

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

PIONEER HISTORY
OF
WISE COUNTY
BY
CLIFF D. CATES

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Class F392
Book W8 C2
Copyright No. copy 2

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>





HENRY A. WISE

Statesman and Orator. Born December 3, 1806; died September 12, 1876.

Pioneer History of Wise County

From Red Men to Railroads—
Twenty Years of Intrepid History

BY

CLIFF D. CATES

*Compiled under the auspices of the Wise County
Old Settlers' Association*



"Let us search more and more into the Past; let all men explore it, as the true fountain of knowledge; by whose light alone, consciously or unconsciously employed, can the present and the future be interpreted or guessed at."—Carlyle.

"A people that take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—Macaulay.



DECATUR, TEXAS.

1907.

Copy

F 3 92
.W 8 C 2
copy 2

2

LIBRARY of CONGRESS	
Two Copies Received	
SEP 14 1908	
Dec. 26, 1907	
CLASS	Acc. No.
195167	
COPY A.	

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1907, by
CLIFF D. CATES
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.

11

N. T. C. J. 11



*Reverently dedicated to the Old Settlers of
Wise County whose memories and faces I
am profoundly gratified to perpetuate.*



TEXAS.

Empire majestic, with thy head so proud,
Pillowed on mountain heights of snow and cloud;
And kingly feet laved by the tepid tide
Of Aztec waters, sun-kissed, free and wide!
Realm of eternal spring and blessedness,
Of flower's breath, and mock-bird songs that cease
Not, all the golden months of all the year!
Land of cerulean sky, low-dipped, and clear!
Oh, prairies boundless, breeze-tossed, cattle-nipped!
Oh, hidden streams, translucent and deer-sipped!
Oh, sweet hills verdant-footed, purple hazed!
Oh, fields of cotton-snow and golden maize,
Oh, valleys of low-lying, blue-green wheat,
Up where the mesa and the cold waves meet!
What wonder that men's blood leapt forth, to flow
Chivalric, for thee, at the Alamo?
Land of my birth, and soul's intensest love!
Dear is thy soil, thy calm, blue sky, above:
Dear are thy aims to all my eager heart,
And dear thy people, of myself a part.
Dear is thy soil? It holds my sacred dead,
And precious living! Thus, I lift my head,
And eyes, and heart, across a continent,
Bearing to thee this holy sentiment,
This little volume, and its fate, I lay
Upon thy big heart's largess. Is it "Nay,
We are too busy, empire-building, child,
To loiter, dallying with thy blossoms wild,
And pretty little heart-songs. Go thy way;
We'll hearken to thee on some idler day"?
But, friends, some idler day we may be dead,
And all these words, so comforting, unsaid.
See, I am speaking to the personal heart,
And it is well: no great things ever start
From cold concretions. Give me one heart's smile,
And I will win the whole world, after—Awhile.

—MRS. BELLE HUNT SHORTRIDGE

NEW YORK, November 1, 1890.

(Dedicatory poem to her volume of verses entitled "Lone Star Lights.")

CONTENTS

	PAGE.
PREFACE	9
INTRODUCTION	13

SECTION ONE.

CHAPTER I.

1. The Coming of the First Settlers—First Home and Environments	25
2. Subsequent Arrivals and Localities Sought	32
3. Gregarious Tendencies Notable in Settlement	37

CHAPTER II.

1. Cactus Hill	39
--------------------------	----

CHAPTER III.

1. The Pioneer Store and Merchant	46
---	----

CHAPTER IV.

1. Land and Pre-emption Claims	49
--	----

CHAPTER V.

1. The Delaware Indians	51
-----------------------------------	----

CHAPTER VI.

1. Church and School Beginnings	54
2. Sand Hill as a Center	54
3. Old Swayback	55

CHAPTER VII.

1. Organization of the County	60
2. First Election and Remarks	63

CHAPTER VIII.

1. County Seat Contest	69
2. County Seat Located—Called Taylorsville	70
3. Bishop Lays Out Town of Taylorsville	72
4. Beginning of Decatur	74
5. First School, Church and Other Beginnings at Decatur	78
6. Miscellaneous Notes—Pioneer Infant	79

CHAPTER IX.

1. Second Village in County Established—Prairie Point	81
---	----

CHAPTER X.

1. Analysis of the Citizenship—Study of the Times and Manners—Problems and Conditions	82
2. Early Markets and Commerce	88
3. Farming Modes and Conditions	90
4. Wild Game—Buffalo—Wild Horses—Trained Instinct in Horses	95
5. Cattle and Hogs, and Conditions	99
6. Home Life	93
7. Social Life, Amusements and Pleasures	103

CHAPTER XI.

1. Summing Up First Period	108
--------------------------------------	-----

SECTION TWO.

WAR PERIOD.

INTRODUCTORY STATEMENT	112
----------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER I.

1. Local Attitude Toward Issues of War	114
--	-----

CONTENTS.

7

PAGE.

CHAPTER II.

1. Military Organization 116

CHAPTER III.

1. Raising Companies for Confederate Service . . . 120

CHAPTER IV.

1. Changes and Conditions Incident to War . . . 127

CHAPTER V.

1. Conspiracy of the Peace Party 130

CHAPTER VI.

1. A Glance at Decatur in War Time 134

CHAPTER VII.

1. Pursuit and Arrest of Deserters 139

CHAPTER VIII.

1. Changes in County Administration at End of War . 143

CHAPTER IX.

1. Demonstration of the Union League 148

CHAPTER X.

1. Conditions Briefly Summed Up 154

SECTION THREE.

INDIAN DEPREDAATION PERIOD.

INTRODUCTION 157

1. Sad Death of Brave Young Bill Birdwell . . . 163

	PAGE.
2. Death of Jake Moffut and Escape of Alonzo Dill	166
3. The Extermination of the Russell Family	168
4. Big Raid in Which John Bailey and Mrs. Vick were Killed	171
5. Massacre and Capture of Babb Family	174
6. Murder of Nick Dawson	178
7. Captain Ira Long's Hot Engagement	181
8. Death of Conelly and Weatherby and Wounding of Clabe Cates	183
9. Captain Earheart's Exploits	186
10. Capture of the Ball Boys	188
11. Killing of Johnson Miller	189
12. Brave Fight of Frank Coonis	190
13. Death of George Halsell	191
14. Pleas Bryant Wounded	191
15. Capture and Detention of Ran Veasey	193
16. Captain George Stevens, John Hogg and Jennings Brothers' Fight on the Wichitas	195
17. Raids and Killings in South and Southwest Wise County	197
18. Brief Comments on the Times and Indian Marauding Characteristics	207
19. Epoch-Marking Event in Savage Depredation His- tory—Last Raid in Wise County—Assassination of Huff Family	210
20. Result of Huff Massacre—End of Trouble—Summing Up	217

SECTION FOUR.

BIOGRAPHICAL	222
------------------------	-----

SECTION FIVE.

MODERN WISE COUNTY	355
------------------------------	-----

SECTION SIX.

ADVERTISEMENTS	387
--------------------------	-----

PREFACE

Beyond a half century of time has intervened since the drama of settlement was enacted on the pioneer stage of Wise County. The memory of the events are growing dim in the minds of the remaining actors, who themselves are dropping, one by one, behind the scenes, never to return again before the foot-lights of time. Recognition of these somber truths has led to the compilation of the facts introduced in this book. The language used is inartistic, yet the facts themselves are there and must remain. For the errors of composition glaring forth from every page, it would be appropriate to apologize, but such an act would convict the writer of attitudinizing as a professional in the art of composition, a position that is at once waived and disclaimed. It has profoundly gratified me to be the means of the perpetuation of the lives of the pioneer fathers, their loyal acts and doings, into indestructible record, and while the structure is humiliating, it is none the less true that the opportunity to perform so felicitous a service has been responded to with the gratitude that a recognition of the high merit of the general task confers.

Perhaps more experience in the general details of the kind of work would have resulted in a more satisfactory volume. As respects the details of composition alone, Prof. Arlo Bates' meaning is acutely realized in his statement "that the fault of a great deal of unsatisfactory writing is that the author is endeavoring to inform himself as he composed. He has been feeling his way, and is really ready to begin only when he has finished," based upon which the writer aims, in a measure, to justify the crudities of his work by pleading guiltiness to Prof. Bates' charge. Obviously improvements could be made if the work were begun over and completed again; however, the lack of time makes such impracticable.

But it would be nurturing hypocrisy to think that the language used has not conveyed some idea of the spirit of the times comprehended. Truthful conceptions of former experiences and

phases of existence have been interpreted from far more complex and indistinguishable mediums than modern, amateur, vulgarizations of the English language. As Mr. Carlyle has said: "History has been written with quipo-threads, with feather-pictures, with wampum belts, still oftener with earth mounds and monumental stone-heaps—whether as pyramid or cairn," assuredly from the jumble of incoherent statements to be here encountered, readers can decipher a sufficiently clear realization of the character of the foundation upon which the structure of their present county life is established.

From the same message in which was embodied the above quotation from Mr. Carlyle, another is found which expresses a principle adhered to by the writer in the preparation of this record. Relating to the office of historian and the character of fact to be presented, the quotation in full is as follows: "For whereas of old, the charm of history lay chiefly in gratifying our common appetite for the wonderful, for the unknown; and her office was but that of a minstrel and story-teller, she has now further become a school-mistress, and professes to instruct in gratifying." In most of the so-called histories of Texas counties examined in connection with the present labors, emphasis has been found, too often, to have been placed on the ephemeral or ludicrous phases of the lives of the people represented, a temptation that has not been yielded to in the present instance. The admixture of anecdote with fact tends, as presently viewed, to weaken the latter, which admittedly is the most important; further, could the issue be left to posterity, there would unquestionably be a decision in favor of fact. It will not be here assumed that the lighter sides of life have no relative value; on the contrary they have, and the instances of this character gathered in connection with other matter, but eliminated for certain just reasons, will doubtless be presented in a second volume at a later date.

While the aim has been to present the substance of the topic investigated, and that truthfully and accurately, it has not been possible, in every instance, to reach this high and well nigh unattainable ideal. From the point of view of the numerous witnesses there will be many misstatements and much garbling

of fact, upon which account anticipations of criticism abide uncomfortably in the prospect. The hope of any two witnesses seeing the same occurrence in the same light has long been annihilated by our courts of justice, and in this book, which focalizes the statements of many, entire harmoniousness in this respect, is not to be contemplated. "The old story of Sir Walter Raleigh's looking from his prison window on some street tumult, which afterwards three witnesses reported in three different ways, himself differing from them all, is still a true lesson for us."—(Carlyle.) Because of this human characteristic it is hoped that some of the essence of charity will be combined with the vitriol of criticism in the consideration of this work.

In the matter of compiling data relating to court and county administration, the task of accumulation has been rendered difficult by the two court-house fires which the county has sustained, and which destroyed all the old pioneer books and documents of value. On this account very little of the early transactions of the kind could be presented.

The few remaining pioneers have lived free, open and unfettered lives; in most all instances they have rebelled against being subjected to restricted and narrowing routines, which condition, coupled with the impatience natural to their advanced ages, has rendered the work of securing the treasures of their information, a delicate and subtle task, necessitating in most every case the invoking of patience, diplomacy and tact. It is in justice to say, however, that all have withstood the fire of questioning creditably, and with a degree of willingness manifested that reflected their great interest in and appreciation of the ends to be attained.

Those who have contributed valuable assistance and material would constitute an elaborate list, all of whom cannot be mentioned; it remains, however, to name a few whose contributions have been found of especial importance. Mr. Herbert E. Bolton, of the Texas Historical Association, Austin, was instrumental in piloting the writer over some of the preliminary shoals of the historian's route; the *Dallas News* kindly loaned copies of its early Texas Almanacs; Col. B. B. Paddock's "History of

North West Texas" has been of the greatest assistance in outlining the status of affairs in this section of Texas at stated periods, helps which will be found noted in the numerous quotations to follow; the old settlers have demonstrated encouraging enthusiasm all along; Col. G. B. Pickett has been especially approachable and cordial on all occasions; Mr. J. D. White has shown a fatherly interest; his keen intellectual grasp and memory of the situation has been of inestimable value. Mr. Charles D. Cates has sat for hours patiently and kindly divulging himself of the comprehensive knowledge so strikingly retained of the whole of the pioneer life. The county press, without exception, has been loyal and helpful; the Wise County *Messenger*, the Decatur *News*, the enterprising Proctor Bros. of the Bridgeport and Boyd *Indexes*, the Chico *Review* and the Alvord *Bud*, et are all deserving of commendation.

The writer is further under many obligations to Mrs. Kate Hunt Craddock, of Terrell, Texas; Mrs. Mary G. Shown, of Jacksboro, Texas; Mrs. Julia A. Stewart, of Frederick, O. T., and Mrs. Susie Newton Long, of Denison, Texas, for many favors. The Executive Committee of the Old Settlers' Association, Messrs. W. D. Paschall, W. J. Mann, C. V. Terrell, J. G. Gose, H. L. Ward, J. A. Renshaw, T. L. Ball, and T. Perrin, has made the work its own. President John H. Wallace has ably and energetically advised, guided and directed, while the persistent and unflagging friends of the effort have been Messrs. Wallace, Gose, White, Terrell and Charles D. Cates, without whose countless kindly assistances this work in its present shape could not have been evolved.

The simple lessons to be conveyed from the contemplation of the lives of the pioneers, reflected in these pages, are those of bravery in the face of real danger, persistency in the teeth of great obstacles, and joyousness in the midst of gloom. With Carlyle you are asked to "look with reverence into the dark, untenanted places of the past, where in formless oblivion, our chief benefactors, with all their sedulous endeavors, *but not with the fruit of these*, lie entombed.

CLIFF D. CATES.

Decatur, Texas, October 19th, 1907.

INTRODUCTION

WISE COUNTY SPAWNED IN THE MIDST OF ALARMS AND PRESAGES OF ALARMS.

The settlement of the territory afterward to become Wise County began in the fall of the year of 1853, when the first prospective white settlers arrived to view the country. From this date until the latter fifties immigration continued to flow in, but in 1858 or 1859, it was stopped on account of a sanguinary occurrence of far-reaching importance which happened within the wilds of what is now Jack County, when outlaw Indians massacred the Mason and Cameron families on Lost Creek. This murder dampened the impulse of immigration, and not until many years were normal conditions of safety such as were conducive to the influx of civilization, restored.

Following upon this initial act in a bloody drama of twenty years' duration, civil war burst with a fury over the land, lashing the nation from its center to its outermost frontiers. Caught between these two destructive forces, the little community of Wise County pined and almost gave up its existence, and twenty years later, when white man's war and red man's war had arisen like black carrion wings from prostrate prey, the lines of progress had receded and a new era of building must be begun again.

It is needful to obtain a glimpse at the position of these ponderous forces, so fraught with violence to the people, at the time of the beginning of settlement in Wise County. Three hundred years of the dogged disputation of the advancing footsteps of the white man had made Indian savagery and butchery a nation-old problem. Its final extinguishment occurred a little less than a third of a century ago, and while it was not an obstacle to be encountered in this county during the first few years of settlement, yet its great ugly cloud hung sufficiently near to make it a situation for the first incomers to conjure with.

A certain group of causes had brought a temporary cessation of savage attack on the chain of counties of which Wise was

destined to be a link, and in this ominous pause Wise County was spawned. A few short years of infant repose was granted, and then the swirling winds of civil war and savage fury burst over her fair dominions, driving many of the elements of her citizenship to seek safety outside her borders, and converting the rising labors of the land into defensive efforts on the one hand, and industrial death and stagnation on the other.

The causes mentioned which operated to stay the savage blade for the time being, will reward any who study them with the conviction that they were weak and insecure barriers to savage encroachments; furthermore, that it remained only a question of time until murders and depredations would be committed in Wise County.

An analysis of the situation shows the following conditions to be responsible for the reign of peace at this point during the early years of settlement. (1) The fewness of numbers of people, a condition contributing to the allaying of savage resentment and jealousy. (2) The direct influence of President Houston's conciliatory policy and the treaty of peace negotiated at Bird's Fort, Tarrant County, in 1843. (3) The confinement of many of the warlike tribes on the reservation at Ft. Belknap under guard of United States soldiers. (4) The diversion of the attention of the remaining wild tribes to the Pan Handle section, where active punitive operations were being pursued against them by Texas Rangers. That these were weak and insecure barriers, was demonstrated in later years when the Indians easily burst through and began their hostile attacks on the people.

The general political conditions obtaining at the time was the rapid sway which the fanaticism of abolition was gaining in the nation. This anon reached a culmination in the conflict between the North and the South, which, having its beginning contemporaneous with the early years of settlement in Wise County, was the second great obstacle placed in the pathway of the community then on its first walking legs. Since most all observant persons are acquainted with both the causes and the general historical detail of the civil and the Texan Indian Wars, it is not deemed necessary to include any such explanation here.

Such space as would be allotted to same will be occupied with brief descriptions of other political and industrial questions and movements which were in suspension at the time of the first settlement of Wise County.

The settlement of the county was begun in that era of development which followed the annexation of Texas to the Union, when the burdens of an independent republic were shouldered by another power, leaving the energies of the state free to work out its salvation. The state was now rid of the necessity of settling the questions of the state boundaries, the state debt, and of the Indians, and could turn its attention to railroad building, and to the perfection of an educational policy, both great departments having long been neglected.

Two great lines of railroad now traverse Wise County, yet the first spike in the railroad system of the state which has the greatest railroad mileage of any state in the union was not driven until 1854, contemporaneous with the building of the first home in Wise County. The road was the old Buffalo Bayou, Brazos Valley and Colorado, started at Harrisburg with Austin as the prospective termination. Many landowners in Wise County will recognize the initials of the above names in their abstracts of title, a circumstance brought about from the fact that much of the land granted by the state as a bonus to the promoters of the B. B. & C. lay in this county.

A second line started about this time was the Houston and Texas Central, the first railroad that started its track into the wilds of north Texas. Contemporaneous also with these beginnings was that of another which the writer yields to the temptation to mention here. This was the Memphis, El Paso and Pacific, one portion of which had actually been surveyed from Texarkana to the "West Fork of the Trinity River in Wise County," a distance of $224\frac{3}{4}$ miles. This survey was made in the year 1856, the year Wise County was organized, so it is seen just how many years the famous "East Line" has been in a state of promotion.

The above passages reflect the larger industrial and political matters of interest obtaining in the state and nation at this date, which became of much significance to Wise Countyians.

STATE POLITICS.

The two administrations of Governors Elish M. Pease and Hardin R. Runnells comprehend the period in which the settlement and organization of the county was perfected. It was about this time also that men began to be selected for office for the political views entertained by them as opposed to the old mode, which was to make selections on the strength of reputation or personal popularity. In 1854 the taint of "Know-nothingism" appeared in the state. "It was a political excrescence" inimical to foreign immigration and antagonistic to the Roman Catholic Church. After prospering for a while the cult waned and died. Governor Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, the man after whom Wise County was named, achieved great prominence as an opponent of "Know-nothingism," and doubtless contributed more than any other statesman to its deserved destruction. Hardin R. Runnells was elected governor in 1855, and his administration was chiefly distinguished by his advice to the state to secede from the Union.

The impression to be gained from the above resumé of conditions appertaining at the time of the county's first settlement is one freighted with prophecies of much coming evil for the county. The Indians were all but ready to defile upon the people, and in the high councils of the state and nation, the representatives of the people were citing just causes of alarm, forewarnings that civil strife lay not far distant. It was indeed an inopportune hour to hang the frail fabric of a new community in the whispering breezes that presaged the advance of a double-funnelled storm.

But to the hardy pioneer there was nothing before but a smiling landscape, bedecked below with wild flowers and arched above with heaven's smiling blue skies. Here he found the consummation of his dreams, the freedom which his imagination had pictured for him. That ominous cloud resting on the horizon was not to cast a shadow on the sublime prospect that lay before.

EXTENT OF SETTLEMENT IN CONTIGUOUS COUNTIES PRECEDING
AND FOLLOWING SETTLEMENT OF WISE COUNTY.

What is known as the Peters Colony grant exercised more influence in the settlement of North Texas than any other factor. The old settlements of north and northeast Texas had long clung to these sections, and were slow to advance. Even when they had reached out as far as Lamar, Red River, and Fannin Counties, the impulse of westward movement seems to have waned, not to be resumed until the Peters Colony scheme was set on foot. This great grant involved many counties stretching over the north and northwest part of the state, numbered among which was Wise County and others still further west. Settlements in most of these rich counties were due to the direct influence of this grant, but before the tide of immigration had reached Wise County, the contract between the Peters promoters and the state had expired. This left the territory of Wise County to hew out its own destiny, but the wave of immigration which had been set in motion soon rolled over into Wise County, and the first white settler entered as a prospector here in the fall of 1853.

The lands covered by the Peters grant were extensively advertised in the leading Eastern and Southern papers, so that when the contract with the state had expired, north Texas lands had gained a rising reputation throughout the East and Old South. As soon as the lands again came under the control of the state, very generous inducements began to be offered in the way of free gifts of land as a means of inducing immigration. It was in response to these inducements that Wise County and others were settled.

The state census of 1850, quoted below indicates the degree of settlement attained in the counties immediately contiguous to Wise County, before the latter county was entered:

<i>County.</i>	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Acres in Cultivation.</i>
Dallas.....	2943	7305
Grayson.....	2008	5891
Cooke.....	220	433
Collins.....	1950	6697
Denton.....	641	2131
Tarrant.....	664	1726

In 1855, according to Mr. Paddock, the frontier line was on the north in Grayson County, thence extended through Denton, Wise, Parker, Palo Pinto, Eastland, Brown, Lampassas, Burnett, Gillespie, Kendall, Bexar, and south to San Patricio. Because of the beginning of Indian hostilities at this point in the march of immigration, the above line remained stationary for twenty years. It is thus shown that Wise County occupied a position in the chain of frontier counties that bore the brunt of frontier hardships longer, perhaps, than fell to the lot of any other Texas county. Denton County was organized in 1846, ten years preceding Wise. At that time the county supported three villages, Pilot Point, Denton and Alton, and numbered five hundred and three souls. A writer of the time describes the county's afflictions as follows: "Bear are plentiful but not profitable, being very destructive to corn and hogs."

Cooke County was created from Fannin County in 1848, and the town of Gainesville was established about that time. The boundary limits of Cooke County as described at that date are as follows: "Beginning on Red River at N. W. corner of Grayson County, thence S. to N. line of Denton County, thence W. to N. W. corner of Denton County, thence S. thirty miles to S. W. corner of said Denton County, thence W. sixty miles, thence N. to Red River thence down Red River to place of beginning." Within these boundaries which extended to Red River lay the territory of Wise County, which was attached to Cooke County for judicial purposes. The law at that time provided for the division of exterior territory into counties in advance of settlement, and contemplated their being attached for judicial and land purposes to the most convenient county or counties. So far as the exercise of local administrative power was concerned, the unorganized county was generally treated as a part of the county to which it was attached. But in matters affecting lands and surveys in Wise County, Cooke County shared her control with Denton County, there being district land offices at both Denton and Gainesville. An air line ran centrally through Wise County from east to west and the northern part of the county lay under the control of the Gainesville office, while the southern portion applied to the

office at Denton. By her organization in 1856, Wise County withdrew from the authority of both Cooke and Denton Counties.

The original pioneer who entered Wise County embarked from Ft. Worth, then a promising little village left behind by the United States garrison which had advanced to Ft. Belknap. Due to the protection afforded by the garrison, quite a community of settlers had congregated in the region, and its central point, the fort, bid fair to become a prosperous town. On vacating the fort buildings, the soldiers turned them over to store keepers, and within a short while several prosperous stores were established. Ft. Worth was the most promising village in this section when the first white settler left it for Wise County.

As was stated, Wise County retained her vexatious situation as a frontier county for about twenty years. During this lapse of time the only community that achieved promising strength to the west of her was the settlement surrounding the fort at Belknap, where protection was afforded by the soldiers. Jack, Clay and Montague Counties were weakly fortified with white citizenship, and at the approach of the war and Indian difficulties they became nearly abandoned.

The above remarks are indicative of the position of Wise County immediately preceding and following her first settlement.

PHYSICAL ASPECTS OF THE COUNTY.

No better description of the general and special appearances of the country are obtainable than those which Mr. Paddock has embodied in his history of Northwest Texas, as the observations of two of the earliest settlers of Tarrant County, namely, Captain Ed Terrell and Dr. Carroll M. Peak. Captain Terrell writes of date 1843, and his remarks apply with equal force to Tarrant and Wise Counties. He says: "In those days this country was infested with Indians, and herds of buffalo were all around us. There were more panthers in these parts than I have ever seen either before or since. Antelope without number, wild turkeys in every tree—in fact, in those days this was God's own country."

Dr. Peak, settling at Ft. Worth in 1853, writes: "With not a

tree felled, with every shrub and leaf and flower still here, with scarcely a blade of tall grass missing, how grandly did it seem to the visitor." In another place, speaking from his position at Ft. Worth, he says: "Still northward and circling to the east lay the grand prairie whose grass, long forsaken by the buffalo,* only yielded to the tread of the fleet-footed deer and startled antelope, and whose vast expanse was relieved only by the graceful windings of Marine Creek, with borders fringed with wooded cliffs and the great elevation of the blue mound† to the far north. On the eastern boundary of this lovely landscape stood the cross timbers, belting the state from Red River and running across the state, was one of the most singular provisions of nature in the midst of a treeless stretch of prairie. Game was very abundant and the streams then abounded in the finest fish of greater variety than can now be obtained."

Two early visitors to the territory of Wise speak as follows: both came in from an eastern direction which led them to pass over the prairie sections of the county. One says: "I cannot find words to describe the beauty of this Western country; its grandeur and sublimity are beyond my powers of expression, the valleys alternately none the less attractive, the level land, too, covered with green grass and native blooms so early in the season. No fences of wire, but so much open range for miles." That the natural beauty of the uninhabited domain attracted all beholders is also reflected in the remarks of the second visitor, who spoke as follows: "When I crossed Denton Creek and emerged from the timbers and gradually ascended the gentle rise out upon the wide-spreading prairies, my eyes beheld a scene of splendor such as nature only can produce in such lavishness, a perfect wilderness of flowers swaying in the soft breeze as though keeping time to the music of the larks and the tribes of feathered songsters whose notes made the balmy air redolent with sweetest music. It was a scene to entrance the artist or charm the enthusiast as he looked upon the beautiful outpouring of nature's God." The traveler states that he grew

* Buffalo had at that date been driven farther west.

† This mound is situated in Denton County.

so enraptured in contemplating the scene that he became oblivious of the danger of Indians which threatened him. Both these visitors came to the country during its spring-time glory, as is indicated by their poetical descriptions, and the last quoted visited the country during the days of Indian attack, as is also indicated by his remarks.

From many sources it is learned that every species of animal and fowl life indigenous to the zone existed here in the greatest profusion, with the one exception of buffalo, which had been driven farther west by hunters prior to the time of entrance of the first white settlers. In the list of animals is included deer, antelope, bear, wolf, panther, wild cat, and all the smaller tribe, together with the fowl kingdom, of which the larger varieties were turkey and prairie chicken; the numerous smaller varieties of the winged kingdom existed in the greatest abundance.

TRADITIONAL RECORDS OF LIFE AND ACTIVITY BEFORE SETTLEMENT.

Both traditional and authentic history have bequeathed to us records of a varied and active life occurring on Wise County soil before it became dedicated to the uses of civilization. Phases of it were dramatic and spectacular in the extreme, as will be evidenced by the following remarks:

The conference of President Houston's commissioner, Joseph C. Eldredge, with the wild tribes in Wise County, as is recorded in John Henry Brown's History of Texas, reads like a page from a work of fiction. Eldredge and two companions were dispatched on a long and dangerous tour of the Northwest, with a view of acquainting the warring Indians with President Houston's peace proposals. This was in the early forties, a full decade before white citizenship began to emerge into the wilds of Wise County. Eldredge's first pause after leaving the old state capital at Washington, was on the banks of the West Fork in Wise County. Here he anticipated calling the delegates of the wild tribes together for a conference, with a view to securing their attendance upon a peace conference arranged to occur at Bird's Fort, in Tarrant County, a few months distant, which was to be attended by President Houston in person.

To this first camp on the West Fork a band of peaceful Delawares had attended Eldredge as guides and interpreters and had consented to go out in search of the wild tribes and invite them to visit the commissioner in order that he might inform them of President Houston's desires. But from some unknown cause the Delawares rebelled at this point and refused to further prosecute the plans of the commissioner. According to the historians, this desertion left Eldredge and companions "stranded in an unknown country, among hostile Indians and far from the habitants of civilization," a statement quite significant for Wise Countyians as showing the status of this country in the early forties. The remaining facts of these daring travelers are obtainable from the volume mentioned above, and the records upon which the narrative is based are regarded as important historical documents in the departments of the state capitol.

John Henry Brown's second reference to early activity in Wise County deals with an ill-fated ranger expedition which came to grief here at the hands of hostile Indians, an instance that is further indicative of the warring spirit of the savages prior to the coming of the white man.

During David G. Burnett's administration as president of the republic, a ranger expedition made a tour of the southwestern frontier, and when returning down the Colorado River, Lieutenant Benthysen and twenty-two companions separated from the main group and made a wide detour to the northwest. In the course of their wanderings they came into the territory of Wise County, where they came in conflict with a band of hostile Indians. Nine of the men, including Lieutenant Miles, were killed, says the historian, and several others wounded. "Those who survived," concludes the writer, "escaped on foot and after much suffering, halting for two or three days where the city of Dallas now stands, reached the settlements below."

The above facts are the authentic reports of history. From tradition we get details of another sanguinary occurrence—a hand-to-hand encounter between a savage and two white settlers. Prior to the time when white settlers had reached into Wise County, the Indians made a raid on the settlements on Village Creek, Dallas County. The Indians in turn were chased by

the settlers, the pursued and pursuers running in a northwest direction which anon brought them into Wise County. In their flight, and under the hot pursuit, the Indians became badly scattered, and at a point on a hill a few miles east of Decatur, just above where the upper Denton road crosses Cottonwood Creek, a deadly hand-to-hand encounter occurred between a lone Indian and two white men. At this point the Indian saw that he was beaten in the race, so leaping from his horse, he backed against a live oak tree and unsheathed his knife preparatory to a determined resistance. The Indian fought grimly for his life, but the outraged white men gave him no quarter. Soon he was killed and scalped and a modicum of revenge for the cruel deeds perpetrated by the savages achieved. The imagination paints a gruesome picture as the mind contemplates this tragic episode occurring back in those far stillly times when none but the eyes of heaven saw the terrible conflict waged below between earth's racial brothers.

Remaining evidences of early activity are obvious only by inference. The fact that only an occasional stag of the great buffalo tribe was found by the first settlers bespeaks the enterprise and energy of the hunter, who, coming in from the eastern counties, had killed countless numbers and driven the remainder to seek safety at distances further west. Lieut. Van Benthysen's exploit in the county also leads to the conclusion that this section was not unknown to the visitation of the daring ranger forces which came here on punitive expeditions against the red foe of civilization.

However, the highest and most encouraging order of enterprise remains to be mentioned in conclusion. These were the land-locating labors of the classes who had by one means and another gained certificates of location from the state. Wise County, at that time being public domain, was subject to the various provisions of location and pre-emption which a magnanimous state, rich in lands but poor in money, had contrived to pay the debts it owed for service in its wars, and as contributions to the promotion of industrial enterprises, principally railroads.

Numerous large railroad grants were located in Wise County,

and smaller claims were spread here without number. These were the first real signs of a changing order of events. Civilization could not be far behind when prairie and forest wastes began to attract the attention of the speculator and prospector.

The foregoing paragraphs constitute a recital of a moving and temporary form of life, and unless viewed in the proper light and perspective, a delusive idea as to the true conditions will be received. There was no union, nor cohesion, in all the phases of activity that have been described; there was no stationary life or population and no vestiges of effort to convert the country into a civilized dominion. The events described were widely separated in time and occurrence, and intervening between was the eternal, brooding silence of a lonely and unpeopled land. Upon the latter the sun looked down by day and the moon and stars by night. Its pristine beauty remained undefiled by man and the grimy accoutrements of his civilization. Embalmed in that

"Sleep that knows not breaking,
Morn of toil, nor night of waking."

it lay awaiting the touch of the minions of development and civilization, but beneath its roses of beauty slumbered the thorns of its adversity—the pricking evidence of nature that she does not surrender her best and fullest without exacting trial, affliction and mortal toil as her compensation.

CHAPTER I.

THE COMING OF THE FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST HOME AND ENVIRONMENT.

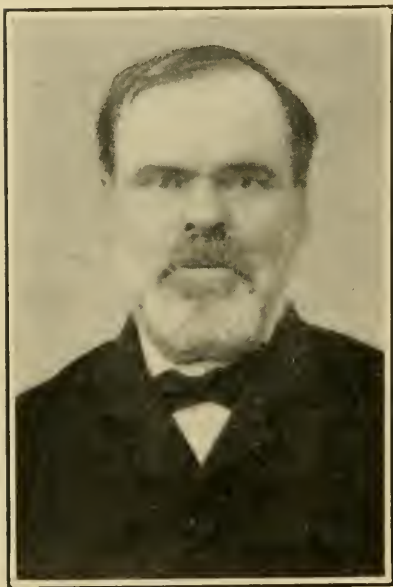
While in a reminiscent mood, ex-Governor Bob Taylor gave utterance to the following expression: "When I was a bare-footed boy away up among the mountains where nature sings her sweetest song and brawling brooks laugh in the sunshine and dance in the shadows, I used to sit on the banks of the river and watch the caravans of covered wagons creeping like mammoth snails with their shells on their backs, southward to the wilderness of Texas. I did not dream then that the ragged, rosy-cheeked children who crowded under the wagon covers were the prophecies of wealth and power and glory of the greatest empire that was ever born on this continent. But so it was. The caravans landed their precious freight in the wilds of Texas. The blue smoke began to curl upward from the cabins of the pioneers, * * * the little ragged, candy-haired children grew up into a race of the fairest women and the bravest men that the sun in heaven ever shone upon."

In Governor Taylor's remarks we have a poetic description of two significant events—the abandoning of an "old country" and the settlement of a new. The scenes there depicted were enacted true to life in Wise County. We find the first blue smoke curling upward here in the autumn of the year 1853, but only that of a camp fire, around which were gathered three lonely individuals who had been attracted to the country as prospectors. The actual settlement was delayed until 1854, when the blue smoke began to emerge from the chimney top of a pioneer cabin and the settlement of the county was inaugurated.

Sam Woody was the individual whom fate had selected to stand on the threshold of the county as the advance guard of the thronging civilization to follow. Fate laid her hands upon him in the mountains of his Tennessee home, and directed his

footsteps hither to this region where a glorious new community was to be established.

When Woody had reached about the age of twenty-one, the mountains of Tennessee seemed to grow more perpendicular—the valleys narrower and the opportunities for a livelihood scantier, and he became possessed of a restlessness to scale the heights in search of a broader and freer land. His desire took form in action, ending in his embarking with his wife and



SAM WOODY.



MRS. SAM WOODY.

meager effects on a raft on the Tennessee river, on which he floated down to the Mississippi and thence down that stream to the Louisiana banks, from where he went across country to Shreveport. His first temporary destination in Texas was in Upshur County, but he did not remain there long, for in 1849 the grand onward march to California set in and swept him as far west as the little village of Ft. Worth in Tarrant County.

Fate was gradually drawing him toward the region which he was to enter as the original occupant. He remained in the vicinity of Ft. Worth, an undecided and prospective immigrant for some time—to be exact, until the autumn of 1853, when, in company with two others, Jim Mann and Ben Crews, he approached the Trinity River at Ft. Worth and followed its winding course up stream until he emerged into the then territory of Wise County in its southern part. Prospecting about, he came upon a beautiful valley, afterwards called Boyd's Valley, about three miles north of the present village of Aurora, and there he located the magnet that had drawn him from his Tennessee mountains to the teeming wilds of the Southwest. This proved to be a level stretch of rich soil surrounded by timber and water, which abounded in game and fish of the greatest variety.

At its sight his restlessness grew quiescent, and he knew that he had stumbled upon the fulfillment of his hopes. Returning to Ft. Worth he spent the remainder of the winter in preparation, and in April, 1854, he again approached the Trinity River, this time accompanied by his wife and two sons, Will and Drew, and an Indian guide, and returned to the spot he had selected for a home. When, behold! rising from a fire built close to a lean-to camp structure was the smoke of another pioneer—an invader who had come in and laid the claim of proprietorship over the very spot which had appealed to him on his first journey.

The new arrival gave the name of Tom McCarroll and Dallas County as the point of his embarkation for this territory. Woody acquiesced in McCarroll's claim and set about to seek a new location. McCarroll proved to be genial and accomodating, and directed Woody to a region further to the north, which he thought to be a fit substitute for the location which, coincidentally had enticed the two primary citizens with its attractions. At present this latter spot, a rich and productive farm, is known as the old John Prunty place.

Guided by McCarroll's directions, Woody went north until he came to the untamed region in question, when he was again pleased by the surroundings. The soil spread out in the valley was rich, the forests virgin, the environing prairie hilltops



PIONEER HOME OF SAM WOODY.

(First house built in Wise County.) Mr. and Mrs. Woody on porch.

bedecked with flowers and tall waving grass. Down through the valley coursed a creek of ever-flowing water; its banks were deep, perpendicular and precipitous, from which formations it gained its name, Deep Creek.

Here on the banks of historic old Deep Creek, the first real home, the first house and the first farm in the history of the county were established.

As soon as possible Woody began to build his house, being assisted in the work by his kinsmen, Jim and John Woody, original settlers of Parker County, who had come over to help hew the logs and place them in position. The house was built solidly of logs, and still stands as a monument to that bygone period. A photograph of same accompanies these remarks. It was a one-room structure, sixteen feet square, in which all the household occupations were carried on. At one end a large open fire-place was built with a chimney reaching outside. The house faced south on the public road and a small porch faced in that direction.

When finished, Woody's home was the one lone habitation in a wild territory hundreds of miles square which had already begun to attract the attention of Eastern and Southern immigrants. A few of these began to arrive in the fall of the year, and with them land traffickers, prospectors and investigators. Among them was Senator Robert Tombs, the famous Georgia statesman, who, as a member of the firm of Crawford, Tombs and Catlett, had located many hundred of acres in the territory and came here repeatedly to attend to the interests of the firm. Senator Toombs was a guest in the humble home of Woody for many weeks. As has been said, Mr. Woody's home was the one abode to which the incoming prospectors could resort for comfort, cheer and protection. On a dreary winter's night, just before Christmas of the first year (1854), eighteen tired and weary guests lay down to slumber in this sixteen-foot room. Wrapped in their blankets, they lay stretched before a roaring fire, which was fed throughout the night by the genial and hospitable host: here they slept and dreamed of golden conquests in a land of fresh opportunities.

Mr. Woody has said of the motives that brought him hither:* "The prettiest sight I ever saw is a new country, where man has never been and which is just as the great God of Heaven left it: where every stream is full of fish and every hollow tree is gorged with honey. The wild life and nature at first hand suited me." And describing the early life he says further: "It was easy to live in those days. Sow five or six acres of wheat and it would often produce fifty bushels to the acre; cut it with a cradle, tramp and fan it out, then once or twice a year load up a wagon to which five or six steers were hitched, and after a week's trip to Dallas you would have enough flour to give bread to your own family and some to the neighbors for a number of weeks, until it would be the turn of some one else to make the trip. If we had bread enough, game was always plentiful. Hogs would get so fat on acorns they couldn't walk. After marking them we let them run wild, and trained our dogs to run them in whenever we wanted a supply of pork. Now and then we sent a wagon to Shreveport or Houston for coffee and sugar and such groceries, but we did not use sugar much. I paid a dollar for a pint of the first sorgum seed planted in Wise County, and molasses was the commonest kind of "sweetening." When we got tired of game and pork we killed a beef. By swinging a quarter high up to the limb of a tree it would be safe from wild animals and would keep sweet for weeks, and it was a common sight in our country to see the woman of the house untying the rope and letting down the meat to cut off enough for dinner."

Speaking of the Indians at that time he said: "I reckon I didn't know the disposition of the Indians. I was never afraid of them, didn't have sense enough, I guess. I used to trade with them at my house until they got hostile, and for a little corn they would give me the finest buffalo robe or moccasins you ever saw. I only wish I had kept some of those things, they would be worth lots of money now."

With all the free domain stretched out before him and he alone to partake of it wherever he would, it is rather singular that this pioneer citizen encountered two obstacles that re-

* Paddocks "History of Northwest Texas."

stricted his actions in a manner natural only to closely populated territories. In the first place, as has been described, his original location was pre-empted from under him by another during his absence; in the second place, when on going to run the boundary lines of his second location, he found them conflicting with the line marks of a survey which had been made in the name of Crawford, Toombs and Catlett. It was thus necessary for him to purchase title from the original locators, which he did in preference to seeking a third spot on which to pitch his home. It is natural to presume, however, that Senator Toombs treated his former host most generously in this transaction.

In closing this incident the writer is tempted in fancy to stand with Woody at the threshold of this budding community and look back over the more than three hundred years of American civilization to the time when our forefathers first set foot on the hallowed soil of the republic, and view their advancing footsteps towards this spot, every stride of which is contested by that savage race which has given way only in the face of Anglo-Saxon courage and determination, until in this the year of 1854, their furthestmost western reaches are identified in the personality of Sam Woody himself.

Since the expedition of Cabeza de Vaca to Texas in 1835, three centuries and a half of waiting and preparation had been required to make it feasible for Woody to stand here on that April day, the distinguished denizen of the dividing line between an old and a rich civilization to the east and the point where its frazzled edge dips suddenly and is lost in vast primeval forests and uninhabited wastes of prairie.

It is a moment tense with romance, and I with Woody feel the pressure of it behind and before. Looking behind our position is realized as the forerunners of civilization, and looking before, our hopes spring up as we view the glorious flower of life which is to blossom forth from the germ we are planting here to-day.

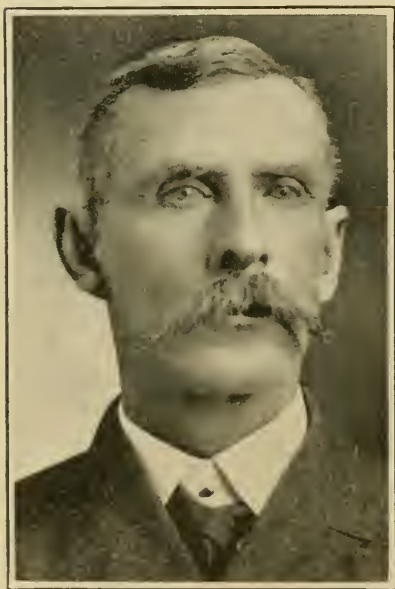
No chronicles of future times of peace should fail to make due record of this romantic moment of germ planting.

SUBSEQUENT ARRIVALS AND LOCALITIES SOUGHT.

A few other settler families had straggled in by the time of the waning of summer 1854. John Butler, of whom little can be learned, should be mentioned here as being one of the first of the above class. He chose a place in the eastern part of the county, in the neighborhood of the point where Catlett Creek intersects with Denton Creek, on which he built a log cabin.

In July or August, William Calhoun came in with his family

and pre-empted a location on Oliver Creek. The winter of 1854 and 55 seems to have been a propitious time for the beginning of an earnest stream of immigration into the county, for many arrivals are noted in that season. Heading the column in the Deep Creek community were the families of James Brooks and Dr. Standifer, who settled on Walnut Creek, as the first neighbors of Mr. Woody. Upon one of the days prior to Christmas of 1854, a child was born in the Brooks family, the first white child born on Wise County soil. The child now flourishes in the matured person of James



JIM BROOKS.

Brooks, Jr., formerly of Wise County, but at present living in El Paso.* Dr. Standifer had been a surgeon in the U. S. army and established at the post of Ft. Worth, which it is said, Dr.

* Since the above reference to James Brooks as being the first white child born in Wise County was written, the writer has had communication with

Standifer was largely instrumental in having selected as an army post. On coming to Wise County he retired from the active practice of medicine, but gave some aid to the sick of his community which constituted him the first physician in the county.

On Feb. 28, 1855, the probable third birth in the county, occurred to Mr. and Mrs. Woody, a girl afterwards named Betty, and who, in later years, married James Boyd of that numerous and prominent family of the county. Mrs. Boyd now lives with her family in Western Texas.

Following soon after the Brooks' and Standifers' came Stanhope Paschall and family to become permanent settlers in the community.

Mr. Manse McCarroll of Tom Greene County, Texas, and Mrs. Lou Duckworth, of Gibtown, Jack County, Texas, son and daughter of one of the original pioneers, namely Tom McCarroll. From statements made by these two it appears that Mrs. Lou Duckworth, whose maiden name was Louisa Woody McCarroll, was born in Wise County, Sept. 2nd, 1854, which would place the event of her birth about three months preceding that of James Brooks. Mr. Sam Woody was authority for the particulars relating to the birth of Jim Brooks, his statements being very positive. Subsequent discoveries, however, have mystified the situation and it remains doubtful which of these two shares the honor of being the first county born. A photograph of Louisa Woody Duckworth, whose second name was taken from Mr. Sam Woody's mother, who was in attendance at the accouchment of Mrs. McCarroll, accompanies these statements. Louisa Woody McCarroll married D. W. Duckworth of Gibtown, Jack County, Texas.



MRS. LOU DUCKWORTH.

MUSTER-ROLL OF THE OLD CITIZENSHIP.

In the following list will be found the names of the majority of arrivals in the county during the years of the settlement period, which ended shortly before the beginning of the Civil War. The list might be described as a scroll of honor on which are inscribed the names of those hardy pioneers who stood steadfastly to the task of working out the problems incident to the first troublous years of the existence of the county. Some names have been necessarily left out, because the intervention of half a century of time has operated to blot them from memory, to which defect the cause of apparent neglect is more due than to the prompting to ignore. The list was prepared under the guidance of an Old Settlers' Committee, and is submitted with a conviction of its correctness. The most of the names here presented represent the heads of families, but, much to the general regret, the list does not include the pioneer wives and mothers who bore an equal share of the privations of the times, sweetened the bitter hours with their love and sympathy, and refined and elevated the common life with the inspiration of their pure and lofty characters. The exigencies of the situation does not provide their names. The list, accompanied by the locations occupied, follows:

Deep Creek and Boyd Valley. Sam Woody and sons, Will and Drew; Ben Crews; Bob Walker; Mat Walker; John Mann and sons, Jim, William, Brice, Henry, John and Andrew; Tom McCarroll; Stanhope Paschall and sons, Dennis, Jack and John; Lawrence Ward, Sr., and sons, Henry, Frank, Lawrence and Will; Richard Boyd and sons, Jim, Tom and John; John and Polk Prunty; Ben and Dave Lewellen; Jim Gage; John Mapes; C. C. Leonard; Ben Earp;

Oliver Creek. Dr. Thomas Stewart; W. W. Brady; Parson Bebe; Marion Tefiteller; Wm. Calhoun; Andy Shoemaker and sons, Milton, William, Lauren, Tom, Jerome and Andy; Riley and Neri Hobson; Darb Pyeatt; John Crutchfield; Sam and Jim Brandenburg.

Holmes Valley. Tom Cogdell; Rev. W. H. H. Bradford; Ben Monroe; Charles Browder; J. S. Standifer; Jim Brooks; Alonzo Dill.

Walnut Creek Valley. Samuel and Richard Beck; Pleas Bryant; Jim Rucker; Nat, Rans, Clabe, Charlie, Bob, Joe and Dave Cates; Lemuel Cartwright and sons, Charlie, John, George; R. M. Collins; Billie Miller; C. H. Miller.

Sand Hill. John Roe; J. D. White; Charlie Thompson; Jack Hart, Sr. and Jr.; Wils, Tom and Steve Hart; Bob Newman; W. A. King.

Lower Walnut Creek. John Curtner, Sr. and Jr.; Earnest Curtner; John and William Galley; John Gibbs.

Aurora. Major Slimp; Ben and Nick Haney; John Boyd; John Teague; Judge W. S. Oats; Wm. Oats and sons, Mark and John.

Huff Valley. Wm. Hudson; Tom Geary; ——— Huff and sons, Matt, Jim, Charles and Budd; Jim Hudson; Joe Dewees.

Prairie Point (Rheme). Sam Sheets; Tom, Sam and Jim Sheets; Elihu Teague; ——— Van Meter; Dave Fulton; John Day and sons, Jim and John; Josh King; Green Penington; Nick Dawson; Marion Edwards; Kit Simpson.

Halsell Valley. Eli Hogue; Henry Martin; Joe Henry Martin; John Williams; Eleetious Halsell.

Sweetwater. John Waggoner; A. Bishop; Ed Blythe; Dock Lindley.

Upper Catlett. G. B. Pickett; John W. Hale; Wm. Russell; George, Marsh, Garner, Bill, John, Jim and Joe Birdwell; Tom Weatherby; Sylvanous Bean; Grundy Kelly; ——— Kelly; Jack Moore; Jim Watson; Jim Rodgers; High Russell; Perry Mills; Andy and Joe Marshall; Tom Robinson; Jim and Tom Scarborough; Archer Fullingim; H. H. Wilton; Bat, John and Sam Millholland; John Wilson; Lijah Hall; Dan Waggoner; Floyd Smith; S. M. Gose and sons, John, Dave and Coy; Jesse Fullingim; Ely Roberts; Frank Roberts; Elijah Roberts.

Decatur. Robert Wallace; John Wallace; A. B. Foster; Hugh Hardwick; Charles Hardwick; Jim Proctor; Wm. Perrin; Dan Howell; Elmore Allen; T. Perrin; Sam Perrin.

Sandy Creek. Henry and Tom Jennings.

Catlett and Sweetwater. John Staley; Lycurgus King; John Butler; Dr. William Renshaw.

Denton Creek. J. B. Brandon; Philo Martin.

Mouth of Catlett. Samuel L. Terrell; Jacob Kellam; Felix Gose.

Hog-eye Prairie. J. B. Earhart; Brushy, Dick Reiger.

Salt Creek. T. E. Camp; Jesse Kincaannon; Dick Holden.

Hog Branch. George Guinn; Andy Scroggins; Balam Scroggins; Moses Followell; ——— Mackey; Bob Lewis; ——— Stevens.

Paradise Prairie and Salt Lake Valley. ——— Toller; John Woods; Oliver Reed; Wm. Burress; J. G. Stevens.

Bridgeport, Dry and Hunt's Creek. Alex and Tom Mahaffy, Pierce, Harry and Sam Woodward; W. H. Hunt; George Isbell; Rufus Booth; John and Straud Babb; John Arterberry; Wm. Anderson.

Cumby's Prairie. Edward Cumby; Eli Roberts; Gabe Jones; Tom Jones; George Glass; Chesley Marlett; Woodford and Ben Bennett; Dick Couch.

Crafton. Elias Eden.

Garrett's Creek. Jake Garrett.

Audubon. D. D. Shirey; Clabe White; Press Walker; Mose, Jim, Carlo and Bab Ball.

Black Creek. Wade Hudson; Martin and Harmon Cadell; William Weatherby; Tinville Cecil; Bob and Alex Lowry; Jess Eads; Jesse and Warren Gage; Tom Allen; Hugh Allen.

Others. J. C. Carpenter; John and Wiley McDaniel; Ira Long; Major Holmes; Ceph Woods; Hugh Hardwick; P. P. R. Collom; Glen, Billie and R. K. Halsell; Polk Mathews; Jim Sensibaugh; Dutch Waggoner; Parson Windsor; Cal Mount; Dick Mount; Cal Pritchard; Elias Calhoun; George Stevens; John Steadman; Hezekiah Jones; Wash Conley; Tom and Bill Marshall; Pleas Cartwright; Anderson, Bill and Wilson Cook.

GREGARIOUS TENDENCIES NOTABLE IN SETTLEMENT.

OTHER REMARKS.

By the time immigration was well established, three well-defined communities, composing the major part of the population, became clearly distinguishable. These were Deep Creek, Sand Hill and Upper Catlett Creek. Numerous independent locations, however, had been made throughout the county, the choice of home sites being largely governed by the accessibility to water and timber.

The fact that settlements had been made in most of the creek valleys leading into the cross-timbers from the prairies, beginning with the southern limit of the settled area in the Deep Creek community and ending with the northern limit in the region of Catlett Creek, points to the conclusion that the habit of well-digging had not as yet been formed, and that it was an industry of doubtful utility. Stock water and grass for grazing constituted the chief essentials of the people as keepers of small flocks of sheep and cattle and herds of hogs, and wherever such perquisites were found, settlements were made convenient thereto.

Western Wise County does not demand special attention here since there seems, at this time, to have been no general tendency towards settlement in that region, the only notable exception being in the genuinely picturesque example of Col. William H. Hunt at Cactus Hill, which was a cattle ranch located on Hunt's Creek, and which is to find full description in a succeeding chapter.

The gregarious spirit of the pioneers brought them together in groups of habitation, the resultant intimacies of which redounded in many useful ways. All essentials of a social, religious and educational nature were better effected through this collective system, which as well afforded mutual exchanges of labor and charitable assistance, and mutual protection against common foes. It was a time of isolation and loneliness with strong optimistic natures prerequisite to its forbearance, and the intangible factors of faith and hope, springing spontaneously from the collective community, came to succor the individual weak and faint-hearted.

The three mentioned communities were recruited from natural causes. Deep Creek got its adherents from former neighbors of Sam Woody in Eastern Texas and Tarrant and Dallas Counties, Sand Hill, from the drawing power of blood relationship, this community being principally inhabited by a population throughout which a general kinship prevailed. The originals embarked from Tennessee and other South Central states and all the "kinfolks" which were available to make the change, were prevailed on to follow, resulting in Sand Hill's becoming very nearly a large and happy family. Catlett Creek congregated its forces from the old counties of North and East Texas, principally Hopkins, Red River and Lamar, where this frontier strangely called "Keechi," had gained a rising reputation for richness and fertility.

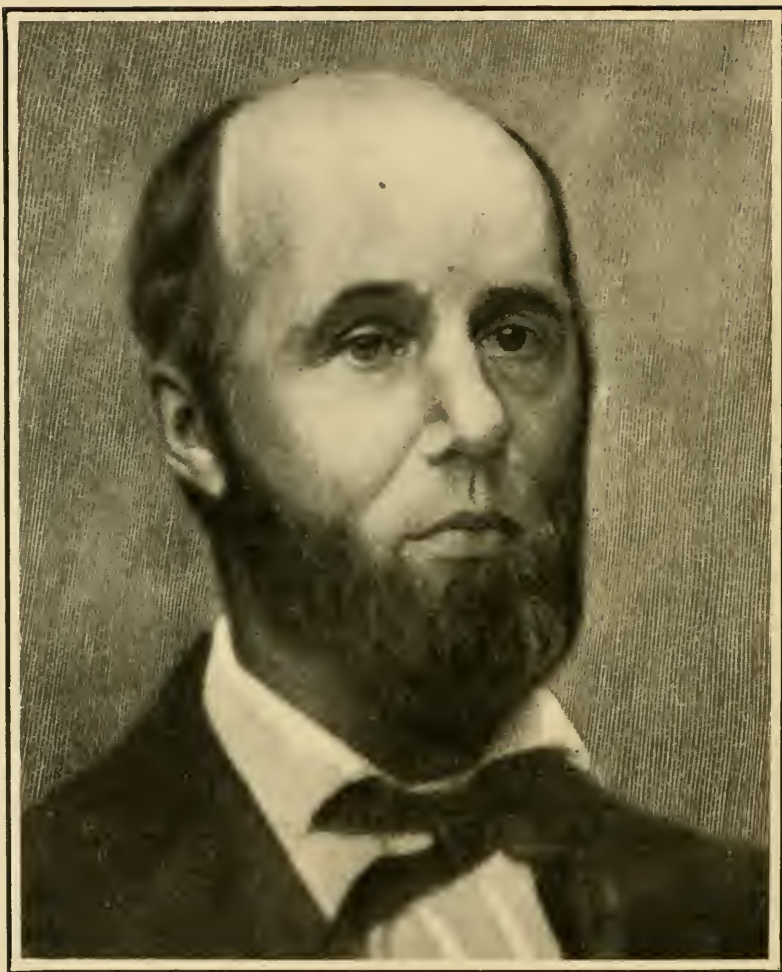
Such marks as these can be traced throughout all Wise County's population, both of the pioneer and subsequent periods.

CHAPTER II.

CACTUS HILL.

The late Col. R. M. Collins, an eyewitness to the settlement of Wise County has written: "Amongst the advancing squadrons of American civilization, as a rule, the first to get on the outside and blaze the way is the man with his herds and flocks; then comes the man with the hoe, followed by the Methodist circuit rider, and next to him is the politician." From thence on the lamented Wise County editor described an early political incident in which there was much of a serious and humorous nature. We pause to dwell on that phrase which emphasizes the man with the flocks and herds as the one who "blazes the way for the advancing squadrons of civilization." Referred to Wise County, the statement is substantially confirmed in the example of Col. W. H. Hunt, who, as one of the very first settlers to seek out a location here, brought along his flocks and herds to pasture on the free and luxuriant grasses. Col. Hunt found Western Wise County better suited to his purpose, and there, on the banks of Hunt's Creek he established a most interesting and picturesque home and ranch quarters, the descriptive details of which, it is hoped, will provide an entertaining chapter of this book. The following remarks will be devoted to a description of Cactus Hill itself, with character sketches of Col. Hunt and members of his family reserved for another place.

The locality was first occupied by Col. Hunt and family in 1855 but some time prior to that date he had brought hither a large number of cattle and sheep, and left them in care of cowboys in his service. Hunt's Creek is a tributary of the West Fork of the Trinity River and the Cactus Hill home was established on it in the vicinity of the point where the Decatur and Jacksboro road finds a crossing. The house stood to the right of the road, facing south, on a rising prominence which stands out above both the creek and the road, and gives it an unobstructed view of the country for miles around.



COL. W. H. HUNT.

The writer has been enabled to obtain from Mrs. D. J. Galbraith, of Honey Grove, and Mrs. Kate Hunt Craddock, of Terrell, a daughter of Colonel Hunt, certain comprehensive sketches which detail the life and surroundings of this most genuinely picturesque and romantic feature of early Wise County life; in fact, more connected information has been vouchsafed on this point than attaches to any other phase of the historical matter under consideration. Mesdames Craddock and Galbraith's contributions supplemented by those of living pioneers forms the basis of the description of Cactus Hill.

Possibly the reader is asking at the outset for a brief reference to the part Colonel Hunt played in the history of the period in question, and also certain allusions to the prominences of his character. He was a man gifted with a genius for leadership; he was broad and charitable in his views; he was hospitable and sympathetic and endowed with unusual intelligence; a New Yorker by birth and a city-bred man, he was equipped to introduce direction and system into his personal affairs and the affairs of others, which he frequently shouldered. His mission in the early history of the county was one of counsel and guidance; he provided that broad and rugged leadership so essential to all the local interests in their undeveloped and formative state. He is revered for his hospitable ways at Cactus Hill and remembered for the many benefactions which he conferred on the people.

Alluding again to Cactus Hill, it may be said that Mrs. Galbraith visited the scene in the year of 1855, having ridden out on horseback from Bonham in company with Colonel Tom Bean, the noted Texan, and Miss Belle Cordell, Mrs. Hunt's sister. Much of Mrs. Galbraith's description is embodied in these statements. She thus indicates the surroundings:

"We could stand on Cactus Hill and look for miles in every direction and see the most beautiful scenery, great high hills covered with small live-oak trees and cactus of every variety; the tall mesquite grass thrived in luxuriance, and intermingled with all these lovely decorations were great white stones and countless wild flowers; there was not a house in sight of Colonel Hunt's."

In this wild and rugged region sat Cactus Hill, a refined and cultivated home. The house was a large log structure with two rooms and a hall, with a porch in front and rock-floored kitchen and dining room in the rear. The lumber used in the flooring and door and window frames was brought by ox-teams from Jefferson, in eastern Texas, by James Proctor, and the glass panes of the windows were the first introduced into the county.

The prevailing evidences of culture and taste existed in the well-chosen library, in which were to be found the poetical works of Byron, Tennyson, Milton and Shakespeare, the latter being Colonel Hunt's favorite author. A spindle-legged melodeon brought from New York by way of New Orleans to Cactus Hill, was the first instrument of the kind in the country. A tuner often rode out from McKinney to put the melodeon in order. Once in the dining room, the guests found themselves served from the finest of china, which existed in profusion.

In the landlord's big desk, which occupied one corner of the spacious west room, was kept the postoffice of the neighborhood, to which the neighbors came to receive and send mail. A short distance from the house a large basement was built under a two-roomed structure used for a granary and smoke-house, in which the dairy products were kept cool and fresh. Here also was kept a constant store of luxuries and supplies from the distant markets. Still further to the rear was a large blacksmith shop plentifully equipped with tools to which the neighbors repaired for blacksmithing.

The corral was one of the best in the country, made of huge logs tightly pinioned with bois d'arc pegs and entered through a massive swinging gate. The fences were ten feet high on three sides, the fourth being formed by a succession of barns and stables. A large "mount" of cow ponies was always on hand, besides which, pride was taken in the ownership of a goodly number of riding and carriage horses.

Besides the many cattle, a large flock of sheep was kept constantly recruited to number 3,500 on range about the country, the annual wool clip from which was transported in large caravans to Jefferson and sold, the caravans returning laden with supplies for the ranch, and also at times bringing back goods

and wares for Howell and Allen's store, which lay on the route. One of the picturesque sights around Cactus Hill was the band of cow-boys in the employment of Colonel Hunt and other ranchmen of the section. No cattleman or wayfarer in that



“ PAPPY DAD ” A CHARACTER ABOUT CACTUS HILL.

region ever found himself independent of the hospitality of this household.

Col. and Mrs. Hunt were both characteristically hospitable, social and charitable. The big open hallway at Cactus Hill was

indicative of their open-hearted ways. Open house was kept in those days, and a chance guest stayed a day, a night, a week, as it pleased him. Everybody who came their way got the "glad hand" on the doorstep, be he friend or stranger. Mrs. Hunt was personally very attractive and entertaining, and her many efforts to bring happiness to her guests are facts of tradition. The delicacies and luxuries of her stores were always at the command of the sick and needy, and the volumes of the library were never too precious to be circulated for general reading in the community.

Out of his own resources Col. Hunt built a schoolhouse for the use of his neighbor's children, and herein, though not a churchman, he organized and taught a Sunday school, the first in that part of the county. He also distributed bibles and testaments freely among the people, and even among the Indian tribes. It may be said that he always treated the Indians kindly, which won for him their friendship and esteem and eventuated in their calling him the "White Father."

The old settlers recall with pleasure the happy social life which prevailed at Cactus Hill during its prime days. The celebrated wedding of Miss Belle Cordell, is one of the best remembered events of the time. From Mrs. Galbraith we learn also that the Decatur lawyers had a habit of riding out to the place to spend the days in excursions about the country, and the evenings in backgammon, euchre and other games.

Meagerness of space allotment compels the ending of allusions to Cactus Hill at this point. Due expression must be given, however, to the esteem in which Col. and Mrs. Hunt were held by the frontier compatriots, who looked upon them as noble, generous characters, and as cheering and stimulating personalities of a rather sombrous hour. The influence of their beneficent lives has been transported to the present time.

Of Cactus Hill, built in the wilds of nature's woods and prairies, it is appropriate to say that its appealing environment generated the genius of poetry in the soul of one who went forth to sing sweetly of nature and solitude and of the strength and pathos of these. Reference is made to Mrs. Belle Hunt Shortridge, the gifted daughter of Col. and Mrs. Hunt, the first born

white child of Western Wise County, who in mature years attained wide prominence as a poetess of unusual grace and power.



MRS. BELLE HUNT SHORTRIDGE.

The poem "Texas" reproduced in the first pages of this volume is from her pen, and a photograph and sketch of her life appears elsewhere.

CHAPTER III.

THE PIONEER STORE AND MERCHANT.

The influx of population had now reached the stage where it demanded a supply store, and there lived at Old Alton, in Denton County, the man who had interpreted the need and was on the point of supplying the necessity. His name was Daniel Howell, and had been a merchant at the old capital of Denton long enough to desire a change. He was a shrewd man, of a cautious and calculative disposition as is illustrated by the incident about to be described. He wanted to establish a trading post within striking distance of the western settlements, the tide of immigration towards which had revealed to him that at no distant date a county would be organized there and a County Seat selected; that his future interests would be materially enhanced should his store be located on the spot where the new County Seat would be established he remained convinced. But how was he to arrive at the exact center of the probable future county in the face of the fact that the territory had never been traced by a surveyor bent upon running county boundary limits, was the baffling problem that confronted him. He reasoned that the new county would be created proportionate to the size of those previously formed, and upon this hypothesis he sought the Denton terminus of the imaginary land district line, which has been described as running through Wise County from east to west, dividing the land districts of Cooke and Denton from each other, which he followed into Wise County territory until he had come to where he thought a central line running north and south would cross. At this point he decided to place the structure for his store. Tradition points to the fact that he made further precise calculations as to where the north and south line would cross the east and west one, for he is known to have located the exact center of the county which, in times subsequent, has been definitely located a short distance southwest of Decatur.

Upon locating the county center in the timber he paused again to reflect, and concluded that the future county seat would be built on the prairie as nearly to the center as possible. So coming back out of the timber, he had not emerged far when he encountered a large spring flowing up out of a ravine, which formed the eastern boundary of a prominent rise. Hereon he decided to place his store-house, a location which made him accessible to the settlement trade, placed him near the center of the county and near at hand to the large ever-flowing spring.

If an air line should be drawn in Decatur from the Baptist College to the Cotton Oil Mill, the site of Howell's store would rest upon it at a point slightly less than half the distance between the two institutions. More exactly, if the building remained intact it would stand a few steps northeast of the residence of Rev. W. C. Carver in south Decatur. The spring existed still farther east at the base of the hill.

To this store the early citizens came for those commodities which were not raised for consumption on their farms, and also to procure their mail, the only postoffice in the territory being kept at this place, regular weekly trips being made by carrier to Old Alton to bring mail. Crowds congregated there for the transaction of such business of a public and private nature as demanded attention. In these several ways Howell's Store responded to the needs and gained a celebrity which has lasted to the present time.

Coming along from Old Alton with Mr. Howell was a young man by the name of Elmore Allen, who acted as clerk in the store and who presently assumed an interest in the business; upon which the firm name was changed to Howell and Allen, remaining so until the partnership was dissolved years after in Decatur, where the business was latterly removed.

The store was sufficient to supply the wants of the people, and no other businesses were planted in the neighborhood of Howell's, and only two other structures were erected there. One of these was a family residence, constructed of logs, which Mr. Howell had built just under the south brink of the high hill which stands directly south of the original location of the store-house. The other was a frame structure sixteen feet square,

which Henry Martin, a citizen of the territory, raised a few yards west of Howell's store. This house was weatherboarded with four-foot hackberry boards cut in the West Fork bottoms, and shaved with a drawing-knife. It was roofed with two-foot clapboards and floored with cottonwood puncheons. These minute details are given because this building is later on to assume historical prominence in the county. Howell and Allen's business thrived until Taylorsville was established in 1857, to which place it was removed.

CHAPTER IV.

LAND AND PRE-EMPTION CLAIMS.

The strongest magnet which attracts immigration to new countries is the availability of free lands. From the beginning of white man's rule in this state, magnanimous offerings of land have been extended with the hope of inducing a flow of immigration. Prior to 1836 a head right certificate of the first class was granted to each permanent settler in the state arriving before that time. Such a certificate constituted a title to 4,605 54-100 acres of land—a gift offering from the state.

The stream of immigration, however, soon made such extravagant gifts impossible, and the quantities of free domain to which settlers were entitled were gradually diminished and the price per acre increased.

The most of the settlements of Wise County were made under the law of February 13, 1854, which granted to the actual settler 160 acres, with provisions that, in each instance, a house must be built on the land and occupied for a term of three years, at the expiration of which time the land was to be surveyed by the county or district surveyor and field notes, accompanied by an affidavit of residence for the required time, returned to the general land office at Austin, whereupon a patent would be made out, signed by the Governor, and sent to the settler or locator.

The legislatures were constantly modifying and raising the fee charged by the state. First the price was 50 cents per acre; finally \$1.00.

Where previous locations had not been made, all the lands of the county were subject to entry. All the settler had to do was to make his choice, move in, erect a house, and at the end of three years survey the lines and make applications for a patent. There is reported much trafficking and hawking about of worthless certificates and pre-emption claims during all of the days of settlement. Land sharks and victimizers generally did a thriving business with new-comers as prey, and there was no end to the nefarious practices until the free lands were exhausted.

Land sales and trades among the citizens were made during these first days on a basis of a range in price from 50c. to \$1.00 per acre for improved land with entire sections selling at \$300.00.

During the first years of the settlement of Wise County the counties of the state were arranged into land districts for convenience in regulating land matters. Ordinarily a few counties composed a district, with the central office located at the most convenient point. To these various districts were attached the unorganized counties for land purposes, and to these the latter looked for authorized surveyors and the safeguarding of records. Under this system the unorganized territory of Wise County fell to the equal jurisdiction of Cooke and Denton Counties, the line running centrally through the county from east to west. Thus locations in the southern part of Wise were legalized and surveyed by the Denton office and those in the north part by the office at Gainesville. The distance of these headquarters from Wise made the necessity of applying to them, in the multitudinous details of land matters, difficult and troublesome, and the settlers here welcomed the day when by organization this county gained jurisdiction over its own land affairs. The early surveyors were freighted with many responsibilities and much labor.

CHAPTER V.

THE DELAWARE INDIANS.

A circumstance more suggestive perhaps than any other of the truly primitive condition of Wise County at the time of its settlement, was the discovery here of a band of aborigines peacefully inhabiting its confines and rarely emerging beyond them. What is known of this tribe of Indians, was gained principally from their own revelations and is of a nature so meagre as to leave their ancestry and prior history shrouded in mystery. Through them it became known that they were a branch of the Delaware tribe, but from whence they came or what land they had originally occupied was never learned.

The band found here numbered about 65 men, women and children, and was presided over by two chiefs: an elderly one named Jim Ned, and a younger one named Tom Williams. These English names they doubtless achieved from the settlers themselves. Jim Ned was supreme in command of the tribe, Tom Williams being a sub-chief of a division. When the band was first discovered Jim Ned had the appearance of a man of about fifty years of age, was slightly grey-haired, and of much darker complexion than Tom Williams whose shade of color was more that of a Mongolian. The tribe lived true to their original customs and habits, which were to forage about the country in search of game and fish, the most of the time united, but occasionally separated into two bands which occupied different territories, but pursuing the same ends, hunting and fishing. After they had been separated for some time they would then reunite and seem thoroughly to enjoy the coming together. A district would be occupied until its fish and game supply was diminished, and then a removal would occur to another section. In this way the Indians hunted over every portion of the county, but it was observed that their operations were being more and more confined to the western part as if gradually being pushed out of their wonted haunts by the in-

coming settlers. Their relations with the sparse settlers were at all times of a peaceable and friendly character, and no criminal acts are recorded of them, yet in their personal habits they were truly barbaric, upon which account no women could visit their camps with impunity. The tribe is remembered to have first been in camp in the eastern part of the county near Piper's Springs, on Catlett Creek, in 1853. Dr. Renshaw found them there when he came out to make his land locations in that year. From Piper's Springs they removed to the vicinity of Sand Hill, and established their village near the farm of Lem Cartwright. Next, they moved and camped in what is now the Muse neighborhood and from thence on their movements were towards the west with stoppings in Jennings' Valley, on Sandy Creek, and Martin's Valley on the West Fork. Their last camp is thought to have been near the Jim Ned Springs, in Jack County, from which place they were removed by United States soldiers and confined on the reservation at Ft. Belknap.

In Wise County the chiefs mingled freely with the settlers and eagerly partook of the supplies of tobacco, food and fabrics that were given them. They also exchanged hides and furs, beads and moccasins with the settlers, receiving such articles of use and others of frivolous value as they needed or admired. Horse trading was also one of their chief accomplishments, and a herd of ponies was constantly kept to enable them to indulge in the practice.

Their living abodes were constructed of crossed upright poles, over which blankets were thrown for protection. The squaw members did all the manual labor about the camp, building the fires, cooking the food, dressing the skins and making the moccasins which were to be sold or traded.

The establishment of Howell's Store had the effect of quickening the endeavors of the tribe at providing hides and furs for sale and exchange. Mr. Howell brought large supplies of gaudily colored fabrics and shining trinkets which appealed to the Indian eye and quickened their endeavors to secure them. They came to the little store to trade, and their presence added that touch of color to the picturesque scene which rendered it typically frontier in aspect.

In coming to market, they rode single-file with the bucks in the lead and the squaws behind, and if strangers were met they grunted an austere "how," their interpretation of the English "howdy." Upon arriving, all dismounted, the squaws sat flat on the ground and the bucks did the trading. They bought brown sugar, tobacco, whiskey, blankets and gaudy gingham and calicoes. They always brought along buckskin robes, furs and moccasins to trade to the store-keepers and to the settlers.

They were skilled at many games and experts at riding, and shot the arrow with such sureness of aim as to astonish the natives. Shooting matches, foot- and horse-racing always followed their visits to town. Small coins in forked sticks were put up at distances and the Indians won them by striking with the arrow. Their fleet foot-runners were rarely outdistanced, and their racing ponies were trained to astonishing speed.

In the tribe was a small boy, nearly white of complexion, whose presence there was a constant source of mystery and suspicion to the settlers, but with a bow and arrow he was a deadly shot, rarely failing at any target.

The tribe developed an iniquitous habit; they would come to Howell's store, thoroughly intoxicate themselves with whiskey, and then retire to the neighboring hills, cover themselves with blankets and lie down to let the sun absorb the spirits from their bodies by the sweating process. Sometimes they would lie in the blazing sun for two days at a time.

In 1859 this friendly tribe of Delawares was removed to Ft. Belknap, to secure them against the murderous designs of the wild tribes, whose enmity had been aroused because of the Delawares' peaceable relations with the whites. Finally they were caught unprotected by an atrocious band of Comanches and exterminated.

CHAPTER VI.

CHURCH AND SCHOOL BEGINNINGS—SAND HILL AS A CENTER — “OLD SWAYBACK.”

The neighborhood a few miles south of Decatur in which Sand Hill Church and camp-grounds are located, has been a center of religious and educational activity since the earliest history of the county. During the whole of the preliminary period, a quarter of a century of pioneerism, the religious and educational factors and forces at Sand Hill dominated these sentiments in the county. Thus this ground became a mecca where all resorted for worship and for educational purposes, and as a stronghold for piety, sanctified to the demands of religion and education, has left the seal of its impress for moral elevation clearly stamped on the body politic of the county.

Its proximity to the surrounding settlements contributed to its origin. The present location of the church is not the original one. The church was organized in the home of Jim Brooks, an early citizen to whom reference has been made. In the summer of 1854 the following persons met at Mr. Brooks' to organize the first church body of the territory: Rev. W. H. H. Bradford, Jim Brooks, Thomas Cogdell, Charles Browder, Benjamin Monroe, Dr. Standifer, Lemuel Cartwright and Rev. John Roe.

Rev. Bradford, commonly called "Buck," officiated at this early religious ceremony, ordaining and dedicating the church to the doctrines of Wesley, and became its first pastor. Thus the Methodists were the first to unfurl the banner of the Cross in Wise County.

Situated a short distance from Mr. Brooks' home stood a large sand hill from 'neath which a large spring issued, from which natural formation the church took its name—Sand Hill. In the fall of the same year a brush arbor meeting was held east and across the creek from the present Sand Hill camp-grounds, approximate to the home of Lem Cartwright. In 1855 the present Sand Hill community had been generally occupied, and

its convenient center became the natural assembling point of the people for miles in all directions. That center was the home of Lem Cartwright above mentioned, and to this home the church was moved in the same year from its original location at Mr. Brooks', some miles to the south. Soon afterward, Mr. Cartwright vacated his home, surrendering it to the people for a church, and built a new house on the hill-ridge to the east.

"OLD SWAYBACK."

This was the inception of "Old Swabyack," a building and a church revered in the memory of Wise County pioneers, and the scene of the earliest manifestations of religious enthusiasm and pious enterprise.

"Old Swayback" stood on the west slant of the prairie hill almost directly east of the present Sand Hill church, and was constructed of home-made boards for covering and green slabs for framing. A long ridge-pole ran along the center of the gable roof as the upper support of the roof boards. Finally the ridge-pole sagged downward at the center, carrying the roof along and leaving the two ends projecting upward, from which peculiar defect the church got its name—"Swayback," affectionately referred to now as "Old Swayback."

By 1856 the increased citizenship demanded more commodious church quarters and a meeting of all denominations was held at "Swayback" to confer upon the matter. The conclusion to build a new church was arrived at and a committee appointed to locate a place for same, which was done at a spot near the one on which the present church now stands. The groves and contiguous spring were deciding factors in locating the church, as was also a gift of the land by W. A. King. Here the first building for religious purposes in the county was erected—a log structure twenty feet square with a dirt floor, built by the general help of the community.

Alternate Sunday services were held in it by the different denominations, though it is not reported that any other church organizations occurred there. Among the early ministers who preached here were: Rev. W. H. H. Bradford, Methodist; John

Roe, Methodist; Rev. J. T. Willis, Baptist; Parson Windsor, Methodist; Rev. Gregory, Cumberland; Wm. Bates, Methodist; Rev. Aikens, Presbyterian; and Rev. Withom.

The custom of holding annual brush arbor camp-meetings was then begun and has been conducted as a time-honored practice to this day.

BAPTIST CHURCH ORGANIZED.

The Baptist Church holds ground with the Methodist as a pioneer church organization, and some of the earliest and most devout preachers were of that denomination.

The organization took place in the fall of 1856 in the home of Samuel Perrin, who lived about a mile southwest of the present Decatur. Rev. J. T. Willis, of Denton Creek, officiated at the exercises, Colonel G. B. Pickett being one of the witnesses. Some time after this a small log school house was built by Wm. and Samuel Perrin, Rich. Beek and ——— Millholland, near where the Decatur and Boyd road crosses the Beek or Brady Branch, and to this place the church was moved and services afterwards held.

CHURCH ON CATLETT CREEK.

The above were the two early enterprises, the third occurring in the upper Catlett Creek community north of Decatur, which had as yet been without church advantages except those afforded by the Sand Hill and the Baptist church. But upon these latter the old settlers attended faithfully. It may be stated, parenthetically, that a serious and earnest piety distinguished the old settlers as a body. It was an hour of loneliness and isolation amidst the danger of which the people recognized the imminent need of divine assistance and guidance, hence their faithful journeyings to the altars for support and consolation. The strength and drawing power of Sand Hill lay in its ability to supply that need of Christian nourishment demanded by the pioneers in their struggle with life. In this way the old shrine at Sand Hill became one at which all gathered for supplication and to receive the outpourings of spiritual blessings; the holy fount from

which gushed the waters of life bathed away the general fears and soothed the aching hearts. Small wonder is it that Sand Hill is revered in memory and affection, for there falling footsteps and drooping spirits have been strengthened and dull eyes brightened, and through the lowering clouds of grief and trouble, have been made to shine the brightening rays of comfort, hope and cheer, presaging a happier to-morrow and a joyous future—the bequeathings of an all-wise and kindly Father.

The Catlett Creek settlement had their religious beginnings in a service held in the home of Capt. John W. Hale, in the fall of either of the years of 1855 or 56. Rev. Stubblefield, a Methodist missionary to Sand Hill, was in charge. The following year a two days' brush arbor meeting was held in the timber midway between the homes of Col. G. B. Pickett and Capt. Hale, and continued there for many summers. Church services were continued in Capt. Hale's home during the winter for some time. No church house was built in the community before the war, and during that trying period the people went to Decatur to worship, this upon the advice of Rev. Bellamy who had moved into the county.

Tradition points to Gage's school house, which would now stand in the vicinity of Sycamore, as the first church and schoolhouse built north of Sand Hill and Decatur. This was a union church, built near the home of Jerry Gage, from whom it took its name.

In about 1870 the Gose schoolhouse and church was erected on upper Catlett proper, at a point north of Decatur, in the immediate vicinity of Major S. M. Gose's home, which furnished school and church facilities for many years.

Reference has been made to the building of a schoolhouse and organizing of a Sunday school in the western part of the county by Col. Hunt. This perhaps was the lone example of religious and educational enterprise in that section for no other is reported for the period. The next activity occurs at Decatur, which will be described in another place.

SCHOOL BEGINNINGS.

The pioneers very early displayed a recognition of the value of education. The first little school is reported to have been

started a year before the territory brought itself under the restraints of organized local government. The first school was taught by Eli Hoag in the summer of 1855, but the exact location is in controversy.

The school was conducted either at "Old Swayback" church or in the house of W. S. Hoag, a brother of Eli Hoag, the pioneer teacher. The latter dwelling stood on the banks of Walnut Creek, a few miles south of Decatur, and was afterwards torn down and moved to Decatur. This first school was sparsely attended and lasted only for a short season. A second and more successful term was conducted by Mr. Bleffins in the summer of 1856, the year of organization, in the little log school house described as having been located on Beek or Brady Branch, near the point of the Boyd and Decatur road crossing, which place is about half a mile south-east of the Baptist College in Decatur. Professor Bleffins was a young and educated Virginia gentleman who had sought this mild climate in pursuit of health, and was highly equipped for the duties of teaching. A list of a few of the pupils is provided, to-wit:—The children of the Beek family and the following children of the two Perrin families: Jim, Mary, Will, Sabina, Sallie, Mandy, Mahalie and William. William and Susan Hunt, Charlie and Clabe Cates, Sam, Bartholomew and Simon Millholland, John, Ben and Nannie Howel.

The third of the pioneer schools was taught in the fall and winter of 1856, in the church house at Sand Hill, then but recently completed. Professor Wm. Fletcher, another educated Virginian, who had come out in search of health, conducted this school in a highly efficient manner. Among the pupils who attended here were Joe, Lee, Jim, Fronie and Phoebe Crutchfield, the Beek children, the Pleas Byrant children, Clabe and Charlie Cates, Mary and Barnett Pauley, Robert M. Collins, John and Addie Newman, Cisely Ann, Thomas, Will, George and Glenn Halsell, and the Cartwright boys.

J. D. White, one of the living pioneers, succeeded as teacher of this school in 1857. Pupils attended Mr. White's two terms from both Wise and Denton Counties, and some of them in after life attained to position and prominence, noted as follows:

Rev. Z. B. Carroll, Baptist minister; Rev. Lafayette Bullard, Presbyterian divine; Banfield Cogdell, a successful citizen of Hill County; Thomas Cogdell, a prominent banker of Grand-bury, Hood County; T. S. Cogdell, a prominent farmer of Hood County, and R. M. Collins, who gained wide prominence as writer and editor.

Successful schools are also reported from Deep Creek and Prairie Point. In 1859 or 60, the third Virginian who was to come to Wise County for the restorative climate began a school on Deep Creek, this teacher being Robert Walker. The school was conducted successfully for a number of years, and almost all the children of the Deep Creek community had their educational beginnings there. Among them are mentioned: Brice and John Mann, Laura and Jim Young, Will Drew, Joe and Betty Woody, Ripley, Julia and Bettie Standfield, Jim Brooks, Will Holmes, Lawrence, Jr., Henry, Mary, Frank, and William Ward, Jim, Martha, Tom, Jess, Emma, John and Pink Boyd, Jim, Charles and George Reed, Frank and Marcellus Broadstreet, Jim Foster, Cephus Woods, Jess Carpenter, Mary, Emma, Ella, Annie and John Holmes, Alfred and William Manning, Jack, Dennis, Mary and Bettie Paschall, Willis Millholland, Mary and Micajah Britt, Sam Woody, Jr., the Cogdell children, Jasper Armstrong, Wm. Shoemaker, Jess, Jim and Chesly Walker, Mary, Jane and Jim Paschall, John and Mart Houston, Emma and Tom Crews, Francis Cherry and Seg Bradford.

The Prairie Point School was taught by John S. Morris, and continued with success for a number of years. The schools in the north part of the settlements were not so numerous nor so well attended, due to the sparser population. A school is reported to have been taught at a very early date by a Mr. Rodman, near where the New South Church now stands, and later Benjamin Shrews taught there. Another school is reported from the neighborhood where the Gose school was afterwards built, with Joe Wilson as teacher. These schools furnished facilities for the children of Colonel Pickett, J. D. White, J. W. Hale and others of that community. The only school in the western part of the county was located near Colonel Hunt's ranch house, and Mrs. Salmon is said to have been the first person to teach there.

CHAPTER VII.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Rapid passage is now being made over that period which Colonel Collins has described as a time "when every fellow was a law unto himself," the beginning of the end of which reign came with the conclusion of the people "to organize into a body politic and get themselves in shape to sue, to be sued and to contract debts." The territory had now been sparsely occupied for two years, and a general desire for local government became manifest. Such a desire was precipitated from numerous causes, the chief one being the existing need of civil measures as safeguards to property, and protection to person; home rule over land matters was a second desideratum: Gainsville and Denton still exercised sovereignty over land matters, including surveys and filings, and these towns were too far away to give convenient service. The total population was not large, yet of sufficient numbers to justify local government. The original communities had filled up and forced the overflow to find habitations elsewhere about the county. All the choice locations, from Ben Haney's on the south, to Pickett's and Hale's on the north, were pre-empted; there were colonies on Oliver and Hunt's Creek, and Jim Proctor lived near the future Decatur; Howell and Allen's remained the only trading post.

No advancements toward settled agriculture had been made, and none would follow until touched by the developing power of transportation and marketing facilities. The man with herds and flocks remained supreme in the land. The country remained in its crude and primary condition; no roads ran anywhere and no bridges crossed any creeks. Under these conditions the territory was ripe for those measures of organization which would usher in a concentrated effort toward progress and development in all lines and industries. At this juncture there appeared a man, a citizen of the county, who grasped the helm of state and guided it on to the successful culmination of its

hopes. This man was Absalom Bishop, a native of South Carolina, but who came to this territory from Hopkins County, Texas, in 1855, and settled on Sweetwater Creek, east from Decatur about four miles. The organization movement found in Colonel Bishop its prime agitator and supporter, the idea doubtless having originated with him. The writer has attempted elsewhere to do justice in a biographical sketch to this many-sided man, but is frank to confess that the picture there drawn



COL. BISHOP.

is dim and hazy to that which nature stores in the imagination but denies the power to express.

With an inner conception he is seen in bright and livid colors, but not to be exteriorly delineated by the weak hand which at present wields the pen. Every phase of life of the pioneer period felt the guiding impetus of this one man, and if to any is to be

accorded the honor of being the Father of Wise County, that distinction falls righteously to the palm of Col. Absalom Bishop.

In accordance with the provisions of the law governing exterior territory, the territory of Wise County still remained attached to the Counties of Cook and Denton in the manner heretofore described. Now, upon the intervention of the citizens of this territory, and in further accordance with the provisions regulating the organization of new counties, it became incumbent upon the Chief Justice (County Judge) of Cook County to perfect the organization of the territory under question into Wise County.

At this juncture in these annals due reference must be made to certain contradictory statements which the writer has encountered in respect to which one of the counties of Denton and Cook, had control of the measures of organization by virtue of which Wise County became an organized county. There are two contentions in favor of either view. Denton County is favored by special mentioning in the creating act soon to be quoted, and also by one of the living pioneers who claims that the County Court of Denton County is responsible for the organization of Wise County. On the other hand, the emphatic assertion of Mr. Charles D. Cates, is to the effect that Wise County was organized under the authority of, and by the officers of, Cook County. Mr. Cates states that he distinctly remembers the exchange of visits and transactions that occurred between Col. Bishop and the other promoters of the movement here, and the officers of Cook County. As clerk in Col. Bishop's store, Mr. Cates was closely associated with the former which justifies his claim to knowledge of Bishop's actions. This view also accords with the provisions of the general statute which, applied to this case, made it the duty of Cook County to prepare that part of her which had applied for organization. But there is no disposition on the part of the writer to arbitrate this controversy.

The preparations necessary to organization were of two kinds: first, a creating act must be secured from the legislature, which act defined the boundaries and authorized the action; secondly, the territory defined in the act must be divided into convenient precincts for the election of Justices of the Peace and Constables; voting places in each precinct where elections shall be held must

be appointed; elections must be declared one month ahead of the date and presiding officers appointed. The first three clauses of the Creating Act approved by the legislature, January 23, 1856, are here quoted:

"Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that the territory embraced within the following limits, to-wit: Beginning at the southwest corner of Denton County, thence north with the west boundary line of said county thirty miles, thence west thirty miles, thence south thirty miles, east to place of beginning, shall comprise the County of Wise.

"Sec. 2. That it shall be, and is hereby made the duty of the Chief Justice of Denton County, to organize the said County of Wise on the first Monday of May next, by ordering an election for county officers, and conducting same in all respects in conformity to law.

"Sec. 3. That so soon as the said County of Wise has been organized as aforesaid, and the officers of same qualified according to law, they shall enter upon the discharge of their respective offices; and all courts in and for said county shall be held at the Store House of Daniel Howell, until the county seat of said county shall be permanently located by the citizens thereof."

The passage of this act was doubtlessly secured by the representative in the legislature from Cook County. It is affirmed with positiveness that Col. Bishop selected the name which the county should bear, upon which grounds it is assumed that the name chosen was revealed to the introducer of the above act looking to its being embodied in the enacting clauses.

The name Wise was taken from that of Honorable Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, a patriot and statesman of the early and middle portions of the last century, to whom a sketch is elsewhere devoted.

Thus, by virtue of an act of the Legislature of January, 1856, this heretofore territory became officially recognized as an organized county.

FIRST ELECTION AND REMARKS.

In accordance with the command of the creating clause, the election was held on the first Monday in May in 1856, with

Howell's Store as the chief voting box. Colonel Bishop was influential in naming the candidates, and also announced himself for the office of County Clerk. His motive for taking a hand in the county's initial experience in politics was to perfect some remaining policies held in reserve. The first Chief Justice, Wm. S. Oates, was especially friendly to Bishop and his designs.



OATES FAMILY GROUP.

Judge W. S. Oates (Wise County First Chief of Justice) on Extreme Left;
Brawley Oates in Center.

The following were elected as Wise County's first set of county officials:

• William S. Oates, originally from North Carolina, Chief Justice.

Absalom Bishop, originally from South Carolina, County Clerk.

Granger Salmon, originally from New York, District Clerk.

John W. Hale, originally from Tennessee, Sheriff.

Robert C. Mount, originally from Tennessee, Assessor and Collector.

John T. Waggoner, originally from Missouri, Treasurer.

B. B. Hancy, George Birdwell, Samuel L. Terrell and J. C. Kincannon, County Commissioners.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 1, James Roberts.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 1, B. P. Earp.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 2, James Davis.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 2, F. M. Holden.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 3, S. Bean.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 3, L. S. King.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 4, S. L. Terrell.

Two justices were elected in each precinct, this office in that day being of paramount importance. Samuel L. Terrell, the forbear of that prominent family in Wise County, was elected to two portfolios in the first government.

Chief Justice Oates, a clear-headed, practical farmer, lived at Aurora; John W. Hale was a trusted citizen of Catlett Creek, as was also John T. Waggoner; R. C. Mount was a staunch citizen, and Granger Salmon was endowed with shrewdness and enterprise.

The next year, 1857, Colonel Bishop was elected as flatorial representative in the legislature from Wise, Denton, Collin, Cooke and Montague Counties, and upon resigning the clerk's office, W. W. Brady was elected to fill out the term. A spirited political contest was waging at the time of Bishop's resignation from the county office. The contest for the location of the county seat had come up, and Colonel Bishop had taken a foremost part in it by championing the site whereon Decatur now stands. This aroused against him the opposition of the champions of other places, and when Mr. Brady announced himself as the Bishop candidate for the unexpired term of the clerk's office, the remaining factions endorsed the race of Sam Woodward, of Bridgeport, and a vigorous fight ensued. Mr. Brady was elected and took office August 3, 1857.

The Chief Justice's office in those days was synonymous with that of the County Judge of the present time, with the exception that no court functions were attached to it. All minor matters of litigation were adjudicated by the Justices of the Peace, and those of weightier degrees of importance were referred to the District Court, of which two sessions a year were held. The title of Chief Justice appears to have been discarded in 1876, when the Hon. J. W. Patterson was elected to the office of County Judge.

The Sixteenth Judicial District was created by the legislature in 1855, and composed of Wise, Collin, Grayson, Cooke, Denton, Tarrant, Johnson, Ellis, Parker and Dallas Counties. Nat M. Burford, of Dallas, was appointed to the judgeship, and John C. McCoy, also of Dallas, was appointed District Attorney. This court held sessions in Wise County for a week each in March and September.

In 1860 Wise was detached from the Sixteenth District and placed in the newly organized Twentieth, and still later put in the Seventh. Previous to her organization, and while she remained a part of Cooke County, Wise was in the Fourth Senatorial District, composed of Collin, Grayson, Cooke, Denton and Kaufman Counties, and in the Seventh Representative, composed of Denton, Collin and Cooke Counties.

The following list comprises the officers and members of the succeeding county administrations, beginning with the second set, elected in 1858, and ending with the suspensions which occurred in 1865 as a result of the downfall of the Confederacy.

YEAR.	CHIEF JUSTICE.	COUNTY CLERK.	DISTRICT CLERK.	TREASURER.
1858	Wm. S. Oates	W. W. Brady		Thos. Lester
1860	George Isbell	W. W. Brady	A. B. Foster	James C. Rucker
1862	F. E. Taylor	W. W. Brady		J. V. Crutehfield
1864	Lawrence Ward, Sr.	John W. Moore	A. B. Foster	J. W. Knight
1865	Daniel Howell	John W. Moore	A. B. Foster	J. W. Knight

YEAR.	TAX ASSESSOR AND COLLECTOR.	SHERIFF.	SURVEYOR.	CORONER.
1858	R. C. Mount	Benj. P. Earp	John W. Hale	Sam'l J. Beck
1860	J. D. White	Robt. G. Cates	John W. Hale	Lem Cartwright
1862	J. D. White	Robt. G. Cates	Sam'l L. Terrell	
1864	J. V. Crutehfield	G. B. S. Crews	Sam'l L. Terrell	
1865	J. V. Crutehfield	G. B. S. Crews	Sam'l L. Terrell	

YEAR 1858.

Commissioners.

P. B. Bryan.	Jos. H. Martin.
R. M. Birdwell.	John G. Boyd.

Justices of Peace.

David C. Cates.	L. E. Camp.
James Scarborough.	Jacob Garrett.
L. S. King.	John Morris.
Pearce Woodward.	James R. Wheeler.
M. J. Britian.	P. P. R. Collom.

YEAR 1860.

Commissioners.

J. H. Martin.	N. J. Vaughn.
John Mann.	B. B. Haney.
P. B. Bryan.	W. H. Shoemaker.

Justices of Peace.

James Scarborough.	Henry Ward.
Thos. Stuart.	M. F. Prewett.
Robt. Brody.	J. S. Morris.
C. B. Ball.	J. D. Robinson.
Pearce Woodward.	John McCulloch.
J. H. Walker.	

YEAR 1862.

Commissioners.

J. H. Walker.	J. G. Boyd.
W. H. Langston.	J. Holden.

Justices of Peace.

S. M. Gose.	H. E. Stevens.
T. D. Robinson.	Pearce Woodward.
J. W. Moore.	A. M. Birdwell.
Jas. A. Watson.	C. B. Ball.
M. P. Pruett.	W. F. Murray.
P. P. R. Collom.	Sam Foster.
J. J. Crawford.	John Brown.
J. F. Morris.	

YEAR 1864.

Commissioners.

Wilson Cook.	L. S. King.
Pearce Woodward.	Nathan Huff.

Justices of Peace.

E. C. Jones.	Jerome Smith.
Wm. Rice.	M. F. Prewett.
H. E. Stevens.	Shepard Neel.

The following counties were created the same year with Wise County. Traced on the map they mark the frontier line at that time: Atascosa, Bandera, Commanche, Erath, Kerr, Kinney, Young, Lampassas, Llano, Sansaba, Live Oak, Maverick, Uvalde.

The task of surveying and defining the county boundary limits fell to the new County administration, and L. E. Camp, Deputy Surveyor of the Denton Land District, was employed to do the work, which was accomplished in due time, and the field notes filed for record in the Clerk's office. On May 23 and 24, the center of the county was located and designated as follows: "A black-jack marked C. W. C. 15 M," which point places Decatur one mile north and three miles east of it.

On Feb. 24, 1857, the Wise County school lands were located by William Cloud, Deputy Surveyor of the Cooke County Land District, in Haskell County. This was a body of land covering four leagues. The state and county tax at that time was .50c. on the \$100.00 valuation.

CHAPTER VIII.

COUNTY-SEAT CONTEST—COUNTY-SEAT LOCATED—CALLED TAYLORSVILLE.

DECATUR THE EVOLUTION OF A DREAM AND A HARD FIGHT.

A half a century ago this spring (1907), upreared upon the spot where Wise County's superb temple of justice now stands, was a strange and wierd and yet a beautiful sight. Piercing the blue sky was a tall, slender pole, from the top of which fluttered the stars and stripes, the emblem and the glory of the nation. Beneath it and around it was silence and solitude. The tall, waving, unclipped and untrodde grass spread out in every direction, and gay flowers nodded and swayed in the breezes. Frightened to their coverts by so strange a sight, the timid deer and antelope peered forth furtively, and from their neighboring dens and seclusions the wolves wailed a melancholy salutation. No human habitation was near to catch the whispings of the flag as these were borne out on the breezes, and no human being was present to explain the flag's mysterious presence. But that it was representative of an achievement and symbolical of the victory of a redoubtable man, will be revealed in the following passages.

The incident is related to the efforts to locate the county seat, which followed as a necessary sequence to the organization of the county, and made mandatory by the Creating Act, the first three clauses of which, pertaining to the measures of organization, have been quoted. The remaining three clauses, outlining the methods to be followed in locating the county-seat, are here inserted, and read as follows:

"Section 4.—That so soon as the county shall have been organized as aforesaid, it shall be the duty of the Chief Justice and at least two of the County Commissioners, to select two or more places within five miles of the center of said county, to be run for the county-seat of the said county, having due reference to donations that may be offered.

"Section 5.—That it shall be the duty of the Chief Justice to order an election to be held, giving at least fifteen days' notice thereof, for the election of the seat of justice of said county, the name of which shall be Taylorsville.

"Section 6.—That a majority of the votes polled shall determine the location, and in the event that no place receives such a majority in the first election, the Chief Justice shall order a new election, putting in nomination the two places having received the highest number of votes in the first election, and the place which may receive the highest number of votes in the second election shall be the lawful county-seat of said county. And that this act shall take effect from and after its passage."

When the question came up for settlement, Colonel Bishop was the first in the field with a preconceived and finely wrought plan to have the eminence whereon Decatur now stands selected as the site for the county capital. But before entering upon a description of this spectacular incident in the early life of the county, certain preliminary remarks must be addressed to the elucidation of an important action taken by Bishop at a time prior to the occasion when the county seat question arose for settlement. Also it is deemed pertinent to enquire into the motives that animated Bishop in his dealing with the question.

Looking back over the incidents of this campaign, it stands out luminously clear that Bishop was prompted by an overpowering passion to have the county capital located on the hill-top whereon the town of Decatur now stands. The idea of a beautiful town, built at this point, seems to have taken possession of his mind and become a besieging dream. That the idea or the dream had its birth long prior to the date when the county seat problem was definitely settled is indicated by the following circumstance.

The circumstance referred to is connected with the pre-emption claim which was laid over the soil of the present site of Decatur, by James Proctor, in 1854, and the designs he had in view in making his location at this particular point. It is said that Colonel Bishop was behind Proctor as the advising factor in deciding him to locate where he did, and that Bishop explained

to Proctor his preconceived plans for the selection of his (Proctor's) proposed pre-emption as the future site for the county seat town. Proctor's reward was to be an enhancement of the value of his property, as a result of the location of the town upon it, but it was agreed that Proctor was to donate sixty acres to the county for the town site.

These preliminary steps were taken by the far-sighted and shrewd Bishop in 1854, three years prior to the contest which came up in 1857, and found Bishop many moves ahead of the other contestants in the race.

The race was started off by half-a-dozen candidate places, all strongly backed by zealous supporters, which is conclusive that no locality possessed sufficient natural attraction to win the general regard.

Some of these locations are described as follows: Howell and Allen's Store vicinity, Isbell Springs, a locality about one and a half miles northwest of Decatur, in the neighborhood of Mrs. Henry Greathouse's farm; the Finley place, known now as the Jess Carpenter place, which lies east, on the outskirts of Decatur. The exact geographical center of the county was also put forward.

But the strongest opposition encountered by Bishop in his fight for the hill on which he had set his heart came from the Deep Creek settlement, whose people, reinforced by those of Halsell Valley and surrounding country, chose a location in Halsell Valley and prosecuted a vigorous and earnest campaign in its favor. This location lies a mile or so south of Decatur in the vicinity of the old Halsell farm.

The fight was now on and is described as being of a truly bitter and partisan nature, and elings in the minds of the pioneers as a stirring and dramatic occurrence, replete with animosity and antagonism, and all those violent passions which accrue to a contest wherein rugged, elemental men are placed in opposition to each other.

Chief among the backers of the Halsell Valley site were Sam Woody and Ben Crews, from the last of whom the contest was to derive a section of its historical name, the remainder springing from that of Colonel Bishop, eventuating in the contest be-

coming known as the "Bishop-Crews County Seat Contest," its current designation in the minds of the pioneers.

Two opposing factions developed from this fight which made their influence felt in all the political battles of the remaining years of the pioneer period.

The contest now narrowed down to a struggle between the north and south parts of the county, with the Hopkins County delegation supporting Bishop on the one hand, and the citizens of Deep Creek and contiguous settlements supporting Halsell Valley on the other.

Finally the vote was cast, and so divided was it that the choice fell, by chance, and unexpectedly, to one of the weaker candidates, with Bishop's hill-top a close second. But fortunately for the latter and those who assisted him, certain irregularities were discovered in one of the voting boxes, resulting in its being thrown out, and leaving the choice to fall victoriously into the hands of Bishop, whereupon, to celebrate his achievement, he raised the stars and stripes to flutter gaily over the soil to which he had anchored his hopes and dedicated a long and hotly contested battle.

Numerous attempts followed to change the decision of the election, but Bishop and his friends, persistent and equal to all emergencies, weathered every adverse gale and kept the decision anchored to its first moorings.

BISHOP LAYS OUT THE TOWN OF TAYLORSVILLE.

The hill prominence having been definitely chosen as the place for the county seat, Mr. and Mrs. James Proctor followed by deeding sixty acres of their claim of 160 acres, to the county for the town site. The clause of the deed reciting the consideration reads as follows: "For value and for the consideration of having our land and property increased in value by having the county seat of Wise County located near our residence, have this day donated, released and conveyed unto Wm. S. Oates, Justice of Wise County, and his successors in office, for the sole use and benefit of the county of Wise," etc. These original sixty acres, known as the Proctor addition, have their corners presently

defined in Decatur, as follows: The S. E. corner at the home of D. W. Frazer; the S. W. corner at the residence of Mrs. R. M. Collins; the N. W. corner at the old Blythe place in Northwest Decatur, and the N. E. near J. H. Cates' place in Northeast Decatur. Lines properly connecting these corners would define the original Proctor donation.

Colonel Bishop now assumed active charge of the details of locating and laying out the town, which was to rest on the bald hill of the prairie. These labors were in conformance with the designs he had in view, designs which comprehended the evolution of the high prominence into a precise and consistently arranged plat of the town. No haphazard locations and settlements such as are common to new towns, were to be made, so long as Bishop's brain surged with dreams and ideas of a more highly perfected result. To his natural endowments of taste and orderly mind, Colonel Bishop brought to the task before him the garnered observations of broad travel and the experience of metropolitan life, which intangibles he worked into the ground plan of the county capital of Wise County.

The archstone of his idea was the limited level space which constitutes the crest of the hill in question, and which is now the public square at Decatur, which admits an uninterrupted and superb view of all the surrounding country. This he designed to form into a square, with the business houses facing from the four sides upon it, and with two main streets radiating from each of its four corners. Some day he hoped that a magnificent temple of justice would be raised in the center of his beloved square.

The details of the plan of laying out were made after the town of McKinney, in Collin County, which town Colonel Bishop had visited and whose plan he admired.

Now he was about to apply the practical touches to the consummation of the dream for which he had striven and fought all these years. He gained authority from his friend, Justice Oates, to lay out the town in accordance with his own plans, after which he repaired to his farm on Sweetwater and made a large supply of burr-oak stakes, nicely hewn and painted on one side. With the aid of these, the work of surveying was

begun. The square was staked out precisely on top of the hill, and the streets and lots surveyed in conformance with it. All lines were deliberately and carefully made, as is reflected in the present systematic arrangement of the town.

After the streets and lots had been surveyed and plainly marked, the plat was turned over to the county authorities and Colonel Bishop, having realized his ambitions, stepped aside, his next move being to abandon his home on Sweetwater and locate in the new county capital.

PUBLIC SALE OF LOTS.

A public sale of lots was soon after held. The business lots around the square brought \$100.00 each, with the following as some of the buyers: Howell and Allen, south corner lot of west side; Joe Henry Martin, central lot on southwest corner; ——— Dean, south corner, south side; Thos. Stewart, central lot, west side; Colonel Bishop, west corner, north side; Colonel W. H. Hunt and Marshall Birdwell were also buyers.

The county next demanded a courthouse, and being without material to build one, the little building heretofore described as having been built by Henry Martin near Howell and Allen's store was bought, moved to Taylorsville and placed on the northeast corner of the public square. This was the first house to adorn the Decatur hill and was Wise County's first temple of justice.

BEGINNING OF DECATUR.

Now followed the real beginning of the town of Decatur (still called Taylorsville). Three houses were begun simultaneously. One of these by Howell and Allen, who saw the necessity of moving their store to the new town-site. As previously noted this firm had bought the south corner lot of the west side of the square upon which they contracted for a two-story business house, the ground floor to be used by them and the upper story as a lodge room by the Masonic fraternity. Henry and Tom Jennings were awarded the contract to build this house. The second of the three houses was designed as a dwelling for Mr. Howell, to stand on the lot now occupied by the old Ford Weekly, and

Johnston warehouse just off the northeast corner of the square. George Stevens was the workman employed upon this building. The third house was begun by Election Halsell on the south corner of the east side of the square, now occupied by the Terrell building and D. W. Frazer's furniture store. This was to be a log structure with two front rooms, sixteen feet square, with a wide hallway between. Shed and side rooms were attached to the rear and standing detached and still further to the rear was the kitchen, in true ante-bellum style. Mr. Halsell designed the building for a tavern, Decatur's first enterprise of the kind. On this Charles and Joe Cates and W. W. Brady began work.

It is not reported that a race for first completion was engaged



AN OLD DECATUR HOME.

(J. G. Halsell's Home.)

in by the workmen employed on these pioneer structures, but at all events the last named building was finished in advance of the others and in consequence became the first house erected on the Decatur townsite. The event was celebrated in true pioneer fashion. Mr. Halsell moved into the tavern and gave it an auspicious opening by entertaining with a dance and supper, which was attended by all the aspiring gallants of the county.

The four rude structures resting on the crest of the hill, changed its appearance very greatly, but it was to be made to resemble a village still more by the addition of other buildings. One of these was the old Howell and Allen store which was moved off the prairie and stationed on a lot in the middle of the west block

of the square, to be used by Dr. Thomas Stewart as a drug store, known to the people as the "apothecary shop." Dr. Stewart was a native of Illinois and on coming to Taylorsville, found himself the pioneer physician of the village.

Another of these original structures was that erected by Colonel Bishop, who by this time had abandoned Sweetwater and moved to the village where he engaged in selling goods. Colonel Bishop's store was built on the northwest corner of the square where the Jones Dry Goods store now stands. For several years the post office was kept there and continued during the years of the Civil War, with John McDaniel as the postmaster. ✓ But the first post office of the village was kept in Howell and Allen's, having been retained by the firm as one branch of its business. At this time the mail was still being brought weekly by horseback from Old Alton, in Denton County, and as regularly returned. Later on the overland mail route was established as well as regular service between Taylorsville and Ft. Worth, also between Taylorsville and Springtown, Denton and Montague.

The little court room on the northeast corner provided sufficient space for the county's meagre business and left a surplus to be rented. This surplus was occupied temporarily by the store supplies of David Cates and P. P. R. Collom, pending the completion for them of a building on the east corner of the south block which they later occupied. Colonel R. M. Collins and Charles D. Cates are named as youthful clerks, the first named being attached to Howell and Allen's store and the latter with Colonel Bishop.

With these preliminary details accomplished the village was established, the event marking the close of the measures of county organization as well as the beginning of Decatur as a town. The original village was called Taylorsville, a name given it, it is said, by Colonel Bishop, who honored General Zachary Taylor in the naming. This name was retained until January 7, 1858, when Colonel Bishop, as a member of the legislature, secured the adoption of a resolution which officially changed the name from Taylorsville to Decatur, from which date the village became known by the latter designation. A pretty story is told in relation to this circumstance which is

here described, not as a historical fact, but as a traditional report. It is that Colonel Bishop sought to change the name of the county seat because Zachary Taylor had turned Whig in politics, which views comported not at all with Bishop's, which were radically Democratic. The incident, if true, is illustrative of the strong prejudicial nature of Colonel Bishop, a trait of mind which he is known to have possessed.

The language of the legislature creating the change is as follows:

"Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that the name of the town of Taylorsville, in Wise County, be, and the same is hereby changed to that of Decatur, and that all writs and process, records and proceedings of whatever nature and kind, returnable or relating to the courts or other tribunals of Wise County, shall be as valid and binding in law and equity, as if no change had been made in the name of the said town. And that this act take effect from its passage."



COMMODORE DECATUR.

The name, Decatur, said by Mrs. Edward Blythe, the surviving daughter of Colonel Bishop, to have been suggested to Bishop by Mrs. Bishop, his wife, is derived from that of Commodore Stephen Decatur, the American admiral of the revolutionary period, to whom a sketch is elsewhere devoted.

Wise County at this period was fortunate in not being incumbered with a criminal class of any consequence, upon account of which no jail was deemed necessary. At least accounts no special provisions were made for the detention of the breakers of law. Whenever detention became necessary resort was had to

unoccupied buildings wherein prisoners were bound and chained to the stout door plates and guarded, if the infractions charged against them merited extreme measures of watchfulness. No jail building was constructed for some time afterwards, and when built, was made a tight frame structure, located on a lot near the present water works.

FIRST SCHOOL, CHURCH AND OTHER BEGINNINGS AT DECATUR.

Decatur's pioneer school was taught in the little log house that stood on the lot now occupied by the City Hotel. The house had formerly been the dwelling of W. S. Hoag and rested on the banks of Walnut Creek some two miles south from Decatur. In 1857 it was torn down and brought to Decatur, where it was made into a dwelling-place for David Cates, following whose death it remained unoccupied. Here in the fall and winter of 1857, Frank Pettit, a young Tennessean, lately come out, conducted a school, having for his pupils the few children of the village. He was succeeded by Mrs. Salmon, a kinswoman of Colonel W. H. Hunt, who had come from England to Cactus Hill and from there to Decatur. Mrs. Salmon was a woman of high culture. Schools in various places were conducted in Decatur during this period, the sessions being confined to empty buildings and residences. The first school, church and lodge building was built at a later date near where the Methodist Church in Decatur now stands and was large enough to accomodate a large school attendance on the lower floor and the lodge room of the Masonic fraternity above. The various church denominations of the village held alternate services in the building.

Decatur did not attain to much importance as a school center until following the war.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

Among the early incidents of the life of the youthful county-seat it is remarked that the first lawyer to arrive and set up shop was a gifted young man from Red River County, Wm. Ellette, by name, who latterly so far ingratiated himself into the general esteem as to be chosen to succeed Colonel Bishop in the legisla-

ture. Quite singular also is it that the town's second luminary of the law, Robert Graham, also of Red River County, was to go to the legislature as the successor of Ellette.

In addition to Dr. Thomas Stewart, previously described as the pioneer physician, there were two others, Dr. Wm. Renshaw, of Tennessee, and Dr. James Stuart, who soon moved in to become permanent residents and practitioners. The village found considerable trouble in distinguishing between the two Dr. Stuarts, when occasion made such desirable, and a solution of the difficulty was found in attaching such descriptive titles to the respective gentlemen as would end in their being discriminated, one from the other. Dr. Thomas Stewart was of a sandy complexion and to him was given the name of "Sorrel" and to Dr. James Stuart, who sported a flowing black beard was given the name of "Black." "Sorrel Doc" and "Black Doc" are now common references in the old settler's talk.

On October 28, of the year 1859, the first birth of a white child occurred in the village. Mr. and Mrs. Elmore Allen at that time lived in the house now occupied by Charles D. Cates, on East Main Street, and in the southwest corner room of this house Benjamin Franklin Allen was born on the above date. Mr. Allen is at present a popular cashier in the Herring National Bank of Vernon, to which latter place he removed from Decatur some years ago. He married Miss Stella Cates, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Clabe Cates, original Wise County citizens. The room in which the pioneer infant of Decatur was born remains unchanged.



BEN F. ALLEN.
(First White Child Born in Decatur.)

CHAPTER IX.

SECOND VILLAGE IN THE COUNTY ESTABLISHED— PRAIRIE POINT.

Taylorsville, which in 1857, became Decatur, and Prairie Point remained the principal villages of the county during the period that preceded the war. Outside of these there were no places where supplies could be bought, with the exception of the little store which Samuel L. Terrell kept for awhile on Catlett Creek.

Prairie Point was the original of the present town of Rhome and was recruited from a neighborhood of Missourians, who by 1857, had come in such numbers as to justify a market in their midst. Among the citizens reported living in the vicinity at that date are Samuel Sheets, John Kerr, Ben Haney, Judge W. S. Oats, Thornton Huff, John Boyd, Dr. Marshall, John Morris, Zebediah B. Carroll and Moffat, the latter of whom the Indians afterwards killed. Because the most of these were originally from the state above mentioned the name "Missouri Community" was given to the region. A small store had been set up to supply the needs of the people.

The land on which Rhome now stands was taken up in the fall of 1857 by Samuel Sheets, who in the spring of 1858 laid out a town and named it Prairie Point. On the day that the platting and surveying was being done a general fight occurred on the scene which prompted one of the wits of the community to suggest the name of "Scuffletown" for the new village, but the suggestion met the fate which is commonly meted out to projects which haven't the semblance of practicability about them.

Samuel Sheets' dwelling stood near where the Decatur and Ft. Worth road and Denton and Weatherford stage route, intersected, and was called the "Cross-Roads Tavern," because accommodation was provided travelers there.

Among the first storekeepers were Henry Patton, the grocer, and — Stevens, who ran a drug store. In about 1859 Tom Allen and brother opened another store. Prairie Point was the center of the Wise County Peace Party rebellion, a dramatic incident to be later described.

CHAPTER X.

ANALYSIS OF THE CITIZENSHIP—STUDY OF THE TIMES AND THE MANNERS—PROBLEMS AND CONDITIONS.

The foregoing descriptions have prepared the way for the general remarks to be introduced under the above heads. Constituting a discursive comment on the people, their characteristics, modes and manners and the problems and conditions of the times, the chapter is planned to throw an illuminating light over the most important part of the pioneer life. The remarks here presented are intended to comprehend the full preliminary years of the county history, a lapse of time during which no radical changes occurred in the character of the population nor in the elemental problems to be solved.

It is true, there followed many stressful years during which violent outside factors and forces interposed a changed order of events which necessitated the formation of new policies and measures, but these on fading away left the people where primarily they had stood, with their old selves unaltered and with no variations having occurred to the quality of the times. An every day life of the people and the character of the people themselves, as were revealed in the actual working out of the settlement of the county is intended to be conveyed by these remarks. The hour is favorable to the purpose. It is a time of dreamy repose and the people and the times fall naturally into poses and conditions essential to being viewed in their true situations.

Speaking generally of the citizenship it will accord with the facts to state that the old South furnished the majority of the population, with the second best represented section lying on what was fast crystalizing into the border between the North and South. North and South Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi and Alabama sent forth sturdy sons, inoculated with pro-slavery views, to set up here institutions patterned after those of the land from which they had departed. The border states, Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri, were also well represented. From the far North, Indiana, Pennsylvania and New York, had come

a few to tint the prevailing political atmosphere with unwonted color. Scattered over the country were to be found a small sprinkling of Kansan's and other middle westerners and still others from the remaining non-slave holding states. These latter were of Northern sympathies and in the great crisis to come, constituted the small minority here which arose to dispute the sway of the local elements of the Confederacy.

But with the exception of a few slaves, all who came were Americans. Wise County has ever remained singularly free from the infusion of foreign blood into her pure and sturdy American stock.

Reverting to a more intimate view of the characteristics of the people as these were manifested, the writer readily disclaims the power to act in full accordance with the implied responsibility. To do so would be to transcend the whole complex system of human manifestations, an emergency in this instance not to be met; "The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak."

There were, however, certain well-defined traits and tendencies peculiar to the pioneer individuality, which attempt will here be made to portray.

The ideal human character has many shining virtues and attributes, but what one of them is brightest and the most potent for good remains for the recording angels to judge. If there is a virtue that outshines, rugged honesty, then the brightest gem in the diadem of the old pioneer is bedimmed. Honesty that not only applies to word of mouth but to every act and deed in which self and others are concerned, is here implied. And does not this comprehend the virtues of charity, which is understood to be the greatest of all? Rugged honesty, the kind that does not present a rose in which a thorn is hidden. An officially unclassified species of honesty, about which there can be no garnish, nor decoration, no dissimulation. A steely pointed frankness that goes straight to its target, but does not wound because it is not poisoned.

The exigencies of the times generated this virtue in the bosoms of the pioneers. Among the sparse population, those of doubtful and suspicious characters were easily detected and accorded those extreme measures of correction which small

bodies of honest men commonly visit upon betrayers discovered in their ranks. Those who tried to live contrary to the high standard of morals in the community found themselves swiftly isolated from that freedom of association and general esteem which is not only the yearning of every human breast, but a vital essential to individual happiness. Thus shut out, and with every hand turned against them, the violaters of the law, both human and divine, found themselves forced to the necessity of seeking more hospitable climes where their nefarious practices were regarded with a more tolerant degree of consideration.

It is due to the operation of this code that the criminal record of the pioneer period is of inconsiderable proportions, hardly justifying any comment. A material proof of the general reverence for law and order exists in the failure of the county to provide a jailhouse for the detention of malefactors, an expediency which was deemed unnecessary.

The pious nature of the average pioneer has been alluded to, so that a backward glance cast into the gathering dusk of that far time is privileged to alight on numerous of the virtues that shine forth resplendently. Hospitality is discovered existing in its ideal state. That which has been said of the pre-eminent virtue, honesty, can with truthfulness be ascribed to this second crowning quality of the original settlers—that it was genuine. No people of any age, time or country, has surpassed the people of that era for the degree of sympathy and thoughtfulness which neighbor accorded unto neighbor and citizen unto stranger. The boundless generosity of their hearts stands as a reproach to these latter times of selfishness and greed.

Both simplicity and unaffectedness of manner adorned the pioneer character. The speech was direct and the dress plain. The prevalence of these qualities countenanced no class distinctions and resulted in all men being esteemed in degrees proportionate to the sterling qualities possessed by them. Thus substance remained in ascendancy above the seeming, suspended there by the faculty that "looks through the show of things to things themselves."

Thrift and intelligence constitute two other qualities which heightened the personal worth of the citizens of this era. Both

sprang from a restricted environment in which men's wits were sharpened as a means of escape from dire want and impoverishment.

One other prominent trait of character will be mentioned. Described as a turn for practical joking, it might further be elucidated as the humorous sense of the people bursting forth from its fetters. The character of the times provided little in the way of amusement and entertainment, and the people fell upon their own resources instead. Joking and prank-playing were the inevitable accompaniments of whatever else was occurring whenever men gathered together. In the midst of their fortitude and troubles the people evinced a cheerfulness and bravery that brought them to see the bright side of every dark picture.

Recurring to a thoughtful consideration of the environment and of the people, as each reacted on the other, it is only by gauging the past with the present that a satisfactory idea can be gained of the conditions of the remoter period. And at the outset he that has the task of gauging before him is confronted with the temptation to exaggerate in favor of the by-gone era, which seems to furnish so much that is representative of the best in human nature. Glancing back, one's eyes fall on a big, wholesome and cheery life, with nature in her true and undefiled state as a background. We find a man-making, character-building atmosphere, the parallel of which will not again exist unless new planets are invaded, and new, strange and wild countries are thrown open to settlement. Absorption in its study becomes intensified because of the refreshing appeal made to our human kind love of nature and natural manifestations from all objects endowed with the capacity of expression; it is absorbing because of its utter contrast to modern modes of living; because of the reality of the life lived; because of the revelation as to how man would live, uncribbed and unconfined by civilization's later usages, conventions and restrictions; because it shows how far man has departed from plain living and high thinking; lastly, because it was the apotheosis of the simple life.

It was an experience common to American life; had been enacted in every State in advance of civilization, and chronicled

in every history, but its commonness is growing increasingly rare—yea, has faded away from the earth, and is deserving of being perpetuated in every record in nature historical. Some one has suggested that “its passing must be noted with respect and appreciation of what we owe to it.”

Should the hurrying present pause sufficiently long to pass in retrospect the life lived by the forefathers, many inspiring examples would be the reward. Doubtless we should become impressed with the evidences of economy everywhere prevailing. The home and farm stood aloof from all connection with the producing and providing world beyond, except that unreliable and expensive mode of slow-moving ox team, transportation, from which state of affairs the habit of economy and home production was developed. To live and to enjoy life the people fell upon their own resources in providing the articles necessary to existence which ended in its becoming a purely homespun and home producing age.

“Nothing will ever be again as in the old times,” says one;* and continuing: “We see men clad in the wool clipped from their own flocks, women wearing the product of their looms; and at once we know their industrial order, their manner of life, and their virtues. The thread from the home spindle is the clue to every passage in their civilization. With great zest the orator shows how in an age of homespun there are flocks of sheep in the pastures, spinning wheels buzzing and looms thwacking in the house, and how food as well as clothing is produced on the farm, with the slight exception that the lads must go on horseback to mill; how families thrive in sturdy independence of the world, but united in the closest domestic co-operation and affection; how character grows frugal, austere, honest; how common ideals and an approximate equality favor friendly intercourse; how thrift is linked to intelligence and establishes the school; how these sturdy traits culminate in the earnest discharge of duty towards the infinite source of all good in solemn and heart searching worship.”

* L. Anderson, in “The Country Town”; remarks based on an address entitled “The Age of Homespun” delivered by Horace Bushnell.

At this time economic independence was necessary because of the absence of rail transportation. As revealed in the introduction, railroad building in the State was in the infancy of its development, and overland hauling of goods, wares and merchandise to the frontier from the ports of entry, an average distance of 200 miles, was too expensive a process to be accorded a place of absolute reliance. Where the produce of the farmers could not be sold, and where merchandise could not stand the high rate of transportation, the people had no recourse but to raise their own raw materials and convert them by hand into useful articles. The settlement in reaching maturity before the time of the railroads thus became a typically homespun civilization. The people attained through sacrifices, self denials, and self resourcefulness, a remarkable strength, capability and dignity of character which should be the envy of the best races of mankind. The women, free from the bondage of fashion and convention, evolved into sane and healthy types of womanhood, equal to the task of accomplishing their part of the duties of the hour.

Should other prominent features of the life be sought, the attention would be attracted to the almost constant outdoor living followed by the people. The chief duties of the time fell to the fields and prairies where products were raised and herds attended, and where healthy existence was pursued in the face of the extremes of weather. Under such circumstances, the people grew hardy, strong and robust, ate their daily victuals with the keenest of appetites and dreamed in peaceful sleep at night. The constant conflict with nature's brawny and elemental forces produced men of giant stature, both of body and of mind. Doubtless the latter lacked something in refinement, but the loss was made up in sheer native force, power and ingenuity. Personal bravery was another concomitant of the character of existence. Forced at all seasons into the teeth of the most tumultuous weather and to contact with the burly dangers or an unsettled environment, indifference to personal safety and life became an ingrained habit, and men dared the lightning and the thunders and slept through storms with sanguine expectations of living to see quieter moments. The

women grew accustomed to loneliness and to desertion for long periods, as well as to bravery in meeting with fortitude the many burdensome tasks that fell to their lot.

Should now the chief characteristics of the old settlers be passed in review as a summing up of this chapter, one may first say that he was kind, that he was lovable and generous, and that he was the most affectionate of fathers and husbands; that his charitableness knew no limitations and his hospitality no subsidence this side of according to all the full outpouring of whatever he had of heart and hand to bestow; that he was a good and loyal citizen and that he loved his country with an affection which caused him to spring to its defense upon all occasions whenever such became necessary; that he was a man of honor whose word was his bond; that he was chivalrous, brave and open-hearted; that he was sympathetic with the unfortunate and downtrodden and tolerant of the weaknesses of his human brothers. In his public capacity he aided the cause of education and the growth of good citizenship; upheld the law and sustained the forces of progress everywhere. His type is fast fading from view, and while among his many substantial virtues, he had others that were weak and undeveloped, and while he shared in the imperfections common to mankind, yet by reason of certain original traits of character he was one of the most picturesque and original of the many varieties of personality which the different phases and periods of American life has produced. On his rugged shoulders the institutions of our latter day civilization are erected; we are the beneficiaries of his brave persistency and obstinate courage; it is the heritage of his blood that will perpetuate our society and our morals; let us note his passing with reverence and respect.

EARLY MARKETS AND COMMERCE.

Changing conditions make it possible to separate the early years into two alternate periods for the purpose of investigation. Up until the beginning of the war the markets at Houston, Jefferson and Shreveport were accessible to this frontier, and were the points where the people went for supplies. But upon

the beginning of hostilities between the North and South, the ports were blockaded, and no commerce permitted between them and the outer world. The effects of this cutting off of supplies were far-reaching and especially destructive to the settlements on the frontier, ending in bringing about a period of limitation and restriction directly opposed to the condition of freedom and accessibility to supplies which obtained during the earlier years.

During the first years a system of ox-team freight transportation was kept up between the above bases of supplies and the frontier. The service was virtually abandoned during the war, but was revived again after the war subsided. An average rate of \$3.00 per cwt. was charged by the regular freighters, which, when considered with the many weeks required in going and returning, put a burden on business enterprise under which modern institutions would succumb.

The gradual extension of the Houston and Texas Central railway into north Texas had the effect of changing the markets from the original ports to the northern terminus of this road wherever that annually happened to be. One year it was at Hempstead, later on it was at Bryan, then at Dallas and McKinney, lastly at Denison. The markets having been brought nearer, the freight charges were lessened proportionately. New Orleans was occasionally patronized by the frontier merchants, and whenever this was done the merchandise purchased was shipped on Red River boats to Shreveport and thence hauled overland. Visits by merchants to markets for buying were made a horse-back twice yearly, like unto the journeys made by merchants of later days, with the exception that none of the ease and comfort of modern times was then to be enjoyed. The route lay over the black land districts of North and Central Texas, which, when softened by much rain became almost impassable to travellers and teamsters. It was not uncommon for heavily loaded wagons to discharge parts of their cargo by the roadside to be returned for at a more favorable time. Because of these conditions, merchants have had goods and wares scattered from the frontier to Shreveport, soaking in rain and mud. The Red River boats also had a habit of sticking in sand bars and snags for days at a time, thus producing other delays.

The supplies brought on during the earliest days included those articles needed by the people which were not produced by them on the farm, and did not vary in nature. The mode of buying and selling was typical of the time; very little exchange of money, which was scarce, taking place. Cattle and other stock were received in exchange for merchandise and in turn were driven to the wholesale markets and traded for goods in large lots.

Under these conditions local prices for staple articles ranged about as follows: 5lbs. sugar, \$1.00; 4lbs. green coffee, \$1.00; 200lbs. salt, \$10.00; 100lbs. flour, \$6.00; tea per lb, \$1.00; whiskey per gallon, \$4.00; calico, 12½c. per yard; yard wide domestic, 25c. per yard; Kentucky jeans, 75c. to \$1.00 per yard; brogan shoes, \$2.50 per pair; boots, \$5.00 to \$10.00 per pair; coarse wool hat, \$2.50. Famine prices sometimes prevailed when green coffee would sell at 50c. per lb. and salt \$12.00 per cwt.

Store accounts were usually settled once in twelve months with neither notes nor mortgages taken. It was a time when all were trusted and with few betrayals thereof. Sums of money were loaned without security and without demands of interest. It remained for a much later date to demand five per cent. per month interest rates and comprehensive mortgages.

FARMING MODES AND CONDITIONS—COMMENT.

A detailed description of the farming conditions of the time would involve an elucidation of the cattle raising business, since the limited farm efforts were designed as a support for the latter industry which was paramount. No cash remuneration was sought from crop raising at this stage. This was because there were no approximate markets, and because certain soils, especially the black lands of the prairie, were deemed unsuitable for farming purposes. Farming efforts were directed principally to raising sufficient grain for family bread stuffs and grain and forage for domestic work stock. Not until the late sixties did general farming receive any impetus in Wise County; cotton raising during the early years was a thing little dreamed of.

The primary industries of Wise County had hardly begun to unfold when two calamitous conditions visited destruction upon

the county, materially affecting all its chief interests and bringing immigration to a decided pause. Reference is here made to the drouth of seven years' duration and a pestilential shower of grasshoppers, both combining to produce general havoc. Prior to the inception of these destructive conditions, this country was attracting wide attention as a land flowing with milk and honey, and as affording boundless advantages to those seeking inexpensive homes. But under the changed conditions prospective comers were turned away and drifted into channels that led elsewhere.

The crop failure and pest evils added more rigorous hardships to the people already burdened with the countless trials of a frontier existence. As was said the crop failure lasted seven years, beginning about the year 1857, during which time scarcely any corn was raised. Should the country have been at that time in a state of sole dependence upon crop productions, the frontier would have been depopulated and the settlement of Wise County postponed indefinitely. But very fortunately there were other dependencies, chiefly those supplied by the abundant wild game of the forests, and the home hog herds which fattened on mast, and made a sweet, deliciously flavored meat. Also the people, forced to the experiment, began the raising of small grain, wheat, oats and barley, of which crops enough were raised to provide the family bread.

But the grain crops in turn barely escaped devastation by the pest of grasshoppers, which during the years of their prevalence, made appearances at the approach of each autumnal season, when they were borne in on the winds of the early "northers." Commonly denominated as "Mormons," they were described as being small of body and brown of color, and when settled on the vegetation, the face of the earth assumed a decided brown tinge. As they came in, the atmosphere would be blackened with them, and the sun almost obscured. Continuing on south, they fell into the Gulf of Mexico, when the tides would wash them ashore in great ridges along the beach. In the spring, the hoppers would depart, but not before devouring the young gardens and nearly destroying the grain crops. When freed of the incubus the latter would spring up and make such indifferent harvests as the reign

of drouth would permit, which commonly was sufficient to make breadstuffs. The chickens feeding on the hoppers died of crop-swelling, constituting an additional disaster.

Upon maturing the grain was cut with reap-hooks and later on with cradles, either mode being very laborious work. An energetic workman could cut three or four acres a day. Threshing was accomplished by the crudest of processes. The grain was either tramped out by horses or oxen or else spread over rail pens and beaten out with poles; the wind was then allowed to blow on it in order to separate the chaff. A flutter mill was finally introduced which did the work more quickly and with less trouble. Milling was the next step, and no mills existed this side of McKinney, Dallas and Ft. Worth. Ten days were usually required to take a load of grain to mill and return.

Finally three crude mills were established in the neighborhood of Sand Hill, this after the population had increased to the demand of such conveniences. The mills were put up by Jim Brooks, Jim Browder and John Pauley, and were of original and novel construction, and operated quite as originally. A large wooden wheel, many feet in circumference, was inclined at an angle of forty-five degrees, attached to which were shafts, cogs and smaller wheels, all perfected into a mechanism which ground the grain which was poured into the hopper at a distance.

Fastened to the upper surface of the large wooden wheel were cleats which aided the ox-teams, the propelling forces of the machinery, in giving impetus to the turning of the wheel. The oxen were trained to stand on the rim of the wheel nearest to the ground and keep up a perpetual walking which kept the wheel in constant motion. Twenty-five to forty bushels of grain could be reduced daily, a fourth of which went to the miller for toll. About fifteen years later Browder's mill was converted into a cotton gin, the first in the country—capacity, four to five bales daily.

Ox-teams were the dependence in all industrial affairs of the community needing higher propelling power than man alone could provide. Trained to obey oral commands from the driver, they took the indicated direction without the necessity of guidance by lines, and being, when thoroughly broken, lazy and

slow of motion, were persuaded to action by the use of a long whip called a "black-snake," which, in expert hands, could be "cracked" with much deftness over the animals' backs.

Strange and peculiar to coming generations will be the "gee and haw" of the pioneer period.

The people derived advantages from the sparsely settled conditions; grass was free and abundant and procurable at all seasons, and the only expense attendant upon stock raising was that arising from salting and herding. The chief efforts of the times were to raise a little corn for bread and to feed the work stock in plowing time, as to have a little to throw occasionally to the range hogs to keep them gentle. As Samuel Woody summed up the situation: "In those days we sowed a little wheat and corn and raised cattle and hogs, looking out only for meat, bread and whiskey." Possibly the full statement would not apply generally, otherwise is pointed and illuminative.

The first year's efforts of a new arrival in the county would be directed to clearing a little patch around which a brush fence would be thrown; then would follow the cultivation of a patch of maize and potatoes and other vegetables. Later on the field would be enlarged and a rail, stake and rider fence, put around it, and probably the original log dwelling would also be enlarged. The dream of settlement was then completed.

Fifteen years lapsed before the feasibility of cotton raising was discovered, during which schools were conducted and well attended in all seasons, a sad comment on the present time.

The first cotton raised is attributed, by Mr. J. D. White, to ——— Broadstreet, who lived in the Pavillard community. This was soon after the closing of the war, and the cotton was hauled to Ft. Worth to be ginned.

WILD GAME—BUFFALO—WILD HORSES—TRAINED INSTINCT IN HORSES.

These were the good "old days" of plentiful wild game; when deer jumped the field fence and pastured on the wheat; when quail and prairie chicken fed with the chickens in the yard, the prairie fowl strutting and drumming all the while; when the boys

went out before breakfast, and led on by the matutinal noises of the turkey, returned bearing big gobblers for dinner; when the forests teemed with small game; when antelope in bunches of a hundred pastured on the hill tops and bear slunk heavy-footed through the wooded bottoms. Besides these a numerous variety of other beasts, both shy and ferocious, were numbered among the wild animal kingdom. Only one original species was absent, the buffalo had gone before. Thirty to sixty miles farther west the settlers found him existing in countless numbers, and it became a custom to make annual hunting expeditions into his midst, when large loads of the fresh meat would be brought home to be "cured" for future use. The disappearance of the buffalo from this county is attributed to the early hunters who came in and killed large numbers before the county was settled. Finally the great tribe was driven higher up on the plains and the only evidence the county had of its existence occurred later when the killing industry was fully established and Mexican teamsters began to pass through to Galveston conveying huge caravans of hides to port.

When the cattle industry had developed and the Indians began to make attacks on the settlements the people became desirous of the complete extermination of the buffalo, for on the one hand, he consumed the grass of the range, and on the other, furnished a sustenance for the savage. No one raised a hand in the defence of the buffalo, his doom being sealed with the coming of the white race.

A second picturesque species of the untamed kingdom of beasts were the numerous bunches of horses, called mustangs, existing and thriving on the abundant forage. Of all the animals found they were the fleetest of foot and the hardest to capture. Wild horse chasing became an exciting sport generally indulged in. The method of capture was original. The wild bunch rarely left a given range over which they pastured. When chased they circled about this range at full speed until the chasers were tired down and defeated. Upon discovering this habit the people changed their tactics and instead of following at full speed, galloped about from point to point, taking cross-shoots and cuts and so maneuvering as to keep the wild bunch going at full speed,

until after two or three days the chased bunch, from sheer exhaustion would slacken speed and consent to be controlled. They were then driven into prearranged corralls, saddled and ridden.

"Bronco busting" became one of the amusements and arts of the times and a rider who could "stick" his saddle became a celebrity. The horses when captured were of inferior quality, small and scrawny, and incapable of being completely domesticated. The early horse stock of the county was tainted with this mustang blood and only within the last decade has its remaining evidences been obliterated.

During the latter years of savage hostility, a fleet horse became the most prized possession of the people; their usefulness being based on their ability to carry their riders to a point of safety when being chased by the Indians. It is said that the instinctive sense of the animals became more acute to Indian signs and evidences than that of their human masters. In other words they could "smell" the savages and would betray signs of uneasiness when their riders would least anticipate themselves as in the close proximity of the ambuscaded enemy. At such times they would, by well interpreted restless action, clamor for free rein, with which to fleetly vacate the area of danger. All such horses were appropriately named and are yet referred to in terms of affection and endearment.

CATTLE AND HOGS AND CONDITIONS.

An erroneous inference has been attached to the live stock situation of the preliminary period. It has been said that cattle by the thousands populated the hills as free property and that men grew rich and opulent merely by gathering and marketing them. Pretty stories are also told of the picturesque wild boar chasing, the campaign being pursued against wild animals found originally inhabiting the woods. Both these inferences are wrong. Every hoof of the great later herds had their ownership distributed among the many engaged in the cattle raising business and were the offspring of the few domestic herds brought along by incoming settlers. And the shaggy, wild and ferocious boars were the de-

scendants of gentle ancestors, the squealing and grunting swine of the home pen, turned wild in the unrestricted ranges of the bottoms. Neither cattle nor hogs existed before the coming of the white race. When they were introduced they were respectively of the "long-horn" and "razor-back" varieties, which marks of breeding were retained until a later and very recent era introduced better qualities.

The county in its free and unfenced state presented an ideal situation for the pursuit of the stock raising industry, which is largely accountable for the eagerness with which it was sought by early settlers. All stock was at liberty to roam whither it would and the pasturage of that date was of an abundance and richness not known at present. Grass grew to the height of a man's head, both on the prairie and in timber, the latter being uninfested with undergrowth.

Hogs were turned free to forage on the mast and herbs of the bottoms, being occasionally rounded up and fed to keep them domesticated. Both hogs and cattle were marked and the latter branded as a means of identification; each citizen had a distinctive ear mark which he instantly recognized; and he was well acquainted with the marks and brands of his neighbors. Each mark and brand was carefully recorded in the county clerk's office, the book containing same being the most resorted to in the office.

Hog killing was then done mostly on the range where men would repair with wagons and teams and slaughter the fat, mast-fed swine, which made the sweetest and most delicious of bacon and hams.

Many of the boars eluded watchfulness and lapsed into a state of ferocious barbarism in the bottoms, whence they were sought out by men and dogs, the sport contributing to one of the highest excitements of the times.

As was stated of the cattle, the gradually enlarging herds were the outgrowth mostly of the small numbers of prolific cows brought along for domestic purposes. There were a few notable exceptions to this rule; thus W. H. Hunt, Dan Waggoner and others were primarily owners of comparatively large numbers which were driven in on the coming of the citizens to the county.

Both those named occupied extensive ranges in the western part, where foundations for vast fortunes were laid. But it is truthful to state that the great industry had its inception in the little bunches of the farm, whose annual increase multiplied and re-multiplied into countless thousands, until when the years had gone by, an era came when Wise County was one great cattle range and the theatre of operations of a large number of cattle barons.

These proportions had been reached and the conditions surrounding the industry were adapting themselves to a staid and solid foundation, formed of the opening up of accessible markets and a clear comprehension of the problems of the business, when the holocaust of civil war arose to force, within a few months, a complete cessation of all the related enterprise and an early abandonment of the industry.

But the degree of success attained prior to the beginning of the disaster of war, brought into relief a vivid and stirring life and a numerous company of striking and unique personalities, which latter as men confining their operations solely to cattle enterprises, have long been prominently known to the people. Colonel W. H. Hunt, with headquarters at Cactus Hill, and Dan Waggoner, further east toward Bridgeport, were both strong, individual men, highly successful in business and the leaders and originators of prominence in Western Wise County. On the border of Jack and Wise County Captain J. B. Earhart was a dominating factor and a thoroughly individual man. Samuel, Pierce and Harry Woodward operated in the Bridgeport country as did Joe Henry Martin and Ed Cumby; occupying moving ranges were Colonel G. B. Pickett and Captain John W. Hale with large herds. Later on Thomas and Glenn Halsell assumed in the ranks a place of importance, while on the northwestern edge of the county Eli Linley was known as a cattle man of prominence. Others who engaged either prominently or actively in the business were Bat Millholland, Sylvanus Reed, Wm. G. Russell, John Crutchfield, Wm. Waters, Jim Proctor, Jim Watson, Jack Moore, Marsh Cook, Wm. Perrin, Ben Blanton, John Looman and others.

Western Wise County, due to peculiar advantages offered by its topography and sparse settlement, was reserved almost ex-

clusively to cattlemen and their industry. Numerous headquarters were established there, the range being apportioned by common consent to prior occupants. Moving cow camps dotted the country and rugged bands of "cow-boys" scoured the country rounding up and branding and preparing for the spring drives. Every cattleman of consequence retained an "outfit," consisting of horses and men, the essential labor being to keep the herds confined to convenient range and to keep all marked and branded.

The rapid increase of the herds, augmented by the smaller contributions of the lesser raisers, early forced the necessity of a market and New Orleans was the first experimented with, but the high rate of transportation proved the experiment unprofitable. Other markets were being reached, however, and the industry was in a thriving and promising condition when in 1861 the blight of war fell over the land.

The effect was immediate and ultimately disastrous. The only market now offered the very few who remained in the business was that of the Confederate Armies, which soon opened up negotiations with cattle owners here to supply certain numbers for beef purposes, an unsatisfactory market, since a small minority of the cattle were taken. But enough beeves were shipped away from Wise County to draw a statement from Colonel B. B. Paddock in his "History of Northwest Texas," to the effect that Wise County perhaps furnished more beef to the Confederate Armies than any other like section in the south or west.

Sylvanus Reed and W. P. Russell were appointed here as agents of the Confederacy to receive and transport cattle to the armies. Empowered as they were with confiscatory authority, they could take cattle from whom it pleased them and as many, but in all cases receipts were given which constituted legal claims against the Confederate Treasury.

Cattle now roamed at will and multiplied over the country. There were no helpers or tenders since all able bodied citizens had been drawn either into the Confederate Army or the local militia, and the industry was left to fare as best it might, marking and branding being out of the question. Consequently at the close of the war countless hundreds of ownerless, unmarked and unbranded cattle existed.

The opportunities now offered for growing instantly and famously rich were abundant. It was an attainable bonanza, only restricted to the need of horses and men to grasp it. He who could bring to his service the greatest number of horses and men obtained the most cattle. "Maverickking" was in its prime and the game lasted until all unidentified cattle were put under proprietorship. By this means many of our best known affluent citizens gained their wealth. Freed from the blight of war the cattle business began again to move forward. Young men returning from the war launched into the industry, providing the element necessary to its safe conduct. About this time the Trans-Continental Railroad had built out into Western Kansas, from the terminal points of which buyers came into this country and offered profitable prices for beef cattle. This instituted the practice of overland trailing to Kansas, which was kept up many years. Baxter Springs and Abilene are spoken of as points in Kansas which were patronized. Well known trails were beaten out over which thousands of cattle were driven northward in spring and summer and sold at an average price of \$36.00 to \$40.00 per head.

The old Chisum trail crossing Red River at Red River Station in Montague County and thence up through the Territory was a favorite route, but there were others, continual changes being made in order to keep the trails in advance of the moving line of settlements which speedily destroyed pasturage necessary to the passing herds.

The culmination of this phase of the industry came with the building of railroads approximate to the ranges and the end of this character of cattle business came in Wise County when the enthroning settlers pre-empted the ranges.

HOME LIFE.

We have seen that the early environment was such as to greatly tax the resourcefulness of the people. The bases of supply were remote and almost unreachable and the result was something a little short of home dependence. There were, however, certain articles of farm and household use brought in with a

regularity, which, in this respect, distinguished the period from the restrictions of the war period which followed closely after. But even these few necessary articles, such as sugar, coffee and one or two others, came at almost prohibitory prices, necessitating occasionally the substitution of cane syrup and parched grains for the staples mentioned. A second burden was the meagre quantity of money in circulation, a condition as productive of annoyance of this kind as inflexibility of currency produces in financial circles.

The problem was solved by a plan of home production, which, to us of this age of extravagance, is marvelous for its evidences of thrift, economy and independence. Encomiums could be written exalting the character of life which forced the making of all things consumed on the home place, and its results in training minds and hands and all related faculties.

Luxuries had no place in the scheme of existence; the people became habituated to the successful conduct of their lives merely by the aid of absolute necessities, and beyond these, nothing else was expected or yearned for. It was a plain age subsisting on plain foods and appareled in plain clothes. Through it all contentment breathed in the home; each family resolved itself into a co-operative society, and each member contributed something to the welfare of the whole, and were merry and joyous at their appointed tasks. The mothers, upon whose untiring labor and skilled accomplishments the happiness of the household depended, were trained to thrift and the business of home manufacture, leading busy and useful lives.

Should now we turn to a glimpse of the inner aspects of the phase of life of which the housewife was the dominant factor, we will find her (should she have been a very early arrival) living in a square one-room house, built of rough hewn boards or logs, more commonly the latter. Probably there will be two rooms with a hall between, and perhaps a shed room attached. No early home got beyond these dimensions. Frame houses were put together with wooden pins, wire nails being a later invention.

The floor would be the mother's pride; made of clean sand hauled from the creek, packed down and swept clean. A little later a puncheon floor would be substituted; this was made of

split logs with the split side up. A stick and clay chimney stood at the end of the house and across the jam of the fireplace ran an iron bar from which was suspended a set of pot hooks on which the cooking vessels were hung. Close by stood a large oven for baking purposes. Thorough cooking was accomplished in this way. Vegetables from the garden and wild plants from the bottoms boiled and simmered for hours, and when done were highly palatable and appetizing. Corn-pone constituted the weekday bread, flour bread or biscuit, being reserved for Sunday or the visitation of the circuit rider. Despite the great economy with which both flour and meal were used, a shortage would sometimes occur and a recourse to dried meats would be necessary. Fresh game constituted an important part of the daily diet. Buffalo, bear and deer meat were "cured" or "jerked" by a process of sundrying which kept it sweet and wholesome for long spaces.

In the absence of matches special care was taken to keep fire constantly burning on the premises. Coals were covered with ashes and stumps kept smouldering in the fields. All such precautions would sometimes fail, and then the flint from the gun lock and powder and cotton would be brought into requisition, a spark from the former being struck into the latter.

Fruits also composed a considerable part of the diet, but only of the wild varieties, no factory prepared or cultivated fruits being obtainable. Plums, persimmons and fox grapes existed in abundance and were worked by the skilled housewives into various articles of foodstuffs, the persimmons especially being subjected to different purposes. Dried in the sun, they made excellent substitutes for dried grapes or raisins: taken from the cane juice in which they were preserved, they made excellent pies, and the beverage made from them was delicious. Dried pumpkins was another reliable dependence for pastry. The soda, soap and starch of the household were all of home production, the first the product of the evaporated lye-water secured from the ash-hopper; the next, starch, being made from potatoes, and the soap being the residuum of meat scraps, bones and other constituents boiled down.

Salt was obtained from the distant markets, but local sources

of supply were available and resorted to in cases of famine; one such source was in Parker County where the water in a certain well could be evaporated until salt crystals remained; another existed in a western county where, after long periods of dry weather, the water of certain lakes would evaporate and leave a salt deposit, which would be brought to the settlements in wagon loads.

Axe-handles, plough beams, tables, chairs, cupboards and bedsteads were made by the head of the household from the best timber procurable in the forests, and on sad occasions it was necessary to make coffins before proper burial could occur.

The home was artificially lighted with home-made tallow candles, made in every home where the proper moulds were in possession; a second means of light being to saturate a woolen string in lard oil and set ablaze. The illumination afforded assistance in reading the *Dallas Herald* or the *Clarksville Standard*, the two best-known pioneer papers in circulation.

The sun was the great time-keeper, few families having a clock. A great degree of accuracy was reached by some in judging time by the position of the sun; to others it was necessary to mark the slowly advancing shadow, and note at what point it arrived at certain hours.

The one absorbing occupation of the women at evening was carding, spinning and weaving the products of the loom into cloth from which clothing was made for the entire family. Small flocks of sheep were kept for the wool product, from which the coarse outer garments were made; for the finer and softer fabrics cotton was imported and made up, the clothing all being very serviceable. A peculiar garment of the times was a shoulder blanket for outdoor wear, a woolen cloth with a hole in the center, through which the wearer's head protruded. Blankets and bed coverings were also woven.

The men of this era wore quaint garbs whose art of making was learned from the Indians. A substantial costume consisting of coat and trousers was fashioned from buckskin, which, when supplemented with a fawn-skin vest and a coon-skin cap with tail left dangling behind, composed an attire which made up in durability what was lacking in comfort and elegance. For more

formal occasions a homespun suit was in reserve. For shoes and gloves the settler again resorted to buckskin.

Cotton growing anticipated the time of gins and factory looms, and it was necessary to pick the lint from the seed by hand, then came the dyeing and weaving process, when the cloth was ready to be made into the finished article.

While resting from field work at noon, the men employed themselves at plaiting straw, which the women afterwards sewed into shape for hats. The shoes for the gentler sex were made of heavy cloth uppers to which had been attached strong leather soles, held in shape by wooden pegs of home manufacture. The leather was obtained by an original process of tanning, the hides being obtained from both wild and tame animals.

After a day's strenuous work the family retired early to beds generously supplied with feathers from the family geese; over the beds were spread elaborate and skilfully pieced covers, the products of "quiltings," one of the most popular social functions of the day.

SOCIAL LIFE, AMUSEMENTS AND PLEASURES.

One of the most wholesome traditions of the old settlers is that phase of their strictly social lives which has been bequeathed to modern times. The relationship between neighbors and strangers was warm and sympathetic, no aloofness nor chilling reserve obtaining a foothold, and nothing but open-hearted expressions tolerated. A distinguishing social custom, to which the majority was committed and which none dared question, was the regular system of hospitable visits which the people paid to each other. In the absence of vehicles, the custom was to ride horseback, and when a visit was made, its duration extended over several days, terminated only by household cares or work of the most pressing importance at home. In order to pay friendly calls, the people, should such be necessary, rode half across the county and sometimes into adjacent counties, the long rides training the women to horsemanship and effecting robust physical health. That which was discussed at such friendly gatherings can only be surmised. In the absence of

newspapers, it may be assumed that all the county happenings were rehashed and new ways of doing things discussed. Such a state of happy familiarity is one of the pleasant retrospects of the living pioneers.

Another incident of the social life was the frequency with which families were called upon to provide shelter and entertainment for the roving bands of care free cowboys, who at nightfall, sought the nearest habitation of whatever region they happened to occupy, for the social cheer and conversation which followed. The cowboys, perennially cheery and jovial, were always welcome guests, and more than one settler's fair daughter dated the loss of her heart from visitations of this kind.

For a quarter of a century Wise County was a theatre of romantic and dramatic action in which there was more of pathos than of play, but there remain traces of enough of the latter to prove the people possessed of a normal love of pleasure which is reassuring of their sanity and optimism of spirit. Pursuing strenuous lives largely out of doors, a robust kind of sport was essential to their animated natures, and this they found in some practices and diversions which have not been transferred to the present time.

One of the practices was horse racing which was prosecuted on several well-known tracks in the vicinity of the county seat, and farther out. A well-known track lay over the flat sweep of ground in the north east part of Decatur before houses were erected thereon; a second existed beyond the Baptist College in the Halsell Valley; another one was built about a mile southeast of Decatur where now the F. W. & D. Ry. track is built; a well-known fourth track was laid out in Sandy Creek bottom in the neighborhood of the crossing of the Bridgeport road. Many well-known and well-remembered horses tried their speed on these tracks.

Racing was the most virile sport of the day, and a large part of the citizenship indulged in it. All days on which large crowds congregated, such as Saturdays, and "first Mondays," or stray sale day, had their regular race meet, a program for which had been prepared beforehand. This schedule promised usually not more than one or two chief events, but once the crowd was

on the ground, race after race would be run until the speed qualities of all the aspiring horses of the county would be tested and ascertained. The betting ranged from barlow knives to large sums of money, taking in hogs, cattle, land, and all material possessions on the way.

The race spirit has long since died out but for many years it retained a hold on the sport loving element of the people, for whom it had undeniable charms. It is not commendatory of the sport to say that it was provocative of the first man-slaughter that occurred in the history of Decatur.

Card playing was another indulgence which was not regarded as specifically immoral by a large number of the masculine gender who found the game of poker agreeable for passing away the time.

These were the days in which the old fashioned barbecues had their inception and when they were most religiously attended. Upon these occasions aspiring orators and office-seekers announced the political views and doctrines then in vogue and which became the faiths and opinions of the hearers. Another inevitable accompaniment of these festivities was dancing. A platform was arranged and the swains danced to their hearts' content by paying a small fee for each set engaged in. The old style square dances were in vogue and the old tunes like "Arkansas Traveler," "Champagne Charlie," "Bill in the low ground," etc., were the only ones known. The fiddler was noted for his qualities of endurance and was much in demand on these occasions.

Dancing however, was not confined to the barbecues. It was practiced at all celebrations like weddings and other entertainments and indulged in in many of the homes where no religious scruples interfered.

"Play Parties," "Candy Pullings" "Singings" were other forms of pioneer amusement upon which all the gallants of the country attended. Customarily the belle rode behind the beau, who sat upon his best and gentlest horse. At the parties "weavily wheat" and "blind man's buff" were favorite games and at the singings the old "do-ra-me" style of singing was engaged in with serious and earnest intent.

"Quilting" and "house-raising" were two remaining social



RAN VEASY ("OLD RAN.")

functions which brought the people together in bonds of intimacy and kept a glow of good feeling alive among them. The average pioneer family made itself a martyr to the comfort and pleasure of its guests, numbers and frequency of visit counting for naught. Self-sacrifice and self-effacement were stoically practiced. Courtesy and thoughtfulness were taught the children, and among the remnants of the old home life the effects of this noble training are yet visible. Pen is powerless to describe the profound appeal which is made to the appreciations of those who reverence acts of pure human kindness and love and the bestowal of humble thoughtfulness, such as distinguished the dead of the far period and distinguishes the few living pioneers of the present.

CHAPTER XI.

SUMMING UP FIRST PERIOD.

The first six years of settlement were uneventful. No interruption nor obstacles than those inherent in the situation intervened to prevent the peaceful solution of the preliminary problems. But at the end of that time a violent change took place, the character and effect of which will constitute the theme of the next section. But before passing to that it is pertinent to glance briefly at the general conditions prevailing at the time the county passed from the state of tranquil repose into one of violence and turbulence.

In the years 1859 and 1860 which mark the change in conditions, life in the county was becoming more varied and abundant; the period of drouth had been successfully weathered and immigration resumed; but no roads or bridges had been built and the county still remained almost the outpost of western civilization.

The statistics of the Texas Almanac for the time will be studied with interest. The population of the surrounding counties was: Cooke, 175; Denton, 1867; Parker, 630; Wise, 357. Land values estimated, \$3.00 to \$8.00 per acre for improved land and 50 cents to \$3.00, unimproved.

Wise County renditions; 40 negro slaves, valued, \$23,230.00; 345 horses, \$19,800.00; 2792 cattle, \$12,460.00. The census gave 370 white people over the age of 18.

Statistics for 1859: acres land rendered 53,438, \$118,965.00; negroes, 75, \$47,850.00; horses, 2087, \$90,229.00; cattle, 11,860, \$74,152.00. miscellaneous, \$26,266.00; aggregate, \$365,660.00; advalorem tax collected, \$460.00; poll tax, \$183.00. The figures for this year reveal a rapid augmentation in values.

The advalorem tax rate of 1858 was 12½ cents; the poll rate 50 cents; the average vote 270.

In 1858 the Overland Southern Pacific Mail Route was established by the general government. This was a line of stage and mail coaches establishing communication between the east and

the Pacific Coast, and was better known as the Butterfield Stage Line. It furnished the only means of transportation between the east and the west until superseded at a later date by the trans-continental railroads. In passing through Wise County it touched originally at a point above Alvord, but at the instigation of Colonel Hunt and a party of Decaturites, the route was changed so as to pass through Decatur, where it permanently remained until suspended at the commencement of the war. In obedience to the obligation imposed by the government before it would consent to change the route, the county seat authorities opened up a traversible road to the Jack County line and put secure bridges across Sandy Creek and West Fork River.

Three stage stations, the first at Brandons on Denton Creek, the next at Decatur and the third near old Bridgeport enabled the stages to make easy and convenient progress through the county. The stage was due to arrive at Decatur at midnight where it deposited mail and occasional passengers at Bishop's store, whence exchanges of teams and drivers were made and the stage continued on its route to California. The coach itself was a great lumbering affair, swinging on leather straps from side to side; in all details it was patterned after the old Concord style. When first established the best of horses were used for motive power, but later, when the Indians grew troublesome small, fleet-footed mules were put on all divisions west of Decatur.

The stage route, with its equipments, was typically picturesque of the times, providing that feature of western life which has found extensive description in exciting tales of robbery and Indian attack, and whose history is mixed with the romantic legends of the settlement of the West.

The approach of a stage to a stand was announced by the sounding of a long note on a bugle. Imagine the sleepy little village of Decatur being aroused from its midnight dreams by the shrill and alarming notes of the bugle coming from the far ravines and hilltops.

At the very last of this period the county was granted authority by the legislature to vote a special tax with which to build a court house. The contract was let to Joe Head in 1860 or 1861

for the erection of a square five room building to be set in the middle of the public plaza at Decatur. The dimensions were forty feet each way with halls running through north and south, east and west, cutting the lower floor into four corner rooms, the top being arranged entire for a court room. A carpenter and woodworkman by the name of Johnson Miller, a bachelor, originally from Michigan, afterwards killed by the Indians, was the principal workman on this, the county's first real temple of justice.

The lumber for this old building which became so generally



WISE COUNTY'S FIRST REAL COURT HOUSE.

(Built in 1860 or 1861—Stood in Middle of Public Square.)

useful and revered, was brought from Wood County at an expense of \$70.00 per thousand feet. The heavy frame timber was cut in West Fork bottom.

The surplus of office room left some to be occupied by lawyers and other concerns. The first photograph gallery was opened up here as well as the first newspaper.

The old court house became the scene of many spectacular events and incidents and was burned under suspicious circumstances on the night of November 26th, 1881.

The dreamy period of pioneer tranquility over which we have

been passing was brought to a violent close in the year 1859 by a series of atrocious murders committed by the Indians in Jack and Parker Counties, crimes perpetrated in regions so close as to send a shudder of excitement and fear careering throughout the confines of Wise County.

Following on the heels of these came the Civil War in 1861, the local phases and application of which will constitute the next section of this record.

As relates to Wise County the War and Indian depredations were contemporaneous in their beginning, resulting in this county and others of the frontier being brought to live through a prolonged period during which two exterior foes waged a merciless warfare.

The period during which savage attacks were in vogue outlasted by many years the few years of the continuation of the Civil War, and for this reason has been reserved for treatment in a section following the description of the local war phases and features, the separation being made in the interest of clarity and fullness of description.

A clear comprehension of the life of the two following epochs cannot be gained without the imagination being invoked. From hence on life grows lurid and electric, the peaceful hills and vales are waked with the echoing tread of war and invasion and the even tenor is jarred into a revolutionary state, whereunder prior affairs and problems are forgot and issues of giant and terrific proportions arise in their place. Cold type cannot portray the fearful agony of the times which ensued; is impotent as an instrument to convey in realistic colors the lurid picture which a seemingly unpiteous fate drew on this far background. Therefore let the seeing faculty behind the eyes penetrate into the depths of the cold facts here related and visualize the conditions in all the sad horrors of their truth.

SECTION TWO.

WAR PERIOD.

INTRODUCTORY STATEMENT.

The fates designed Wise County to enjoy only half a dozen years of peaceful life and progress, at the end of which time the smoking and rumbling volcano of political disturbance burst suddenly forth into the fury of war.

By taking up the trend of general events in the year of 1855, we shall see that Texas, at that date, was sharing in the titanic political struggle then in a state of violent fermentation over the nation.

Repeated encroachments on the institution of slavery by the abolitionists who dominated Congress, had aroused the people of the South to such degrees of anger as to make war within a few years the inevitable consequence. The Missouri Compromise had been revoked and the Kansas and Nebraska bill of Senator Douglas substituted in its stead. Confirming the right of slave-holders to immigrate to free territories with the right of slave possession remaining inviolate, the policy had the effect of allaying for a while the fears and excitement of the Southern people. Texas went on record regarding this as a question "fully settled" but evinced further, that any appeal or modification of the Kansas-Nebraska act would be looked upon by her as "an invasion of the true spirit of the constitution of the United States, as sectional in its character and as a just cause of alarm."

Thus, at the beginning of the settlement of Wise County, Texas, through her legislature, was citing "just causes of alarm," a circumstance so vast and portentuous as to augur much future evil for the striving new community, which, inopportune enough, had laid its foundations under that mid-

century mountain of fire down whose sides was to pour a prolonged and destructive flame. Events march on until the seething strife in Kansas and John Brown's raid again rend the country and prize apart the ever-widening chasm between the North and South. Southern fear of Congress and the continued aggressions of the abolitionists now grew to a state of panic, during which crucial hour in 1859, South Carolina confirmed the right of secession and invited a conference of the remaining Southern States. In Texas, Gen. Sam. Houston, the pacificator, advised against the state's participating in the conference, but was overruled by the secessionists who at the same time declared for organized resistance, if necessary, against northern aggression.

National feeling was now at the fever point. The disruption of the Democratic party and the election of Lincoln followed in 1860. The North had gained political ascendancy over the nation and the South answered by taking steps to secede. Within two months all the states of the South east of the Mississippi had cut the tie that bound them to Federal union. Texas, with a delegated convention voicing her desires, followed in 1861, and on February 23, of that year, the people endorsed the decision of the convention at the polls.

In March the votes were counted, and a majority having been found in favor of disunion, the state was declared seceded.

Inasmuch as the Civil War and the Indian depredations had concurrent beginnings in Wise County, it might have been thought consistent to admit both to simultaneous treatment, but such a plan would result in much undesirable confusion of subject and statement, and is therefore not adopted. It is necessary, however, to review in connection with the war events that phase of military action, which is strictly a part of the Indian period, but which has connection with the military organization of the Confederacy by reason of its alignment with the latter, and of the jurisdiction which the Confederate government held over it. Outside of this particular detail the following chapters will ignore the savage incursions which the reader will do well to bear in mind are occurring simultaneously with the progress of the war.

CHAPTER I.

LOCAL ATTITUDE TOWARDS THE ISSUES OF THE WAR.

Considering the scarce population and its freedom and remoteness from the provocation that brought on the conflict, it is hardly conceivable that any unusual and general degree of martial feeling and spirit was evinced by the people here.¹ No record of any fact or circumstance remains to confirm a contrary opinion. Should the population have been larger, there would without question have been much surging action and manifestation of high loyal spirit. But the sum total of visible action and feeling was diminished in consequence of the paucity of numbers. There was much individual patriotism displayed, a case in point having been revealed in the first official notice which Wise County took of the War and the issues at stake. This took form in the manner of a mass convention which met at Decatur to deliberate on the question of sending a delegation from the county to the state convention which was to decide the course of the state in the secession movement.

All the prominent men of the county were at Decatur that day to participate in the meeting, and the people were much stirred up over the ends in view. Prominent among the citizens who addressed the meeting were Colonel Bishop and Colonel A. H. Shoemaker, both of whom were what are called "fiery rebels," meaning extraordinarily zealous for the Confederate cause. Each eloquently and persuasively championed the standpoint of the South and urged and implored the convention to send delegates to participate in the state conventions which was known to be committed to the policy of secession. The result was a general concurrence in their views and an ultimate participation in the deliberations of the Convention by Wise County.

Other instances of individual enthusiasm came to notice after the military organization of the state was well under way and volunteers had been called for. The clarion call to arms generated fighting spirit and patriotic ardor in every breast, as will be re-

vealed when the rush to join local companies is described. But on the whole Wise County was without those near incitements which aided to precipitate the struggle elsewhere. Her slave population was no appreciable factor and there was no general reliance on that kind of labor in farm work. Consequently the danger that threatened those interests was not so strongly realized nor resented here. But she could find common ground with her sister counties of the South in resenting any infringement on that inviolable Southern and Democratic principle—State Rights. Here she clasped hands with them and from the beginning to the end braved the contest. Wise County was impelled to action in the war by the impulses of the heart. The same blood that gave life to the Southern people was the vital element in her own veins. The same traditions and institutions which the people of the South revered were those which she had been taught to love and honor, and the same bewildering swiftness with which the Southern people arose to defend its institutions found its counterpart in the people of Wise County, who were by birth, blood and habitation, Southern people.

CHAPTER II.

MILITARY ORGANIZATION.

Following the secession of Texas the Federal troops were withdrawn from the frontier posts, leaving the settlements exposed to Indian attacks and putting an urgent need upon the state to supply the frontier with a larger protective force. Simultaneously the state was called upon to raise a quantum of troops for service in the Confederate Army, said troops being surrendered to the Confederacy as fast as they recruited and organized. Thus on the frontier the state was confronted with a dual state of military necessity, that of defense against invasions by Federal troops and the protection of the frontier from Indian depredation. Both these needs were encompassed by one general military organization, perfected under the regulations of the Confederate Army but officered and manned by state volunteers. The state reserved the privilege of retaining a sufficient number of troops on the frontier to guarantee effectual protection to the people there. Colonel Henry E. McCullough was the first Confederate officer to occupy with the Confederate guards the posts recently abandoned by the Northern troops. The State had authorized the raising of ten cavalry companies which were distributed under Colonel McCullough at posts twenty-five miles apart along the frontier from Red River to the Rio Grande, with a daily routine of scouting from one to the other required.

This regiment was primarily recruited for protection against the Indians, but being under Confederate jurisdiction was required to perform any service for that authority demanded, with the exception of vacating the frontier.

Indian attacks at this time were growing numerous and in addition to the above provisions, the governor authorized the raising of home militia companies, or minute men, as a home protective guard, which were also placed under Confederate regulations. These small detachments performed meritorious service in spreading alarm, giving chase after Indians and recapturing stolen

stock. They were in an instant state of readiness to go where needed, and it is due to their heroic energies that Wise County did not become a slaughtering pen during the long period of Indian warfare. Most all able bodied citizens belonged to these companies, the latter being distributed about the various parts of the county. There was no attempt to keep in assembled order and only an Indian alarm or raid would bring the individual members to the point of concentration.

On moonlight nights, the accustomed time of savage incursions, the minute companies would patrol the county, going to and fro between beats which system kept the county thoroughly guarded. When the Confederate establishment took command a different mode of procedure was adopted. An arsenal and military headquarters were established at Decatur and placed in command of an Adjutant in the Confederate service. Each of the militia companies was required to furnish a detail of ten men to serve ten days at the post at Decatur, and the several companies, by alternating every ten days managed to keep a force of about 100 men camped about the county seat throughout the war. Some organizers and Captains of local militia were Ben Crews, Deep Creek; Tom Allen, Black Creek; Dick Rieger; George Stevens; J. B. Earhart; Ira Long and Jim Hanks.

CONFEDERATE STATE MILITARY ORGANIZATION.

In December, 1861, the Texas Legislature passed a general act, looking to organizing the state forces on a war footing. Thirty-three brigade districts were provided for with a Brigadier-General in command in each. Wise County fell in district number one, with Cooke, Denton, Jack, Montague and thirteen other western counties included. Brigadier-General Wm. J. Hudson, with headquarters at Gainesville, was placed in command of this district, his staff officers being a Brigade Major, an Adjutant and an Inspector General.

The troops in each district were divided into companies, battalions, regiments and brigades. The recruiting of companies in the several counties was placed in charge of the Justices of the Peace, who acted as enrolling officers. All citizens eligible

to military service were required to accept service either in one of the two defensive forces, the Confederate Army or the home militia.

Organization of companies and election of officers followed. The company captains were required to assemble their companies every two weeks for drill in tactics, pending the time of their being ordered into active service. The captains were also authorized to compel the enrollment of all persons in their beats subject to military duty. This general plan of organization was followed whenever feasible, but variations therefrom are noted. There was much undisciplined material at hand and in most cases the organizing officers proceeded as best they could. Thus we see in Wise County that Captain John W. Hale, a private citizen, and an ex-sheriff, was put in charge of the preliminary organizing measures. As chief enrolling officer he ranked as adjutant and established headquarters at Decatur.

Following Captain Hale came General Wm. Quaile, the first regular military officer to be sent here to assume command of the post and of the military detachment belonging to it. General Quaile's successors in line were the noted Indian fighter, Buck Berry; General Throckmorton, afterwards elected governor, and at the close of the war, Colonel George B. Pickett, of Wise County, was in command. General Throckmorton ranked higher in the Confederate service than his assignment at Decatur would indicate; Colonel Pickett had also gained high honors and both officials had been retained here for various important purposes, one of which was to gain recruits for the general service.

Decatur was a genuine military post throughout the war, with much activity in process over the district under its jurisdiction.

The Howell and Allen Store was converted into an arsenal and headquarters where stores and ammunition were kept and where a military clerk was ensconced. General Throckmorton had offices in this building during the year of his assignment at Decatur.

The Confederate scheme of organization called for a war tax assessor and collector and Charles D. Cates, a clerk in Bishop's store at Decatur, was appointed to this trying position. The district over which he had jurisdiction comprised ten counties,

and besides the physical dangers which were encountered, there was another arising from exposure to Indian attacks, and still another from the hatred and animosity of the Union sympathizers who were forced to contribute tax money to the Confederate government. The duties of the office necessitated long, perilous rides into western counties, the most distant one being Wilbarger, and other long trips a-horse-back to the capital at Austin where large sums of money were deposited.

Incidental to the duties of watchmen of the frontier the home companies were required to perform local Confederate service whenever necessary. For instance it fell to their lot to act as mounted police with obligation to arrest suspicious characters, and those who had deserted the fighting ranks and returned home, as well as to apprehend those who were fleeing from conscription service.

CHAPTER III.

RAISING COMPANIES FOR CONFEDERATE SERVICE.

With the call for volunteers the enthusiasm and excitement grew intense, with genuine patriotism and loyalty becoming manifest. Also there was much bluster and swashbuckling on the part of a portion of the younger male generation who looked on the chastisement of the North as hardly more than a breakfast spell. Others of maturer thought deprecated the great crisis and were beset at heart with gloomy forebodings. Colonel Bishop and Captain Shoemaker, the advising factors of the community, in this detail, continued to contribute their stimulating and inspiring suggestions which, when combined with other influences, induced a scramble for enrollment when the opportunity for that act presented itself.

Captain A. H. Shoemaker led off by raising a company of 104 robust young men, all eager to get into service. Following the election of officers in which Captain Shoemaker was appointed to his place and J. D. White, then a prominent young school teacher, was made First Lieutenant, a big barbecue was held at Isbell Springs, near the present Greathouse farm. The company, as the honored guests, attended dressed in such military costumes as could be speedily devised, and bearing such arms as could be raked and scraped in the community. Undoubtedly the members were the fighting heroes of the hour, but on that day they needed reinforcements and furloughs to withstand the bombardment of patriotic oratory which was directed at them from the stump.

The program for the day included the inevitable reading of the Declaration of Independence by Colonel Bishop, a thing which the latter did wherever and whenever he found two or three gathered together. Other events were the parading and drilling of the company and the presentation of a new Confederate flag. It was an auspicious day when the people had come together to make public profession of their loyalty to the cause.

Because the recruiting of Captain Shoemaker's company had anticipated the general organization of the state's forces, there was no place to which the company could be assigned, and the company drifted into gradual disbandment, but not until Captain Shoemaker had sought to get into service.

The second company was raised by Colonel George B. Pickett, in the summer of 1861, and was successful in being received into the general ranks which, by this time had been organized.

In his most amusing and instructive book, "Chapters from the Unwritten History of the War," Colonel R. M. Collins describes the history of this company from its beginning. The quoted sections of the following statements are from Colonel Collins: "Colonel Pickett came to raise the company and all commenced rushing to and fro getting things in shape to enlist, to go to the wars and get honor, glory and some immortality. The day was set Saturday for the enrolling of names and organization of the company, and in they came on their little finger-tailed, frosty necked, calico, Spanish ponies, all clamoring to get into the Cavalry service."

A company of 100 men was made up, George B. Pickett was elected captain, Tom Robertson, W. A. King and F. J. Barrett, 1st, 2nd and 3rd lieutenants. Of the non-commissioned officers Colonel Collins only remembers "a big red-headed fellow named G. W. Rodgers, a school teacher, who was made orderly sergeant."

"After the organization and lots of Dexter's best had been put under their jackets, the rest of the day was put in in Cavalry movements round and round the public square."

"While the company was made up of a very nice lot of young men, boys, and middle aged men, it did not strike us as having the appearance of N. Bonaparte's 'Old Guard.' "

"After the organization of our company, until the order to march was received, all hands were busy getting things in shape to take the field, and the people either from pure patriotism or from fear of the consequences of resistance, opened their doors to the boys. Merchants piled out their clothing, hats, boots and shoes, and men owning herds of horses were willing to give them up, so that it was only a few days until the boys were mounted. The martial spirit seemed to have drowned out all other spirits,

except Dexter's best. Music was in the air, every young lady in town and country was warbling 'Bonnie Blue Flag,' 'Dixie' and the 'Secession Wagon' as sweetly as mocking birds."

"As to arms to fight with, the variety in kind, caliber and quality is beyond our power of description. Some had single barrelled shot guns, some had squirrel-rifles and some had old buck and ball muskets. In one thing only were all armed alike, and that was with big knives. These were made for us by the blacksmiths out of old scythe-blades, ploughshares, cross-cut saws, or anything else that could be had. The blade was from two to three feet in length and ground as sharp as could be. The scabbards for the great knives were, as a rule, made of rawhide with the hairy side out, and were worn on the belt like a sword, and doubtless many trees over in Arkansas, know to this day the marks of these knives, for we used to mount our ponies and gallop through the thickets, cutting the tops from young pine trees, practising so that we could lift the heads off the Yankees, artistically, as soon as we could catch up with them."

The names of some of the company follow, others cannot be recalled: Chris Gose, P. P. R. Collum, G. B. Pickett, R. M. Collins, W. A. King, Wm. Bryant, Allen Bryant, Add, Dais and Bob Anderson, Wm. Cook, Tom Mount, Frank Cook, Wm. Burress, Tom Prunty, Tom Moffat, Perry and George Mills, Tom Taylor, Tom Cartwright, S. M. Gose, John Waggoner, H. H. Wilton, J. P. Fullingim, George Ross, Lem Cartwright, W. H. H. Bradford, George Cartwright, Frank Miller, Newt Millholland, Wm. Derrick, Jim Hardin, Dick Edmunson, Sol Reed, Scot Reed, Green Penington, Marvin Isbell, Dutch Waggoner, Bob Gaston, Dan Cryar, Tom Barnett, Henry McKinney, Tom Roberson, F. J. Barrett, Wm. and High Anderson, John Thomas, Milton Shoemaker, G. W. Rodgers, I. W. King, Tom Davenport, Tom Lipsey, Jack Hart, Eph Lux, John Wasson, Dr. Thomas Stuart, Joe Criner, Riley Howard, Dick Payne, Fred Mount, Tom Grider, Lee Crutchfield, Henry Mershon, Bill Priddy, Dude, George and H. H. Gaines.

Captain Ed Blythe raised the third company in 1862. The historical details of this company are unobtainable, but it is known that it contained the requisite number of men, and that

Thomas Halsell was a Lieutenant; also that the company remained in the thick of the fight throughout the war, doing valiant service in Louisiana, where, at Pleasant Grove and Mansfield, it assisted in keeping General Bragg's army from invading Texas.

The county was rapidly sending men to the front. Besides the regular companies which were being raised and sent away there were individuals and small squads leaving to join companies under recruit in contiguous counties. The whole of Wise County's male population was rapidly getting into service, either absorbed by the home militia or the ranks of the Confederacy. The heart rending anguish and hardships of Wise County mothers and sisters of that period can never be measured or appreciated at their true status.

The organizations named above had all been recruited from those of eligible age and condition, from the vicinity of the county seat, but in all probability there had come numerous members from the several sections of the county. One whole company was raised in the vicinity of Prairie Point. This, the fourth, of the full regular detachments, which Wise County had contributed to the Confederate cause, was organized through the efforts of ex-sheriff Ben Earp. Captain Charles C. Thompson soon afterwards was elected to command this company, and from him the following partial list of names of the old muster-roll is obtained:

John McClure, quarter-master, John Morris, Logue Teague, John Teague, Ben Burdick, Bill Tully, George Ball, Henry Patton, Bill Crews, C. C. Thompson, Sam Woody, Mat Walker, Bill Mann, Jake Mann, — Broadstreet, Jim Brooks, 3rd Lieutenant, Brice Mann, John Peak, Sam Oats, Nick Haney, Frank Case, Steve Sweeney, Earney Curtner, John Gibbs, Harvey Youngblood, Jim Youngblood, Joe Barnes, Jim Spowles, Kale Halcomb, T. D. Stephens, S. M. Stephens, George Guinn, Tom Vernon, Talse Burress, Mansfield Burress, Curran Stephens, Cap Stephens, John Montgomery, Ben Jones, "Bloody" Loftus, Bill Weathers, Jim Pointer, Bill Blanton, Jim Blanton, Bill Plumley, Press Plumley, Dennis Plumley, John Berry, John Mathews, Tan Miller, George Miller, Abe Thomas, Dink Walker, Bill Shaw, Jim Earp, John Shaw, Tom Smith, Fine Earnest, John Earnest, Ed Simpson, C. C. Leonard, Elias Pitt and Duck Clampitt.

At the first election officers were named as follows: Ben Earp, Captain; Jim Earp, 1st Lieutenant; C. C. Thompson, 2nd Lieutenant; C. C. Leonard, Orderly Sergeant; Bob Walker, 2nd Sergeant.

The company repaired to Clarksville, where Captain Earp resigned and returned home, being succeeded by Captain Thompson. At Clarksville the company was designated as Company E, and combined with the 23rd Texas Cavalry, which soon marched to Houston. In the fall of 1862, the entire command was ordered into the campaign in Louisiana, where at that time, the Federal forces were attempting to invade Texas. General Bragg was successfully repulsed in many hot encounters, no small part of the defense being done by Company E of the 23rd Texas. Captain Thompson, a brave and doughty Confederate officer, was wounded in the first encounter, but was soon restored to fighting trim. The first fatality occurred in the death of Sam Oats, this, in one of the river battles, while the poorly equipped rebel forces were fighting the Yankee gun boats with their "fists".*

Although this brave band of Wise County soldiers found plenty of hard fighting in Arkansas and Louisiana, the men were at all times anxious to get across the Mississippi, where the campaign was being fought out on still larger lines. But in the region to which they were confined they acquitted themselves nobly. Many were killed and wounded, many died from sickness and inattention, and not the greater portion returned home at Lee's surrender.

Returning for a short resume of Colonel Pickett's company we find them on March 1, 1862, with orders to report at Dallas, then after some weeks at McKinney where the 15th Texas cavalry was organized, finally at Clarksville and into Camp McKnight. In the re-organization at Clarksville, Captain Pickett was elected Major of the 15th Texas Regiment and Flavious J. Barrett was promoted to the captaincy of the Wise County Company.

Clarksville at that time was the mobilizing point of the north Texas troops and here an army of 6,000 men had been collected. On April 10, orders were received to proceed, via Arkansas, to Corinth, Miss. After a trying journey the large detachment

* The quotation is from Captain Thompson.

reached Little Rock and went into camps, where soon an epidemic of measles broke out, with a supply, according to Colonel Collins, "sufficient to go round." A second reorganization occurred here and Major Pickett was advanced to Lieutenant Colonel; W. C. Burress and R. M. Collins were made lieutenants of the Wise County contingent. Fighting occurred towards Batesville in June. A sharp affray took place at Arkansas Post on January 11, 1863, and 3000 Confederate troops were forced to surrender to the Federal Army, among them being the Wise County company. Confinement followed later in the Federal detention post at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, and later at Camp Douglas, Chicago, where two of the company, Allen Bryant and H. H. Wilton died from exposures. The fragments of the little band of patriots were exchanged and sent to the far south-east where they soon joined the Tennessee army and engaged in a number of historic battles. Colonel R. M. Collins, Perry Collum, Jess Fullinghim and Chris Gose are remembered to have campaigned in the south-east. In one of the Cumberland Ridge battles, J. P. Fullinghim had the misfortune to loose an eye, a deplorable consequence of the aimless flight of a spent minnie ball.

Colonel Pickett had not accompanied the troops beyond Little Rock and was thus preserved from capture. While the troops yet remained at Little Rock the Confederate order exempting many of certain ages from further service was issued. These exemptions created a hiatus in the ranks and numerous high officers were detailed to return to their respective homes to obtain recruits. Colonel Pickett had returned to Wise County for this purpose, and it was while here that the unfortunate result occurred at Arkansas Post.

The fifth and last large company was recruited and sent to the front from Decatur by Colonel Pickett, but it has not been possible to secure either a complete or a partial list of the names of the members of this company.

For an amusing and instructive history in detail of the checkered career of the next to last mentioned band of patriotic Wise County soldiers in the Civil War, any interested persons are recommended to Colonel R. M. Collins' genuinely entertaining book, the title of which has been given.

Out of a voting population of about 700, upwards of 400 had sought service in the Confederate Army, with only a paltry few left to stand guard against the Indians. Judged according to these arithmetical calculations, it can be seen at a glance what the quality of the bravery and the patriotism of the men and women of the pioneer period really amounted to. And taken in connection with the statement that Wise County furnished a comparatively unequaled number of beef cattle to the Confederate armies, it is seen that Wise County's full share of the burdens of the fateful war were gloriously sustained. All honor to the brave men and women who were responsible for so illustrious an achievement.

CHAPTER IV.

CHANGES AND CONDITIONS INCIDENT TO WAR BRIEFLY NOTED.

Although this frontier was far removed from the actual track of fighting and, on that account, free from the devastations peculiar to that inhuman exhibition, the middle and later stages of the war had not been reached before a revolutionizing reaction set in, bringing all progress to a standstill. A monotonous vacuity and stillness, superinduced by an almost complete abandonment of the border, chiefly characterized the effects of the huge civil struggle here.

However far the extremities of the body may lie from the vital organs that give them animation and life, the disaster that disturbs the latter produces a corresponding effect in all related parts. Such a figure may illustrate the situation on the frontier as affected by the distant strife. One of the first effects encountered was that incidental to the blockading of the Southern ports against commerce upon the sea. Dependent as the frontier was on such ports for a large portion of its essential supplies, the result of the embargoes laid on the source from which they were obtained, superinduced a great scarcity throughout the settlements. Essential articles rose in value and in price and some of the more useful ones became unobtainable at any offering. A great hardship was thus visited upon the people from this cause.

The almost general abandonment resulted from a natural desire of a large part of the population to flee the imminence of Indian danger, and largely because all industries had been brought to a standstill with no means of a livelihood remaining.

Again, the male population was drawn into service, leaving the business and industries of the country unmanned. Thus the frontier from end to end was paralyzed, with no wheels of industry moving and with much of the social structure dismantled.

"The high tide of settlement and development" had been

reached and the period of recession and retrogression had set in not to be resumed until after the war.

Referred specifically to Wise County, the middle stages of the war found the farms re-consigned to the care of nature, which force speedily induced a rankorous growth of vegetation and an occupation by howling wild animals. In the few cases where families did not emigrate beyond the boundaries of the county, removals to Decatur were made, for the protection to life, which was there afforded; but hardly enough of this temporary influx came to materially increase the population of the town. Farm life being regarded dangerous was broken up and many years elapsed before any general return to the industry was made. Most all social customs lapsed into abeyance, its strictly pleasurable phase being wholly destroyed. No stalwart gallants remained in the county to hand the maidens around and the imagination pictures the latter fondly looking to the end of the hostilities that old relations and happy customs might be resumed.

Hardships, more rigorous than ever, were entailed on the producing powers of the community, by reason of the loss of the distant supply, and now more necessary than ever did it become to create all things consumed at home.

Thus restricted the people were in many ways denied the articles which in this day are common but during those days were listed among the luxuries.

A schedule of the prices which obtained for staple articles is appended to convey an appreciation of the status of affairs, the quotations being taken from those fixed by a state commission in session Sept. 23, 1863, as follows:

Wheat, \$2.50 per bushel; flour, \$15.00 per bbl. (196lb.); Corn, \$1.37 per bushel; barley, \$2.00 per bushel; rye, \$2.00 per bushel; oats, \$1.50 per bushel; rice 25c per lb.; hams, 35c per lb.; sugar, brown, 20c per lb.; white clarified sugar, 35c per lb.; salt, 5c per lb.; beef cattle, \$35.00 per head.

Famines in certain necessities often occurred, at which times it would be necessary to resort to unsatisfactory substitutes; thus parched grain was substituted for coffee, and sorghum for sugar. Numbered among the privations was the loss of mail facilities.

The chief reliance for quick and regular conveyance of mail had been the Overland Southern Mail Route. This was purely a governmental enterprise or else the government was sponsor for its existence, and with the breaking of relations between the North and South the mail route was discontinued. The effect was immediately felt and was one of the evidences of the ruthlessness of war.

Of Decatur it may be said that the town became one inhabited spot in a wilderness of silence and solitude; the great rich lands and primeval forests spread before her, but no hand turned the plough or raised hoe or ax. Many of the town's little store buildings became deserted and the bats flew in and built nests. The town presented a sleepy aspect with its few buildings clustered on the hilltop.

The population at this time was principally made up of refugees from different sections of the county, who, forbearing to desert the frontier, had huddled themselves at Decatur and presented such defense to the threats of the hour as lay within their power. Outside the few stirring enactments that occurred as direct incidents of the war, the only excitements were the occasional Indian depredations which, while in progress, reduced the little post to a condition of panic. But the Indians having passed out, the town lapsed again into its somnolent state not to be aroused until a recurrence of savage activity.

On the whole the frontier presented a monotonous grind of existence, through which the people struggled under the heavy burdens while waiting the hour when the passions of war and red-man's hatred should subside and the tide of affairs had again returned to their normal levels.

CHAPTER V.

CONSPIRACY OF THE PEACE PARTY.

Directly opposed to the peaceful trend of the times was the war like occurrence of the summer of 1862. This was an elaborate conspiracy having for its motive the overthrow of the Confederate authority in this section of the state, and progressively, of the remainder of the state, should the designs have proved successful here, at the place of their inception.

The name of the organization through which the Confederacy was to be dealt this subtle blow was the Peace Party, and its constituent elements were made up of Union sympathizers and others who, having loyalty for neither side, were dissatisfied with the war.

Where and when the plan of the conspiracy had its birth is not known and in so far as can be learned there is no knowledge as to with whom the idea originated. The first wind got of it was in Cooke County, the revelations having come through a citizen who was loyal to the Confederate cause.

It appears that in a region some miles east of Gainesville there dwelt a large colony of northern sympathizers, from among whom success was met in obtaining secret supporters to a plan which in general comprehended the reduction of this part of the state preparatory to the coming of a large Federal force from Kansas, by whom the country would thenceforth be occupied. In detail the plan comprehended the secret organization of forces and the gradual accretion of members against the day when sufficient strength and power would be evolved to enable the order to arise suddenly everywhere, capture the Confederate stores and forces, and by burning property and deprivation of arms and supplies, reduce the people to such a state of subjection, as to render them powerless to resist the coming of the Federal army which was to complete the designs by marching in and taking general control.

It was in the above mentioned community that the step was taken that brought the movement to its calamitous termination.

This came about as a result of efforts which were made to secure members to the traitorous order, and as a direct result of overtures which were made to Newton Chance, the Confederate loyalist above mentioned, to secure his membership.

Chance gave no reply to the overtures, but as a loyal Confederate took the first opportunity to tell General Hudson at Gainesville what he knew. By that official he was advised to feign an interest in the proceedings and after learning further details to return and report same. Chance did this and General Hudson, in possession of the exposures, immediately began a crusade against the order which resulted in the trial, conviction and subsequent hanging of fifty-five of the conspirators who had been proved guilty of leadership in a movement which was regarded as traitorous, in the highest degree, to the Confederate government.

The scene of action is now transferred to Wise County, where as revealed by Chance, a second phase of the conspiracy was being developed. His exposures revealed the name of one Dr. McCarty, a man who had formerly been a citizen of the Prairie Point community, this county, but who had subsequently moved and settled in the region east of Gainesville where the Peace Party was first heard of. McCarty had been deputed to assume organizing charge of the Wise County phase of the affair, and judging by the large number of respectable and hitherto unsuspected citizens of the Prairie Point community which he inveigled into the order, he must have been a man possessed of subtle power and cunning.

General Hudson now undertook to stamp out the conspiracy in Wise County, which had been so successfully accomplished in Cooke. Captain John Hale, commandant at Decatur, was ordered to arrest the conspirators, whose names had been obtained, and bring them to Decatur for trial. The police duty was assigned to the local Confederate scouting forces and very soon an exciting time was in progress. The excitement was further heightened by the well-known men who were being arrested and brought in for trial. The trial commission was organized with fifty of the best known and qualified men of the county sitting in chambers, over whom Rev. Bellamy, a Methodist presiding elder, presided as chairman. Sheriff Robert G. Cates, who had

served the county as sheriff or deputy in most of the past county administrations, was in attendance to carry out the mandates of the commission.

The trial commissioners occupied the upper story of the Confederate Arsenal, the office of the latter being on the ground floor. Sentinels were placed about the town, one or two on each road leading therefrom. Mysterious midnight searches, investigations and arrests now followed and the county was thrown into a fit of excitement. The trials began with the arrival of the first prisoners and continued until the question of guilt of all the accused parties was settled. Some were found to have rendered only a perfunctory allegiance to the secret order, and these were ordered detained to be sent later to the Confederate Army. Out of the number tried five were adjudged totally guilty and sentenced to capital punishment. The names of these unfortunates were: John Conn, Ira Burdick, Jim McKinn, Parson Maples and — Ward. John Conn had been a member of the Confederate guard sent from Wise County to Gainesville to remain during the trials there.

At the ending of their respective trials each of these men were conveyed to a tree which stood in the Swan pasture at the west-end edge of town, and hanged by the neck until dead.

They were hauled away from the arsenal, sitting on their coffins, in wagons, and it was from the wagons, pulled from under them that they fell to their death.

Thus ended a series of gruesome scenes and thus was exterminated the untimely propaganda of the Peace Party. Having encountered two dire and fateful consequences at its outset, the party vanished from the face of the earth and no further attempts were made to inculcate a hostile faith in this, a Confederate community.

There remains a word to be said in extenuation of the crimes which the above named men expiated with their lives. It is said that numerous good citizens were inveigled into the Peace Party upon belief in false representations. The propagandists of the order held out the plausible and inoffensive proposition that their chief aims and designs were to secure an organization in the interest of peace and the settlement of the issues that divided

the North and South. Such a doctrine found unwary endorsers everywhere, especially did it thrive among those who felt no sincere leanings toward either side, and who were thus desirous that the war would speedily end, let the victory fall where it may.

The fiends on whom justice could have laid her bitterest reprisals were the iniquitous disseminators of a specious proposal in order to gain adherents to a bad and traitorous design against the Confederacy.

The Wise County members of the Peace Party were mostly respectable citizens who had been duped into aligning themselves with a badly misunderstood organization and though it became the requisite duty of the local officials to take summary action, there remains in the retrospect a sense of tragedy and pathos.

CHAPTER VI.

A GLANCE AT DECATUR IN WAR TIME.

A few families who remained at the county seat during the trying period of the war may be named. There were the families of A. Bishop, E. A. Blythe, Dr. Thomas Stuart, Captain A. H. Shoemaker, S. M. Gose, Noah Cravens, Dr. J. W. Knight, Chris Gose, W. H. Hunt, G. B. Pickett, J. W. Hale and Jack Moore. These are deserving of special mention, for without question they played a heroic part in remaining in a position, far on the frontier, with savage attacks pressing them on one side and war's privations and restrictions on the other.

Colonel Hunt had been forced to abandon Cactus Hill at the approach of Indian hostilities and was now with his family occupying the old Halsell tavern at Decatur. Mr. Halsell had been forced to abandon his hostelry, because, it is presumed, of the lack of patronage, very little travel obtaining in war times.

Along with Colonel Hunt came Miss Lutitia Wilson, who had been a governess to the Hunt children at Cactus Hill. Miss Wilson started a school in a vacant log dwelling in the northeast part of the town; she also taught a class in music, the town's first of the kind, in the Halsell Tavern, using the old melodeon which had been brought along from the Hunt ranch. Miss Wilson was graced with culture and refinement, being one of the typical Northern women who are so highly equipped for the teaching profession. She is described as being an extraordinary person of her type and has left her influence indelibly stamped on a few of her former pupils. A few of the latter are recalled as follows: Libby, Lancing, Kate, Belle and Willie Hunt, Sophronia Crutchfield, Rowena Hale (now Mrs. C. D. Cates), Mary Stuart (Mrs. Carpenter-Shown), Byda Howell, Marsh, Jim, Fannie and Will Cook, Rufus and Sarah Lindley, Laura, Nannie and Tom Isbell, (the first of the last group is now Mrs. J. M. Tannahill), Mattie and Willie Blythe, James, Oreta and Alice Taylor, Mattie and Chock Perrin, and Lucinda Cravens. Miss Wilson was a

devout Episcopalian and inveterately began the morning school exercises with prayer. There are numerous persons of this era who came in contact with Miss Wilson who feel themselves profoundly indebted to her beneficial influences; and without doubt such an elevating character was of high value to the community.

Miss Wilson's school children were direfully affected at the progress of the trials of the Peace Party conspirators and when the doomed men began to be hauled away on their coffins to the scaffold almost a panic ensued. The children also evinced much fear at the sight of the heavily armed sentinels marching solitarily about the roads and both facts combined created much disturbance in the little institution.

Prior to the summer of 1862 the people of Decatur, in the absence of churches or church organizations, had worshipped, when opportunity offered, in empty store buildings and family residences. Such services occurred at no regular intervals and only at such times as itinerant ministers came into the village. In 1862 the first church organization occurred. This was effected through the Methodist denomination, of which church only a few members resided in town. Rev. Bellamy, a presiding elder, at that time living on Black Creek, officiated at the organizing ceremony, attended by the following citizens: Mr. and Mrs. Stephen M. Gose, Mr. and Mrs. A. B. Foster and Sallie and Margaret Foster, Mr. and Mrs. Chris Gose and Mr. and Mrs. Robert Wallace. Stephen Gose was elected class leader. The organization occurred in a vacant store on the south side of the square. No other church organization occurred until after the war.

During this time patriotic feeling found expression in certain typical war songs. Colonel Hunt's large wool caravans, brought along from Cactus Hill, stood in prominent positions about the public square and on these, in the summer evenings, the school children climbed and vented their souls in song. The following was sung to the tune of "The Bonnie Bue Flag":

My homespun dress is plain, I know,
My hat's palmetto too,
But this will show what Southern girls
For Southern rights will do.

Another, which is perhaps a home-made version of the famous "Secession Wagon," ran as follows:

"Tennessee and Texas, who can't make up their mind,
But we reckon after all we'll have to take them up behind.
Our wagon's plenty big enough,
The running gears are good,
It's stuffed with cotton round the sides,
And made of Southern wood."

The program usually ended with the acclaim:

"Hurrah, Hurrah, Hurrah,
For the home spun dress that Southern women wear."

But the crisis which inspired these songs ultimately came to an end, and with it a second period of new life for the Southland.

The remainder of these remarks reflect the changes that occurred following the cessation of hostilities.

As soon as the blockades were withdrawn from Southern ports, commerce began to move and industries to thrive. The pall of silence and death arose from the little county seat, and considerable business activity became manifest.

The first merchants to enter business were J. C. Carpenter and Charles D. Cates, who, in 1866, rented the Bishop store building and filled it with merchandise. The following year the stock was



EARLY PICTURE SOUTH SIDE PUBLIC SQUARE, DECATUR.

moved into the Howell and Allen building, after which Carpenter and Cates dissolved partnership. Mr. Cates then bought a place on the south side of the square and formed a partnership with Cephus W. Woods, and continued in business. The second merchant was Eph. Daggett, who opened up in the old Howell and Allen building. He was followed in the fall by Jack Moore, who occupied the Halsell tavern with a stock of goods. The Daggett store then changed hands, Jacob-Marion and Eli Lindley taking charge. Awhile after the war, when conditions had found their normal level, the following firms constituted the town's



EARLY PICTURE EAST SIDE OF PUBLIC SQUARE, DECATUR.

permanent business concerns, to-wit: Terrell and Kellam (Samuel L. Terrell and Jacob Kellam), Collins and Brown (R. M. Collins and Jack Brown), Cates and Woods; and Sewell Brown,

The town's hostelry now existed in the old Howell residence being conducted by Dr. Thomas Stewart. His successors in line were Capt. Shoemaker, Major Whorton and Col. Bishop. Amos Grider afterwards opened a hotel on the south side.

Sam Perrin had received the appointment as postmaster, to whom Mrs. Mary Gose was assistant. The post office was kept in a residence that stood under the hill off the northeast corner of the square. Mrs. Gose only recalls one incident in connection with the office which is that of Heck Miller's habit of calling for

his mail. He customarily rode up on his horse and desired to know "if there was any mail in the Heck box?"

Other incidents of the early life was the erection of the town's first stone building by Samuel Terrell on the southeast corner of the square. On June 20, 1869, the first fire in the history of Decatur occurred, which was the burning of Capt. Tom Standfield's residence.

The medium of exchange for the buying and selling of goods continued to be cattle, with which property the county was well supplied. From this date up until the later eighties the county continued almost singly in the stock industry, and through all of these years Decatur remained a frontier out-post and a base of supplies for many far distant ranches. The general condition improved considerably after the close of hostilities, but the town and county were yet to undergo many years of suffering from Indian depredations, and not until the early seventies did absolute freedom and safety return.

CHAPTER VII.

PURSUIT AND ARREST OF DESERTERS.

A few days before Lee's surrender at Appomattox Courthouse on April 9, 1865, the force in command of the post at Decatur were thrown into a fever of excitement by the reception of orders to join in the pursuit of a fleeing band of 100 deserters from the Confederate ranks who were en route to the territory of New Mexico. The order came from Gen. Throckmorton, commander of the district, and accompanying it was the information that a large band of soldiers had deserted the Confederate Army somewhere in East Texas, and with saddle horses and equipments were trying to escape to regions beyond the jurisdiction of the Confederate states.

The end of the war was signalized by many such desertions as is here recorded. It is said that much discouragement prevailed in the rebel ranks at the close of the war, due to prolonged fighting, poor equipment and general despair of victory. The odds were seen to be all against the brave fighting bands who hoisted aloft the rebel flag, and when an opportunity came to throw down their arms many succumbed to the temptation and deserted before the peace articles were signed. Many of these were good, loyal soldiers, who had borne bravely their part in the war. Another reason assigned for the many desertions was the general fear of the rebel soldiers that the cavalry forces would be dismounted and their horses retained. To prevent this, desertions were made and regions sought where such would be impossible.

Col. Diamond and forces of the Red River station were already in pursuit of the deserters in question when the order reached Decatur post to join in.

Col. G. B. Pickett was in command of the Decatur post, and on Saturday, April 2, 1865, he left in a northwesterly direction with a strong company which numbered among others the following members: J. D. White, 1st Lieut.; Bob Cates, John

Wasson, Bob Wallace, Dr. J. W. Cartwright (now of Amarillo), W. A. King, M. W. Shoemaker, Tom Robinson, Wm. Hobson, Jim Burton, Sam Brandenburg, Jim Beck and Lee Crutchfield. Other names of the full command of perhaps 100 men cannot be recalled.

These were joined en route by Capt. Earheart and a company of men recruited from Western Wise and Jack Counties.

Late in the afternoon of Sunday, April 3, the command had reached the Wichita in the Panhandle, having struck the trail of the fleeing deserters before leaving Wise County. The deserting force was mounted on fine horses which were kept refreshed and well fed on the abundant grass of the route traveled. Upon the other hand the pursuing forces were mounted on inferior stock, John Wasson being astride a mule.

At the foot of a high ridge which separated them from the Wichita River, the command came upon the ashes of fresh camp fires, and thinking themselves well up with the enemy, decided to pause for the night and rest in camp. Supper was prepared, and later the horses staked out and early beds sought. The next morning preparations for an early start were made and a detail went out to bring in the horses. It was before daybreak, and all was calm and serene in the balmy spring air. Presently the clear, musical note of a bugle sounded from the slope of the ridge next the river. The men after the horses hastily returned and reported the occurrence. "My God," said one, "I wouldn't have felt any worse if I had heard Gabriel's horn blow."

The entire camp grew animated at once and a consultation followed. The fact of their being in the immediate vicinity of the enemy was not doubted; that the two forces had slept through the night with only the ridge between them was plainly evident.

At sunrise, three of the force, said to be Col. Pickett, Lieut. White and Private Cates, crawled to the top of the ridge and peered forth, and their beliefs of the nearness of the enemy were confirmed. A large camp had been pitched in true military style at the foot of the ridge in a draw. The horses were still grazing at a short distance from the camp, and preparations for breakfast were under way; fires were glowing and there were no

signs evident that those of the camp dreamed that a large body of pursuers lay over the ridge ready to charge and capture them.

The presence of the fresh camp fires on the other side of the ridge were now accounted for. The deserters had first struck camp there, but discovering water in the Wichita beyond, had moved closer to it. The scouts returned from the top of the ridge and reported their observations, and advised a plan of action.

Col. Diamond, superior in command, was hesitant in making the attack, and advised postponement until a more opportune moment. Col. Pickett then asked and gained permission to carry out the designs he had formed for the surprise and capture of the enemy's camp, after which he called for volunteers. From the many who responded 24 men were chosen. Milton Shoemaker was placed in the center of the file, and the ascent towards the top of the hill was begun. From this point whip and spur were put to the horses and a swift descent, accompanied by much shouting and yelling, was made on the camp below. Immediately there was great consternation among the surprised and astounded deserters who sprang for their rifles, and began firing.

To the right and left of the camp swept the charging forces, and in the twinkling of an eye the camp was denuded of its horses which were circled and driven back over the ridge. In the charge Milton Shoemaker's horse was shot from under him, and he quickly mounted one of the enemy's. By this time Col. Diamond and the remainder of the troops had come up, and the camp of the enemy was surrounded on three sides, with Lieut. White in command of Col. Pickett's company on the north. The deserters, with horses gone, saw their desperate condition, and presented a white flag, the signal of surrender. Col. Diamond went among them and was immediately threatened with death if the horses were not returned. The white flag had been a ruse. Col. Pickett followed Diamond and was met with much flourishing of revolvers and threats. A long parley followed in which the deserters were convinced of the uselessness of defense, whereupon they surrendered. They began burning powder and throwing weapons in the water, after which they were mounted

and marched back to the settlements. Col. Diamond conveyed a part of them away and Col. Pickett took the remainder to the Confederate post at Buffalo Springs, leaving them in charge of Confederate officers.

None remained long in captivity for all gained their liberty with the surrender of Lee, which followed soon after this occurrence.

CHAPTER VIII.

CHANGES IN COUNTY ADMINISTRATIONS AT THE END OF THE WAR.

Following General Lee's surrender a large Federal force, under command of General Gordon Granger, landed at Galveston and proceeded forthwith to occupy the posts at Austin and San Antonio and the garrisons on the frontier. Proclamations were soon issued suspending civil and military authority in Texas and granting slaves their freedom. At about the same time Lincoln's successor in the presidential office, Andrew Johnson, issued an amnesty proclamation which prescribed the conditions and the oath under which the right of suffrage would be exercised. Andrew J. Hamilton, a Texan, received the appointment as provisional governor, assuming office July 25, 1865. It fell to the latter's lot to reconstruct the government in Texas, no small part of which was to suspend all county administrations tenured by Southern sympathizers and officials and appoint in their places those whose views and prior actions harmonized with the northern or federal government.

Beginning with this first suspension in Wise County a long series followed at irregular intervals. For upwards of a period of ten years a conflict progressed between the civil and military arms of the state of Texas, each striving to retain a hold on the government. First one and then the other would gain the supremacy and power, corresponding to which there would be a suspension and re-appointment of county officials throughout the state.

No positive record has been kept of these changes in this county, and no memory has been able to recall the alterations, so frequently did they occur.

The first suspension occurred in 1865 in conformance to Governor Hamilton's command. A list taken from the Secretary of State's department at Austin gives the following names of citizens as having been appointed to the respective Wise County offices set out below:

Isaac Plumlee, Chief Justice, appointed Sept. 15, 1865.

Benj. Shrives, Clerk of Dist. Court, appointed Sept. 15, 1865.

Granger Salmon, Clerk County Court, appointed Sept. 15, 1865.

David Anes, Sheriff, appointed Sept. 15, 1865.

Wm. Tyler, Assessor and Collector, appointed Sept. 15, 1865.

C. B. Ball, Treasurer, appointed Sept. 15, 1865.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 1, Stephen Gose, Ed. C. Jones.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 3, Wm. Rice, L. L. Ward.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 4, Westly Higgins.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 6, John Thompson.

Justice of the Peace, Precinct No. 8, Wm. Waters.

Reference to the list of succeeding county officials in the forepart of the book will reveal the names of the officials who were displaced to make way for the above. It is stated that Isaac Plumlee only nominally held the office of Chief Justice, the authorized official being "Long" Walker, who for some reason or other never occupied the place. On the above list of what might be termed Republican appointees will be noticed one or two names who were known to be strongly Southern in sympathy. This is explained as the result of harmonious action prevailing between the local and better elements, who, opposed though they were on the great general issues of the war, were united in the smaller matters involving the affairs of Wise County. Such Southerners as belonged to the administration were members by virtue of their eligibility and good character.

The list above given is the result of a clandestine meeting attended by prominent representatives of both views—moving spirits in the county—who came together on the heels of the information that removals and reappointments would occur, to decide on a set of county officers which would be satisfactory to both sides.

This meeting, held in back end of a store room at Decatur, shows the harmonious relations that existed here at that time between the leading spirits of the northern and southern views.

After having decided on the names of the prospective administration, the list was conveyed to Austin where Governor Hamilton was easily induced to make the appointments.

The memory of the living pioneers is clear and decisive as regards the above related facts, but as to the changes which followed in succession, beginning with the removal of the last named set of officers very little can be recalled.

In the general elections held for the selection of delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1866 the autocratic power and rigid restrictions as regards the right of suffrage were revealed. A system of registration was set up in every county which granted a voting certificate to every person who had not in any form or fashion taken part in the war as a loyalist to the Confederate cause. This practically eliminated the entire voting population of the several counties and threw the machinery of the government entirely within the autocratic control of the representatives of the Federal power. Very few in Wise County could take the oath of amnesty which was necessary to the right of suffrage.

The Constitutional Convention met and adopted a constitution conformable to the requirements of the United States and referred the same to a vote of the people, the election to take place on June 4. All Southerners being disfranchised, only Republicans and northern sympathizers participated. The constitution was adopted. James W. Throckmorton was elected governor in the election for State and county officers, which occurred in unison with the constitutional election. A conflict then occurred between President Johnson and the General Congress, due to which many duly elected Southern governors were removed, Governor Throckmorton among them.

General Sheridan now took charge and a military form of government was instituted. The iron hand of the autocrat began to be felt everywhere in Texas and Louisiana, over which states General Sheridan reigned. The registration laws were tightened and strengthened and more rigidly enforced.

In this way the trend of affairs grew gradually worse until 1869, the very worst was inaugurated with the election of Edmund J. Davis, the high-handed despot, as governor.

The writer has already transgressed the proprieties of this record in the narration of the above loosely joined facts, but an impression of the rigorous restrictions which were put in operation here could hardly be conveyed without giving some hint of

their source. No further allusion will be made to the general situation behind the local, other than to say that Davis was swept out of office by Coke's great election in the latter seventies. But before retiring, he (Davis) caused Texas to more resemble a kingdom struggling in the grip of despotism than a land where individual freedom is regarded as an inalienable and inviolable principle.

Wise County only bore a part of the extreme measures of spoliation; her position on the frontier protecting her from the evils and indignities practised on the more populated counties nearer to the seat of power.

But in numerous infamous ways she was made to feel that alien hands were steering the helm of state. The first of these came in the notice to suspend her government and other notices came in the many removals and disturbances that followed.

The people accepted these decrees philosophically and displayed coolness and deliberation in joining with the local Republicans in the endeavor to elevate safe men to office.

The iniquitous registration system itself, which virtually had the effect of robbing the people of their government and placing it in the hands of foreign power, was sufficient cause alone to remind the people that a terrible chaos existed in their governmental affairs.

On the other hand they as a presumably free people were made to endure the presence of a husky squad of soldiers sent to Decatur from Ft. Richardson ostensibly to enforce order at the polls, but really as a guard to guarantee that negroes were allowed to vote.

Should harmony not have prevailed between the citizens and the men elevated to the county offices, a greater disagreement and further trouble would have ensued, but fortunately these men represented the best class of citizenship to be found in their party; they were friends and neighbors and their official acts usually sought the highest interests of the county. The objectionable feature about the situation was the frequency of changes and disruptions and the incidental necessity of readaptations to the rapidly alternating conditions. There could be no settled attitudes under a state so fluctuating in character; one set of

officials would retain office say for six months, another for a shorter or longer space, but no assurance existed that any set would remain for any definite time. Clearly in the face of so chaotic a state of politics the people were harrassed and hard pressed.

On the whole it was a time of intimidation and humiliation for that noble body of men and women who had spent their lives in shaping the county from the wilds of barbarism and enduring the great privations and hardships incident to that stupendous accomplishment. To be then told to keep hands off was a fate more bitter and intolerable than any hardship heretofore encountered.

But the hardy common sense of the people came to the rescue and extricated them from their difficulties. With much wisdom and fortitude they temporized with the evils of the hour, patiently awaiting the day when they would receive their own back into possession.

With great wisdom and courage, the surging impulses to action through retaliatory measures, were restrained and kept in abeyance until the election of Governor Coke delivered them from their tyrannies and restored to them their old rights and liberties.

CHAPTER IX.

DEMONSTRATION OF THE UNION LEAGUE.

One other warlike demonstration was to be played out before the antagonisms of war died away. This was directly provoked by the Peace Party trials and hangings, together with certain grievances held by members of another order, the Union League, against certain citizens and officials mostly residing at Decatur.

The Peace Party affair had intensified the spirit of hate and opposition between the Federal and Confederate elements in this section, especially in Wise and Cook Counties. Prior to this occurrence there had existed between the opposing forces a passive relationship into which no violent feeling had entered; and doubtless this desirable condition would have endured had not the convictions and hangings aroused the resentment of those who held political views similar to the Peace Party victims. But this sensational occurrence had added fire to the smoldering embers and heightened the bad feeling between the Confederates who, by reason of their superior numbers, had held undisturbed sway, and the northern inclined, of which there was but a sprinkling in the county.

When the war came to an end bringing with it the supremacy of the Union cause, the local representatives of the latter in turn became dominant. It was then that the Confederate people were placed on the defensive, which was an attitude little liked by them. This fact alone deepened the widening gulf between the two factions.

At this juncture the feeling between the two contending forces had reached an acute and dangerous stage. There were not wanting evidences that a silent, but as yet, undemonstrated loathing mutually existed, and that any untoward incident was potent to create a crisis.

The people of Confederate sympathies charged numerous misdemeanors against some of the individuals of the other side, one of these being horse-stealing; it was claimed that horses were

stolen from the settlers and sold to the Federal armies, which practice, coupled with a small system of espionage, were well remembered by the Southerners who, in the face of such recollection, held a grudge against the faction that countenanced such members and practices.

Lined up with what was known as the Union League, an order purporting to endorse Northern views, was a motley array of individuals made up of the dregs of society, "bushwhackers," deserters and various other sorts who came out on the winning side at the close of the war. On the other hand there were known to be good and honest men belonging to the order who were perhaps over-zealous to see that, so long as the Republican power was supreme, things generally should be conducted according to Republican principles. These respectable men should not be confused with the criminal class who perhaps engrafted themselves onto the order in question.

Numbered in the platform of grievances of the Union League were grudges borne against the Confederate District Tax Collector who had sold, under the hammer, much property, the taxes on which would not be paid by the unionist owners. This class in Wise County gained recruits from over the large districts of counties in which War Tax Collector Charles D. Cates had jurisdiction. These all concentrated their designs for revenge on Wise County, which was the home of the collecting officer. Again, speaking generally of this northern order, it is in line to say that there were few members of it who did not bear some private grievance against the heretofore dominant element in Wise County. Out of all of which there grew a state of affairs in the county that bordered closely upon ambuscade war. The more lawless members of this mysterious organization were subtil and sly of action, and by keeping a system of espionage and petty warfare upon those on whom their spite rested, managed to keep a state of strife and uneasiness thoroughly alive in the county.

All those officers who took part in the hanging and trial of the Peace members were subjected to many harassments and were made the objects of dangerous threats and on numerous occasions

were waylaid and fired upon. It was a time of great anxiety for the mothers and sisters of these officials who included the whole body of the local militia and court officers among their numbers. Readers must be advised again that only the ignorant and criminal element were responsible for this mean warfare, the better class contenting themselves with higher measures of retaliation.

Coming together in secret confines in western Wise County, all these disaffectionists resolved themselves into an organization, and styled same the Union League. That particular section offered special advantages for a secret conclave of this kind. Few settlements had been made there and small opposition or observation would be encountered. The opposing faction—the Confederates—against whom their plans would be waged, resided in the eastern part of the county and at the distant county seat.

Following shortly after this organization a small but rather weak demonstration was made against the town of Decatur. The clan rode in a body to the town, for what purpose was not apparent, and finding it by chance pretty well occupied with sturdy, defiant looking settlers, turned tail and rode away. But sometime afterwards they returned with reinforcements. On the second occasion the people surrounding Decatur had gained beforehand knowledge of their prospective visit and proceeded to make preparations for their entertainment. There was only a small body of men to defend the town, but to a man they were courageous and ready for the encounter. The most of them had seen hard service in the war and Indian campaigns, which, added to the many harassments endured at the hands of the meaner element of the specious and hated Union League, had rendered them eager for an opportunity to vent their feelings.

In anticipation of the second visit an empty log house near the square was turned into a garrison where arms and ammunition were stored. Other places, better than all others, the courthouse, were well fortified. Notices were then sent to all the settlers advising them to be ready.

The day for the expected assault arrived, and with it the con-

centration of settlers at the town. Shortly after noon a large body of mounted men were seen to emerge onto the prairie from the timber west of town. They were in disarrayed form, but soon came to a halt, and probably in accordance with some pre-arranged plan, arranged themselves into column formation with two abreast, in which order they defiled into town and onto the square. To the tune of "We'll Hang Jeff Davis on a Sour Apple Tree," the invaders marched around the square, and when arrived at the south entry of the courthouse, came to a standstill. Two or three of their number then alighted, and mounting the stairs crawled through the hatchway to the flag which fluttered there in the breezes and tore it from its place. They then ran up another flag which they had brought along, and returned to their companions below.

Following this intimidating act, the invaders broke ranks and deployed themselves about town seeking the parties upon whom they would avenge themselves. Robert G. Cates, the sheriff who had tied the death knots on the Peace Party victims, was soon corralled, and one big, burly westerner had cornered his brother, Charles Cates, the tax collector. Some fortunate occurrence knocked aside the rope which was intended for the neck of the ex-sheriff and the non-tax-paying brother was staid off by a show of preparedness.

During all this time the little band of settlers were measuring up the visitors. To their temporary consternation they beheld 200 well-armed enemy, whereas there existed only about 35 of their own number. Courageous as they were, they found themselves heavily outnumbered, and while they had no thought of weakening, still were in grave doubts as to the issue. From all appearance it seemed that the League would successfully carry the day. Forced acquiescence in this view had the effect of intensifying the fury of the settlers, who had for so many weeks been humiliated and intimidated by this same band now collected in such formidable numbers. Their desperation knew no bounds and they were ready to hazard the slimmest chance to defend their names and honor.

On the southeast corner of the square stood two store buildings

with an unoccupied lot between, and back of these some yards, to the south, stood the log garrison in which the settlers had placed their arms. Just off the plank walk, on the square immediately in front of the empty lot, stood a wagon, and it was while the settlers were despairingly reviewing their beleaguered situation that an unexpected occurrence took place from the wagon. Quite without preliminary notice a man had lifted himself to this wagon and began to harangue the crowd with a humorous speech. The speaker was Joe Henry Martin, one of the living pioneers, who was venting his spirits? in an aimless and discursive speech, the keynote of which was fun and good humor.

The crowd, invaders and all, gradually drifted towards the sound of the speaker's voice, until the whole of the transient population was enjoying the merry entertainment. In order to escape the intense rays of the July sun, the crowd had defiled into the empty lot where the shades of the buildings cooled, while the orator proceeded.

Suddenly the scene changed from one of humor to real and deadly tragedy. Armed and ready squads of steely-eyed and determined men stood at both the entrance and the exit of the lot in which the insulting invaders were hemmed.

The entrapped men saw at a glance that the settlers, for it was they who manned the escapes, meant fatal execution should a move on their part be made. Never did eyes reveal more terrible earnestness nor readier intent to visit retribution than did those of the little body of settlers. The invaders sat unmoved and quiet, perhaps paralyzed by the sudden surprise with which they were taken.

Ex-Confederate Capt. Charles Thompson, as brave a man as is ever given birth, called to their leader to come out. When he came Capt. Thompson pointedly told him that his men were in a position, where if they batted their eyes contrary to wishes, "more d—— men would be killed in a minute than a wagon could haul away in a day," thereupon advising them to depart.

Impressed by so sententious and sincere a speech and so critical an environment, the leader returned to his men and counseled immediate departure. This they were allowed to do without molestation.

No return of this kind was ever made to Decatur, and this was the beginning of the end of the Union League, a specious organization which had for many months exercised petty tyranny over the people of the county. Perhaps the band encountered a degree of manhood at Decatur, with which it had not reckoned, and in the face of which it saw the futility of further prosecutions of its outlawed actions, pendent upon which it fell into disbandment.

CHAPTER X.

CONDITIONS BRIEFLY SUMMED UP.

Upon the close of the hostilities "the pall of industrial death hung everywhere," but the beginnings of redemption are shown with the meeting of the first Legislature. This met in 1866 and granted many incorporating rights to business enterprises and schools which had applied. No new counties, however, asked for permission to organize which is significant as applied to conditions on the frontier. The Legislature was also busy with numerous immigration schemes and much railroad building activity was reflected therefrom.

Wise County had now been settled beyond ten years. The following general statistics will indicate the effects which four years of war and Indian scourge had visited upon this section of the state, as well as from a local standpoint. The fragmentary notes are taken from the Texas Almanac of 1867. Of the town of Sherman it states:

"Sherman is a small town with two churches and one fine school established and supported by the Odd Fellows."

In Jack County the population had decreased from 1688 in 1860 to 1000. Montague from 890 to 849. Montague was the extreme frontier county and laments as follows: "We stand as a breakwater for the protection of the State against the Indians, have done so for years. We will be forced to give up the frontier unless sustained. Sustain us and we will protect you."

Stock raisers had begun to move into Clay County in about 1858, but now "have almost all left on account of the Indians."

The population of Wise County for the year was about 400. Not a mill was left in the county, the nearest being in contiguous counties. A Decatur correspondent writing to the Dallas Herald in the spring of 1867 says, "The town of Decatur is the point where the Overland Mail touched as it passed through Wise County. Now that peace has been established, the people of North Texas desire the re-establishment of the Overland Mail."

The destroying of the mail facilities came with the downfall of the Confederacy and the efforts at re-establishment were slow and discouraging. Mail continued to be brought from Denton to Decatur, the carrier charging ten cents an item for his services, this in addition to the regular postage.

In 1866 proposals for mail routes were published: to run from Meridian to Decatur, via Weatherford and Veal's Station; Denton to Decatur; Decatur to Prairie Point; Decatur to Belknap via Antelope and Jacksboro.

A useful improvement at this juncture was the building of a telegraph line by the government which connected all the frontier garrisons. The line touched at Decatur where an office was maintained. This line was instrumental in partially holding the Indians in check, as forewarning communications of their advance could be had.

A vigorous protest is registered at this period against that inhibitory measure of the government which prevented armed resistance to Indian attacks and depredations. All parties collected in numbers beyond three and bearing arms were arrested if found by Federal police. This was one of the iniquitous measures aimed at holding the people in the grip of the rapidly alternating provisional governments over which the Federal authority exercised power and control. A more severe and unjust condition could not have been imposed upon a defenseless people. The government's contention was that sufficient defense and protection was guaranteed by the Federal troops which had succeeded to the occupation of the frontier posts upon the surrender and withdrawal of the Confederate forces. But the situation was a duplication of that which had obtained previous to the departure of the Federal troops at the inception of the war.

The Indians in small murderous bands dodged between the large unwieldy bodies of troops and perpetrated fiendish outrages upon the people. Most effectually preventing this had been the small bodies of home guards and the Confederate Rangers, the latter sweeping in regular and effective patrols up and down the settlement line, keeping the savage at bay.

But now by Federal direction the frontier settlements were

denuded of all such capable troops and the home guards especially interdicted from assembling in any kind of defense to the merciless foe. The government troops, concentrated in large, slow moving bodies at widely separated posts, served to present but small opposition to savage marauding, leaving the people exposed to murderous attacks and without the legal right to join themselves together for protection. Such a species of negligence will long remain a blot upon the fair escutcheon of the general government.

Thus at the close of the civil hostilities, while other sections were striding toward restoration of normal conditions, the chain of frontier counties, of which Wise was an important link, remained in a death struggle with a long and unhappy decade perquisite to its uncertain termination. In the following section the essential character of the Indian warfare will have treatment.

INTRODUCTION.

INDIAN DEPREDEATION PERIOD.

"The first great racial struggle began when the Caucasian began to take America from the Indians." (Paddock.)

"It is doubtful whether any state in the union has suffered more continuously and more severely from the Indians than has Texas — from its earliest days they have been a constant menace to all efforts at civilization and permanent habitation. The name Apache and Comanche have become synonyms for ferocity, bloodthirstiness and the worst traits of savagery, and for years the tribes of that race harried the frontier and carried their warfare even to the heart of the settlements. The history of Indian warfare and outrages in Texas would fill volumes." (Paddock, "History of Northwest Texas").

A contributor to the Texas Historical Quarterly describes the various tribes as follows: "The native tribes of Texas consisted of two classes, the agricultural and the nomadic—twelve of the agricultural class belonged to the Caddo family and inhabited that part of the state lying east of the Brazos river, while the range of the class that depended upon the chase for subsistence was found in the western portion. The Caddos were more advanced toward civilization than any tribes north of Mexico, living in villages of good tents, wearing dress and ornaments and cultivating the ground, producing crops of corn, melons, pumpkins, etc., which they providently stored for winter use.

The nomadic tribes of Texas were the Karankawas, Lipans, Tonkawas, Kiowas, Apaches and Comanches. The Franciscan missionaries who had labored in Texas during the preceding century to civilize the more interesting and kindly disposed agricultural tribes had not been neglectful of these ferocious denizens of the province and had established missions for some of them. The Karankawas at this period had entirely disappeared. The Lipans ranged from the Brazos to the Mexican frontier along the foot of the mountains. The Karankawas ranged between the

Brazos and the Nueces from the coast as far inward as the upper Colorado. The Apaches, whose village was at Bandera Pass, were a ferocious tribe that devastated the southwestern frontier from its earliest settlement by the Spaniards. After annexation, on account of the protection given their habitual range by the United States forts, they had fallen back into New Mexico. The Kiowas claimed the Pan Handle of Texas for their range. The numerous and powerful Comanches were in three divisions, and the band which was the dreaded foe of the Texas frontier was the southern Comanches, for whom the Comanche reserve on the Clear Fork of the Brazos was established."

The red races were the original occupants of Texas. They began to defend their country against encroachments of the whites when the latter race began to colonize the state along the coast region. Gradually and slowly the white settlements extended northward and westward, the Indians disputing every step. Beginning with the inception of the last century and lasting until the early seventies, Texas became a vast contest ground, the regions involved extending from the southern coast to the Pan Handle of the state. After fifty years of warfare the hated institutions and civilization of the whites had projected west into the territory of Wise County and for twenty-five years more this and contiguous counties must settle with the Indians for the land they would call their own.

The Indian question becomes of significance to the people of Wise County from the date of the arrival of the first white settlers here.

Texas had joined the Union a few years before Wise County had joined Texas as an organized entity. Prior to that time the Republic had dealt with the Indian problem. Now, in pursuance of the agreement of admission the United States government took charge of the Indian affairs and proceeded to handle them after the style followed on other frontiers. At that time all this section, including Wise County, was a vast Indian camp, a menace to immigration and settlement.

The United States established two posts, garrisoned with soldiers, one in Hill County and the other at Ft. Worth, this in the later forties. White settlers began immediately to flow in and

the regions around the posts were filled up. The posts, in order to keep in advance of settlements, were then advanced westward; one was established on the Brazos in Young County, and called Ft. Belknap, the other was placed on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, in what is now Jones County, and named Ft. Phantom Hill. The Indians were being crowded further west and intimidated by armed white force. They resented with the inauguration of an intermittent warfare, depredations and killings.

Settlements began in Wise County at this time. Ranger forces were then occupying the attention of the Indians in the Pan Handle, but in the course of half a dozen years the Indians raided and murdered citizens in the counties adjoining Wise on the west. Complaints against the inefficiency of the slow-moving Federal troops were being made. The State of Texas came to the rescue with the inauguration of a grand scheme which looked to the pacification and civilization of the warring tribes, an enterprise to be co-operated in by the national government.

In 1853 the State of Texas set apart 55,728 acres of public domain in the vicinity of the above mentioned posts to be used by the United States as a reserve whereon schools and farms were to be established for the schooling and training of the Indians. Numerous tribes of rebellious Indians were placed thereon; others became unmanageable and remained at large. For a few years the government made sincere efforts to inculcate the arts of white civilization into the conceptions of the savage tribes, but on the whole the experiment was a grand failure. The outlaw tribes from without broke through and depredated upon the white settlements and certain renegade Indians stole away from the reserves and committed like depredations. The policy soon came into disrepute and the people demanded the breaking up of the agencies and the removal of the Indians further away.

The slow action of the government further heightened the incendiary feelings of the people. The Indians grew bolder and committed atrocious crimes in neighboring counties to Wise. Finally they murdered Bill Holden on Salt Creek, Young County, and the circumstances were so brutal that the people became

inflamed and uprose, marching against the reserves with war-like demonstrations.

The details of this instance are recorded in the following chapter, but it is to be generally remarked here that the presence of the outraged citizens to the number of hundreds about the agencies had the effect of persuading the government to abandon the reserve policy at Ft. Belknap and to remove the Indians from the occupation of Texas soil. This was done in 1860. Gen. Thomas of the regular army forcibly removed the Indians and established them upon the old reservation at Ft. Sill in the Indian Territory.

The effect was far from salutary as respects the peace and safety of Wise County. The Indians now became more violent than ever, and in their incursions, penetrated as far south as Denton, Parker and Tarrant Counties, sweeping Wise County with a bitter fire as they scurried across. Thence they would return to their safe harbors in the territory.

Wise County's afflictions became doubled. Civil war broke out coincidental with the afflictions of savage rapine and butchery. The war period has been described. It remains now to cite some of the essential details of the prolonged period of savage attack, during which Wise County sacrificed much of the innocent blood of her men, women and children; also to describe the course of events that brought the great troublous period to a close.

SECTION THREE.

INDIAN DEPREDAATION PERIOD.

"Nowhere has the contest between the Indian and the American been waged more stubbornly than in the state of Texas; nowhere has the barbarian surrendered his happy hunting grounds with greater reluctance and with greater cost to the white man. The annals of the Indian troubles would fill a library."—(Paddock—History, N. Texas).

CHAPTER ONE.

It is estimated that beyond four scores of people sacrificed their lives to savage fiendishness and brutality during the twenty years of predatory warfare on this county. Details of the more important of these murders, captures and assassinations have been secured and are here given. Due to a combination of circumstances the nature of which has been indicated in preceding remarks, Wise County had enjoyed a few blissful years of freedom from anxiety and attack during which rapid strides towards substantial settlement had been made. Nevertheless, it is true that savage murder and depredation was of frequent occurrence during these years at remoter points on the frontier.

But here the people had been lulled into a peaceful and inapprehensive state, and were in a fair condition to be markedly shocked at the brutal and initial crime committed in a region so near as to jeopardize their future welfare and safety.

This crime occurred in Lost Valley, in the western part of Jack County, on Camerons Creek, in 1859. Two families, the Masons and the Camerons, were annihilated with the exception of one or two members who were captured.

The details of this shocking crime were brought by runner to Wise County and to Sand Hill camp grounds where the majority

of the people had assembled for worship. Expectedly a crisis was precipitated. It was like pressing a button at some remote point which set the machinery of this particular section of the frontier into electrical action. The families at Sand Hill scurried to their homes. The curtain had risen upon the opening scene of a lurid drama of twenty years' duration, and the people must prepare as spectators and defenders.

Other hair-raising crimes followed in Parker, Jack and Palo Pinto Counties. Savage mauraudings were encroaching upon Wise County, and it was only a question of time until their fiendish operations would be extended into its confines. With the murder of Bill Holden on Salt Creek, Young County, the enraged feeling of the people reached a decided climax. What action they took is recorded in the introduction to this section, where it is recited that the Indians were forcibly removed from the reservation in the vicinity of Ft. Belknap to a second reservation in the Indian Territory.

William Weatherby, Sr., of Denton Creek, Wise County, was a brother-in-law of Bill Holden, and was the person who found Holden where the Indians had secreted his body after murdering him. Briefly recited, the circumstances are as follows: Dick Holden, father of Bill Holden, and family, and William Weatherby, had removed from Wise County and settled on Salt Creek, Young County, in about 1858. Sometime afterwards the Indians suddenly descended upon the premises and drove off all the horses and stock. The morning following the raid Bill Holden went by foot to a neighbor's, six miles distant northwesterly, to secure the loan of a horse. Late in the afternoon, gun firing was heard in the direction from which he was expected to return, but slight attention was paid to so common an occurrence. The following morning William Weatherby went out hunting and returned afoot leading his horse, which was weighted with antelope and turkey. The second morning the family of Bill Holden grew apprehensive about the latter's continued absence, and a search was instituted. About a mile northwest of the house, in the direction of the shots of the preceding afternoon, blood and arrows were found littering the ground. Soon afterwards William Weatherby, Sr., found Holden dead in a cave.

On Weatherby's hunt the day previous, he had paused for a short rest over this cave. Holden was scalped, naked and shot full of arrows.

The crime was vehemently laid at the door of the reserve Indians and as vigorously denied by the agency officials as well as the Indians, who charged the unconfined tribes with the act. However, Holden's personal effects were soon after found in the possession of the reserve Indians, and Weatherby and others were called to the agency to identify them. While there the accused Indians protested innocence and explained their possession of Holden's pistol by negotiating the following affidavit, to-wit: "This is to certify that this is the pistol that old Pinohochie took from the body of a Kickapoo Indian." The Kickapoos were of the wild unconfined tribes.

But the settlers of the surrounding counties believed no such stuff. They rose *en masse*. As Judge W. W. Brady, of Wise County, wrote in his memorandum: "Forbearance had ceased to be a virtue; we had patiently borne the loss of our property, but now to see our citizens murdered by the government pets was more than Texas blood could stand."

The point of concentration of the citizens was at Cactus Hill, Wise County. Gen. John R. Baylor took command. Col. Hunt and Judge Brady and other Wise Countyians were concerned in the rebellion. The final result was the removal of the Indians as before mentioned. The effect was far from salutary. From their stronghold in the territory the Indians began a murderous onslaught upon the Texas frontier, with Wise County as one of the principal points of attack. The following pages will, in part, describe the savage warfare waged against Wise County from about the years 1860 until the culmination of troubles in 1874.

SAD DEATH OF BRAVE YOUNG BILL BIRDWELL.

At the abandonment of the frontier garrisons by the Federal forces at the beginning of the war, the State of Texas organized a frontier guard of ranger troops and stationed them along the line of exposed counties. Several Wise Countyians, including Will Weatherby, Sr., Bill Birdwell and others, were members

of one of these companies stationed at the old Buffalo Springs fort in Clay County. Weatherby and Birdwell were intrepid Indian fighters, the latter being a mere boy eighteen years of age.

On a dreary winter's day in 1861, when the air was filled with freezing rain and ice, Lieut. Lindsay, with a squad which included Weatherby and Birdwell, were scouting in a vicinity ten miles distant from the fort, in hourly expectation of meeting the Indians, encounters with whom were ever imminent probabilities. Approaching a strip of timber a dead cow was found where she had been killed. Immediately Weatherby was over her and cutting an opening in her side, he thrust in his hand, when he turned to the Lieutenant and reported the interior to be yet warm. This plainly revealed that the animal had been dead but a short while. At the same instant a deadly fusilade of shots was turned on the group from a covert a short distance away. Confusion reigned for a moment and then young Birdwell gallantly spurred his horse forward into the very teeth of the firing. Weatherby and a few others closed up more cautiously. Birdwell's horse fell dead with a crash, pinioning the young man's leg under his body. The painted savages now leaped forward with fiendish yells and thrust their bayonets into Birdwell's trapped form killing him instantly.

Weatherby, Henry Wilson and Bill Lawrence fired manfully from a defense of trees behind which they stood at a distance of perhaps thirty yards; the other troopers had not come up. Weatherby, who was in advance, found his firearm working badly; at the same time he was shouting encouragement to his companions, not having time to look back to observe that only three of them were opposing forty Indians. This was soon discovered and the three wheeled to retreat. As they did so, Bill Lawrence was pierced in the back with an arrow. This was not allowed, however, to prevent the three from joining their companions at a place of safety on the road. Here the painful operation of removing the arrow from Lawrence's back was begun. The metal point had struck the bony spinal column and split into two jagged fragments which curled up into the flesh. With no instruments at hand the only means of removing

the arrow was by sheer pulling. Weatherby grasped hold of the stem with bullet molds and jerked the points through the torn and bleeding flesh, considerable of the latter coming out also.

Binding the wound with handkerchiefs the best they could, the squad proceeded to Buffalo Springs, from where they were ordered to the Wichitas to intercept the Indians as they passed out. At this order Weatherby rebelled, saying that he intended to obtain young Birdwell's body and return with it to the boy's father, Garner Birdwell, in Wise County. A wordy encounter with the company officers followed. Weatherby indignantly wished to know if the body of the brave young fighter was to be left for the wolves to devour. He called volunteers to assist, and they came. At night they approached the corrals and were threatened with shooting by the sentinel. This difficulty overcome, a wagon and team was secured and the lonely drive to the wilds for the dead body was begun. The owls hooted and some members of the company faltered, thinking of Indians. Weatherby and J. B. Riddle finally reached the corpse, carefully loaded it into the wagon and started on the long drive to Wise County. Coming first to Decatur the body was safely deposited in Garner Birdwell's home, a few miles distant north, the next afternoon. The next day the men returned with the team to Buffalo Springs.

FUTILE BUT BRILLIANT RIDE FOR SAFETY OF MISS SALLIE BOWMAN.

At the close of the war there lived a family by the name of Bowman in a picturesque valley on Deep Creek. Besides being a farmer the head of the house was a physician by profession; he also owned a large bunch of fine horses which, miraculously enough, he had brought safely through the trying period of war. These latter had been consigned to the careful judgment and expert horsemanship of Miss Sallie Bowman, a courageous young daughter about eighteen years of age. The young lady ranged her herd about the valley, and sometimes, when it was considered safe to do so, ventured onto the higher prairies for the better grass. She usually rode a fleet animal, being at all times apprehensive of being chased by the Indians. On the day of the occurrence about to be described, March 7, 1868, Miss Bowman was mounted on a horse of high speed qualities, and she felt, no

doubt, perfectly confident that she could outdistance any pursuing savages. On this day she had ventured with her herd a mile and a quarter from her home, and fresh tracks later discovered on both sides of a creek, made by her own horse and those of the Indians, indicated that the creek had been the starting point of her pursuit by the Indians. Presumably the latter had come upon her from the opposite side of the creek, while she was watering her horse. Down the bank towards her dashed the redskins, and she, wild with fright, wheeled and turned her fleet horse's head in the direction of home. Over the prairies sped the frenzied girl turning now and then to gaze on the rapidly gaining demons whom she knew would give no quarter. A fallen treetop lay athwart the way, a clear leap of twenty feet would be required to bound it; yet over it without disturbing a leaf went the animal; on and on went the mad dash for life; wide chasms were spanned without a pause, hills were climbed and valleys skimmed over, but all in vain.

The deplorable climax came within view of the home of a neighbor named Jones. Mrs. Jones stepped into the yard and viewed a scene which froze her to the spot. Three giant, red demons were bearing down upon a defenseless girl fleeing for her life. Two treacherous arms were thrust forward, two gun reports rent the air, and Sallie Bowman reeled in her saddle and rolled to the ground, dead. Two bullets were in her back, fired at such close range as to set fire to her clothing. Two of the Indians kept on after the horse, which, within a few yards, would have reached home. The fine bunch of horses which had been so faithfully guarded by the young girl were taken into captivity. Sallie Bowman lies buried in Deep Creek Cemetery, her grave marked with a monument contributed in late years by the citizens of Deep Creek.

DEATH OF JAKE MOFFUT AND ESCAPE OF ALONZO DILL.

No narrower escape from death in the days of Indian dangers are recorded than that of Alonzo Dill, descendant of pioneer days, now a citizen of Decatur.

In 1865 Mr. Dill lived with his father in the vicinity of old

Prairie Point, now the town of Rhome. One of his duties was to look after the horses and at the time of the following occurrence he was riding at some distance from his home beyond West Fork in the wake of a herd of horses. Casually looking up he was surprised to see himself being flanked by a band of about 15 Indians. His only thought was to get beyond the range of danger as rapidly as possible. Turning, he started for the river which he had to cross, his destination being home, which stood about three quarters of a mile away.

With a blood-curdling yell the savages sprang forward on his trail. It was one of the most intensely serious moments of Dill's life. The Indians had had the advantage of a close start; he was in their midst before their proximity was discovered. But now in the flight for safety he urged his horse forward with all the energy and persuasion he possessed. Arrows were flying all about him, some of them lodging in dangerous places. Coming to the river bank he virtually threw his horse down this, but as he went over, a deadly concentration of arrows burnt the air about him. Only a short interval elapsed between his crossing the river and that of his murderous pursuers. The long stretch ahead beyond the river now gave the Indians a clear sweep at him and up they rode furiously.

Within three hundred yards of the house Dill's opportunity of escape hung low in the scale of chances. But at this point the Indians came to an abrupt halt and seemed to want to turn tail and run. The cause of their perturbation was outlined in the yard of the home to which Dill was desperately fleeing. Dill's grim father stood there with the polished barrel of a Winchester rifle glinting in the sunlight, calmly waiting for a shot. The cowardly Indians retreated, but in an endeavor to waste the ammunition of the defender of the home they made several false charges, all of which proved futile of their aim. Their cunning tactics were known and no ammunition was wasted upon them. Finally they withdrew. Dill reached home with an arrow sticking in his hat, another in the pommel of his saddle, and still another in the back part of his saddle. Examining the point where he crossed the river six arrows were found sticking in a nearby tree.

The Indians proceeded down the river and within a half-hour

after the above occurrence intercepted a man named Jake Moffut at the old Tulley crossing and murdered and scalped him.

Further down the country, on Indian Creek, two men by the names of Smith and Wright were traveling in a northeast direction going from Weatherford to Denton. The Indians came upon these and a desperate battle ensued, in which Wright lost his life and Smith received an arrow in his face which he was compelled to carry until he had reached Denton and assistance could be obtained in taking the poisonous weapon from the wound.

After perpetrating these fiendish crimes and terrorizing the entire country until the whole people were in a border state of panic the red-devils changed the course of their progress and returned to their safe reservations.

THE EXTERMINATION OF THE RUSSELL FAMILY.

The extermination of the Russell family in August, 1868, at their home on Martin's Prairie, about three miles southwest of Chico, is pointed to as one of the most atrocious massacres ever committed on the frontier.

Mrs. Polly Russell was a widow with four children. The youngest was a boy about ten years of age, the next a boy of seventeen, the third, Martha Russell, a girl in her teens, and lastly, Bean Russell, a young man.

On the day of this terrible affair Mrs. Russell was helplessly surrounded by the three youngest children, Bean Russell, the young man, being employed at the government saw-mill on Sandy Creek, some miles distant to the east. Although the ever imminent danger of Indian attack was realized and guarded against in the best possible ways, yet this family must earn its living from the soil and must perforce remain upon the exposed farm to achieve that worthy purpose, meanwhile trusting to a kindly providence for safety and protection.

Situated a short distance from the house was a dense cane patch and herein at some time in the forenoon, possibly before day, a large band of Indians, estimated at about sixty, had secreted themselves.

Later investigation of the patch revealed such quantities of

chewed cane as to indicate that the Indians had spied on the premises for many hours previous to the moment of their attack.

Imagine these cowardly demons leering forth from their coverts ready to spring forth upon this unprotected woman and children at the first instant of assurance that no man was on the place to intercept their fiendish designs. As they dodged about the cane one or more of them were seen by some member of the household and Harvey Russell, the 17-year-old boy, opened fire on them with a Winchester rifle. The number of exploded shells lying around proved that he had kept up a rapid fusilade for some time, a proceeding that tended to the rapid exhaustion of his ammunition. But the boy's brave stand was of no avail, for anon the savages were swarming about the house and yard, exclaiming and yelling hideously and executing all kinds of wierd gyrations after the true barbaric fashion.

The inmates of the home recoiled with rigid fear, turning wan, terror-struck faces upon their murderers. The hellish work was now begun and no sacred nor valuable article was left untouched. First the mother and the two boys were assassinated, the girl's life being spared, she to be held in captivity for ransom. The widow frames and panes were wrecked, all articles of furniture broken up and the featherbeds ripped open and their contents scattered to the winds.

No description can convey the horror of the scene that met Bean Russell's gaze when he returned that evening at sun down from his day's labor at the mill. First he encountered his little brother, Jimmie Russell, dead in the yard where the hogs had bruised and gnashed the body. Across the threshold of the door he found the lacerated form of his mother, lying in pools of her own blood. Blood was scattered everywhere; small footprints of crimson, made by the little boy, covered the floor. But the sister and brother Harvey were not to be found. Sadly the young man closed the door on the desolated, wrecked and ruined home, and set his footsteps towards the mill. The following day he returned with a party of men to bury the dead. Upon further search Harvey Russell was found dead under the bed, but the sister was still missing. During the following ten days the young man was crazed with the desire to find his sister,

feeling a certain sense of apprehension that she had been murdered and left on the way for the wolves to devour. A party of men from Decatur started on the trail with him in the direction which the Indians had departed. Reaching a point about three miles from home, a terrible and gruesome scene was encountered; all that was mortal of Martha Russell now lay in a heap of bones and a disjointed frame from which the wild beasts had torn the flesh. Close at hand lay the bonnet which the girl had worn at the time of her capture. Evidently the Indians had accomplished their fiendish purpose, following which they had killed the girl, an act closing the sad drama of the Russell family.

Leaving Russell's, the Indians departed in an easterly direction towards the home of another settler, Dick Couch. When some distance from the latter place they met little Dick Couch, who was returning from an errand to one of the families of the neighborhood. Little Dick took instant flight and the Indians gave hard chase. The boy reached home in the van of the Indians and slid under a wagon near the house just as an old chief reached down to seize him. So bent was the chief on his quest that his horse collided with the wagon, which brought from him a series of protesting grunts and exclamations. Doubtless he would have proceeded to capture the lad had not, at that instant, his attention been attracted to some warning signals coming from the direction of the yard. Looking up he saw old Dick Couch, known to be a dead shot, menacing him with a rifle. The old chief thought the better part of valor was to flee, which he instantly did. Couch saved his ammunition, which was a scarce article, but he would have stored some in a greasy savage had not the latter determined suddenly that his marauding expedition was at an end.

After a few efforts to intimidate the Couch household, all of which proved of no avail, the cowardly murderers of defenseless women and children, and the braves who fought only from ambush, again departed in an easterly direction. They were next heard of as camped in J. D. White's field on Upper Catlett. Here they destroyed considerable corn and melons, whence they proceeded on into Denton County, where, after collecting

a large number of horses they returned to their safe retreats in the Territory.

THE BIG RAID IN WHICH JOHN BAILEY AND MRS. VICK WERE KILLED.

Mr. J. D. White has contributed an article to a local paper descriptive in part of the raid of October, 1868, which, if measured by the number of Indians engaged, the number of people killed and injured, and the number of stock captured and driven off, makes it one of the most extensive expeditions of plunder and pillage ever endured by Wise and Denton Counties.

Mr. White does not take up the narrative until the Indians in their progress through the country from west to east, had reached a point opposite to and north of his home on Catlett Creek, where their doings form the basis of his article. A few hours previous to the occurrence which Mr. White describes, and some time after the Indians had emerged into Wise County, they ascended a rise in the prairie overlooking the farm of Jim Ball in the north part of the county. The month was October, and John Bailey and Will Ball were in the field gathering corn. Upon the instant of their being seen by the large band of Indians, said to be about 200, the latter executed a bold charge down the hill towards the men. At the right moment as the Indians came up, Bailey opened fire and a chief toppled from his saddle dead, but the remaining Indians rushed on and killed Bailey and put their clutches on the young Ball boy, but he, by a vigorous wrench, freed himself and dashed toward the cow-lot with the Indians in hot pursuit. Reaching the lot fence, Ball defended himself behind it, the progress of the Indians being balked by another man, Will Clark, who, barricaded behind the fence, poured deadly fire through the cracks.

Shortly after this Mrs. Vick was murdered, her home lying in the vicinity of the route taken by the inhuman redskins.

The next few paragraphs are notes taken from Mr. White's narrative describing Mrs. Vick's death. Having occasion to journey a short distance up the creek west from his home, Mr. White had stopped under a grape vine to secure some fruit. While leisurely standing there, he heard a noise and looked

around to see two redskins running a calf in his direction. Turning his horse east and galloping up on a hill, he beheld the band of 200 Indians standing in "regular cavalry double line" about a quarter of a mile distant. At once he knew his position to be perilous and did not doubt having been seen, so he adopted a ruse that worked effectively. Waving his hat as if others were coming up behind him he slowly advanced towards the Indians, but all the while edging towards a point from which he could make the dash for home.

He was occupied in this strategic movement sufficiently long to enable him to observe the movements of the Indians. He had hardly begun the pseudo-attack when a full dressed Indian, apparently a chief, made a complete circuit of the band screaming out something which Mr. White little understood, stopping short about twenty yards in advance of the main line. Then three warriors, well mounted, left the main body and rode down the hill in the direction of Mrs. Vick's home, which was situated west from the scene under description. Presently Mr. White heard the sharp crack of a Winchester, followed immediately by a scream of distress. A few steps further of advance and Mr. White thought the psychological moment for his departure had arrived, and he turned and spurred his horse in the direction of his home and unprotected wife and children. Very soon he had the latter and the Salmons, a neighboring family consisting of mother and son, safely secured across Catlett Creek.

As soon as it was safe to do so Mr. White and Granger Salmon rode over to Mr. Vick's house and found that the three Indians who had separated from the main band in sight of Mr. White, had stealthily advanced upon the Vick home and shot Mrs. Vick in the back while she was stooping over a washtub.

The next warlike demonstration of this terrorizing body of braves was on the hill which overlooked the home of Jackson J. Conelly. Here another ruse was adopted by the intimidated citizens, which doubtless saved them their lives and scalps. Mr. Conelly was the only man on the place at the time, but there were several women and children. A second weakness of the defensive resources existed in the fact that only one load of ammunition for the single gun of the place was possessed. But

the Indians did not know this and they were ignorant that the yard full of menacing, swashbuckling men below were really women. But this was the exact truth. On realizing the danger of the situation, Mr. Conelly ordered all the women on the place in men's apparel, and to indicate their preparedness by brandishing hoes, broomhandles and sticks as if they were deadly weapons. The 200 Indians rode away, outwitted by the brain of one white man. By this time the news of the killings and of the presence of this unusually large number of Indians in the county had reached the little village of Decatur, and thrown its inhabitants into a furore of excitement and fear.

Decatur during those years, was nothing more than a small head-quarters habitation for the various persons engaged in the cattle business. At the time of this raid the majority of the cattlemen were absent with cattle on a drive into Kansas. The women and children left behind at Decatur had been consigned to the care of Providence, and to the one or two merchants then keeping store there. One of the latter was Chas. D. Cates, who describes a great state of panic among the fear-stricken women at the time of this occurrence. Two hundred savages murdering and pillaging four miles north of town and momentarily expected to make an assault, was placing too high a premium upon the sum total of courage and fortitude. Mr. Cates, Capt. Ed. Blythe and one or two others calmed and soothed as much as possible, but the situation in truth was threatening. Late in the afternoon the courthouse was fortified with all the arms available so that a defense could be made against any night attack. On the other hand the women were advised to concentrate and spend the night, some in the courthouse and others at Bishop's Tavern, a suggestion which met with their hearty approval, and in accordance with which they acted. A dreary night of anxiety and alarm was spent. From sunset to dawn guards swept the moonlit horizons with keen gaze, expecting at any moment that some point would become blackened by the armed band of terrorizing braves making an approach to the village. Women quaked in fear and children wailed in the darkness, but day dawned smiling and bright, and with it came peace and quiet. The dusky cloud of assassigators

had passed on into Denton County leaving the harassed landscape of Wise County to lapse again into its tranquil state.

In Denton County several more murders were committed and a clash with an armed band of citizens ensued. Participants on both sides were killed but the Indians escaped to the territory taking with them 800 head of horses collected along the route through Denton and Wise Counties.

MASSACRE AND CAPTURE OF THE BABB FAMILY.

The murder and the capture of the members of the above-named family was an event of the greatest and most sensational proportions of the period of Indian attack, and has gained historical prominence in all the books which treat of the phase of Texas history of which this occurrence is a part.

The details surrounding the massacre and capture are as follows: In September, 1866, John Babb lived with his family on a ranch about twelve miles west of Decatur, between Bridgeport and Chico. Besides the parents there were four children, Margie, an infant; Dot, a boy, eight or nine years old; Cassabianca, a young girl, and Court, an older boy. Making her home with the family also was a Mrs. Roberts, a youthful widow of very fair features. On the day of the fateful occurrence all these were at home with the exception of the father, who was absent on duties in Arkansas, and Court, the oldest boy.

Before reaching the Babb home in the afternoon, the Indians had spent the forenoon in terrorizing the people of the route over which they had passed, which began in Wise County beyond and west of Bridgeport and terminated on the northwest border where they passed out after the Babb massacre. There were only a few Indians in the band, but their fatal accomplishments on this depredation substantiates the claim that a small body inflicted more frightful consequences than a larger and more unwieldy and slow-moving body. Soon after entering Wise County the savages met a negro teamster, and proceeded to make him their first victim. Further on they came across a man by the name of Armstrong, and gave him a wild chase for his life. Reaching the vicinity of the home of one of the

Woodward brothers, they had an encounter with George Buchanan, and speared a girl, Lona Buchanan, while she was drawing water from a well, though she was not killed. Reaching Mr. Floyd's home, they came near capturing a boy while he was about some duty at the corn crib. He saved his life by reaching the house ahead of his pursuers.

Two travelers from Decatur to Jack County—Lee Dean and Ase Henson—reached the Sandy Creek crossing just as the Indians came upon the spot. The Indians charged immediately, and the men retraced their steps, post haste, to the point of departure.

On Thorn Prairie the Indians next encountered a party of cattlemen, among whom were Ben Blanton, Lansing Hunt and Glenn Halsell. The fight was postponed until the home of Dick Couch was reached. This place was in the vicinity of Thorn Prairie and was used as a place of retreat by the cowboys who expected assistance from another party of cowboys who were branding cattle in the Couch pen. In a very little while the Indians boldly assaulted the Couch premises and were repulsed. They were apparently bent on taking Blanton's horse, which they had seen was a very fine one. Old Dick Couch's long range rifle came again into service in these repeated charges by the redskins, keeping them at bay. While the men were barricaded in the house the Indians suddenly emerged afoot from a clump of timber and with great swiftness and much yelling and whooping drove the horses away from the corralls into captivity. At this juncture Ben Blanton stole away unnoticed and started to Decatur for re-inforcements.

After capturing the horses the Indians departed. A few hours later Blanton returned to Couch's with the Decatur posse, and the departing trail of the Indians was taken up and followed, Halsell, Blanton and others going along. Sheriff Bob Cates, by chance on duty in the vicinity at the time, also joined the posse in pursuit of the Indians.

The trail led straight towards the Babb home, and three miles of traveling brought the party to this place. All was silent about the house, but the evidences of plunder and pillage were everywhere visible. Apparently the ruin of the Russell family

had been duplicated. The feathers from the beds scattered about the yard resembled snow. The household effects had been piled in a heap and burned. The men looked into the house and a pitiful scene met their gaze. Mrs. Babb lay with her throat cut from ear to ear; the blood had streamed out over the body, and the infant child, in its efforts to imbibe nourishment, had dyed itself in the crimson stain. The other members of the family were nowhere to be found and the logical conclusion was that they had been taken captive.

The men were beside themselves with anger and the desire of revenge. The child was transferred to the home of a neighbor, the Andersons, and the trail of the Indians again taken up. Far out on the Wichitas the jaded horses gave out and the party was forced to return, not having made preparations for an extended journey. The cunning, fiendish, quick-striking savages had perpetrated their hellish work and escaped with a swiftness that made pursuit almost a foolish undertaking.

The details of that which occurred when the Indians bore down on the Babb home were learned later from Mrs. Roberts who was taken into captivity. The two children, Dot and Bank (Cassabianca) were found in the yard and immediately taken in charge. At the sight of the Indians, Mrs. Roberts had sought safety in the loft above the room; Mrs. Babb had remained to make a heroic fight for her children, during which the gaping death wound in her throat was inflicted. At the striking of this blow, Mrs. Roberts had screamed, which revealed her whereabouts to the Indians, who immediately laid their strong hands upon her. After sacking the house, Mrs. Roberts and the two children were put upon horses and carried away. Mrs. Roberts' very attractive features no doubt actuated the Indians with the idea of retaining rather than killing and leaving her behind.

Arriving in the vicinity of Red River, Mrs. Roberts made an unsuccessful attempt at escape which separated her from the Babb children; her recapture was accomplished by a second band of Indians. The Babb children remained with the Indians about a year, when, through the agency of the celebrated negro,

Britt, they were purchased upon the payment of a large number of horses.

In Mr. Hilory Bedford's volume, "Texas Indian Troubles". Colonel George Pickett, of Wise County, one of the first on the scene after the murder of the Babb family, tells of Mrs. Roberts' experiences and final escape from the Indians as follows: "The beauty of this young woman had, no doubt, saved her life. At the massacre the Indians had stolen one of Babb's fine race-horses, and upon him the widow was placed and led away to the Indian Territory. Twenty miles beyond Red River they stopped and arranged for this accomplished young woman to marry their chief two moons later. So they placed her in charge, to be kept during that period. Under this guard she was separated from the main camp. One night when the moon was full-orbed to shine all night, and no clouds to obscure its brilliancy, she saw that Babb's fine race-horse had been staked out near her tent. When the old squaw was sound asleep, she slipped away to the horse, and, placing a rope around his nose for a bridle, sprang astride his back and galloped away unnoticed. After a twenty-mile ride she reached Red River and, to her dismay, observed that its waters were very high. By the light of the moon she could see the drift logs and trash floating down the stream, and with fear gazed upon the turbulent water. The horse pressed forward, impatient of being held in check, and desirous, it seemed, of crossing to the other side. She contemplated death as the most probable result if she undertook the task, but remembered that hesitation meant worse than death, for she would be compelled to marry that dusky demon. The rein slackened and in plunged horse and rider. Time passed slowly to her as the waters rolled and tumbled about, and the fast drifting logs passed on either side, but the horse was one of great power and nerve, and finally reached the other bank in safety. Rising on the Texas side from what had seemed like a watery grave, they were safe from the hand of the cruel foe. Out they sped through the river bottom and up across the hills to a large prairie. Fatigued by the ride and excitement of the journey, she stopped her noble horse and tied him to a small tree, and lay down to take a much needed rest, just

as the day was beginning to dawn. Near midday she was awakened by the tramping of horses' feet near, and, springing up, found herself surrounded by another band of Indians. Her flight had ended in a second capture, this time by Comanches. They placed her on a horse and took her far away from the settlements near the head of Red River, to their Indian village. Again she was doomed to marry a chief, and again was placed in the hands of an old squaw; but the marriage this time was to be three moons away. A cultured and refined woman was doomed to marry a savage. She was a remarkable woman whom, though far away from her Texas home and friends, never lost hope nor courage, unbearable as was her captivity. Another opportunity to escape at last came. Again at night on the same horse, she made her escape, and to elude her cruel masters, galloped away in the opposite direction from her home. Fortunate was she this time, for she found the trail of a wagon train next day, which she followed rapidly, at last overtaking the train of freight wagons. With these freighters she journeyed to Fort Supply, where she became acquainted with a Kansas family whom she accompanied to their Kansas home. She was afterward married to a prosperous stockman. She raised a large family, and still lives, loved and respected by a large circle of friends."

THE MURDER OF NICK DAWSON.

The details of the following description of the murder of Nick Dawson are derived from Mr. H. G. Bedford's book, entitled, "Texas Indian Troubles," and from the statement of living pioneers who are acquainted with the facts.

Nick Dawson was a well-known citizen living in the southeast part of the county, near the present town of Rhome, and for a number of years was the chief support of his widowed mother and several brothers and sisters, but at the time of his death he was living to himself, the other members of his family being his wife and a Choctaw Indian boy whom he had taken to raise.

Dawson ranched out on the high prairies in a locality through which the Indians customarily passed in their circular sweeps

through the county. He had become accustomed to Indian attacks, and his body bore marks of many dangerous encounters with the terrorizing fiends of the frontier. So bravely had he acted out his part on the manifold occasions when it had been necessary for the settlers to offer united defense to the country, that he became generally respected and admired. His death was deeply deplored by all the frontier citizens who today recall the circumstance as one of the most celebrated of the times.

The killing occurred in regions contiguous to Morris Branch, where Dawson had gone in search of a fine mare turned loose on the range. The only witnesses to the outrage were the murderous perpetrators themselves and the unfortunate victim, a fact which makes conclusions in regard thereto more speculative than specifically correct. But notwithstanding this, a pretty well-defined idea of that which occurred has been generally accepted as the true facts.

It appears that, in his search for the mare, Dawson had descended into the low valley which formed the basin about the head of Morris Branch. In a bunch of thickly-set timber and briars at a distance he discovered what he took to be a body of cowmen on horses, and naturally he rode toward them, hoping to learn news of his mare. But when a few yards off from the grove he discovered the men to be Indians, about forty five in number, and within a few moments he was speeding across the prairie in the opposite direction, with the Indians coming like mad on his trail. Dawson was riding a horse noted for his running qualities, and the distance covered in the wild chase was something like three miles, at the termination of which the savages closed in upon him, shot him to death, scalped him and butchered his body in a most horrible manner.

In the chase the Indians are thought to have adopted the tactics which they resorted to in every experience of this kind, tactics, it may well be said, from which a pursued victim rarely, if ever, escaped, and which perhaps accounted for Dawson's death, even though mounted as he was on a horse the superior of any the Indians rode.

At the beginning of the run the Indians separated into a wide flying column, the extreme ends of which bore down on

Dawson, depriving him of the advantage of circuitous routes and forcing him across defiles and to the ascent of grades which exhausted the energies of his horse and stole from him his precious time. At the end of so cunning a policy, when Dawson's horse had fagged, the red-faces ran upon him and committed their hellish barbarism.

That night the Choctaw boy, who was devoted to his guardian, sprang up in bed and cried out, "Uncle Nick is killed and the Indians have scalped him." Sure enough, the next day he was found bearing the marks which had so strangely appeared to the boy in his shadowy presentiment.

With the coming of night the Indians stole an unusually large number of horses, and created such excitement throughout the county that a large force of citizens united to intercept their advance as they were leaving the country. A fight and recapture of the horses took place very early the following morning near the old Conelly place, a few miles north of Decatur. In this fight, besides a large number of others, the following engaged: Captain George Stevens, Jess Fullingim, Tom and Henry Jennings, Carlo Ball, Dick Reiger, John Wallace, Jim Reiger, Choc Perrin, Charley Jones, Bob and Jeff Wallace, Bill Carroll, Hub Earp, George and Hugh Kelly, John Gose, Sr., and John Smith.

These men and others got together during the night, camping at a large plum thicket near the Conelly place. At about sunrise the Indians were seen approaching the ambuscade that had been prepared for them: on the way they had to pass by the house and field of Charlie Jones, where they got down and took some green corn from the patch. A little further on out, on the high hill, they killed a hog and were in the act of partaking of this meat when they were boldly charged by the armed band of citizens: The Indians ran down the hill to the west, and turned loose a fusillade of shots at the pursuing white men, who, undeterred, came on at a headlong rush. In the charge George Kelley received a ball through the foot which also broke his horse's leg.

At the base of the hill the Indians separated and entered the timber, fleeing in all directions, and after dodging several

charges, finally escaped, going northwest. During the fighting when the Indians scattered, the men likewise separated into individual groups and chased whatever number of Indians appeared before them. John Wallace and Dick Reiger detached one and gave him a strenuous mile and a half chase, when the Indian eluded them in the timber just at the moment when Reiger collided with a tree with such force as to disable him. Jess Fullingim also got a big chief hedged away from his band, and was having a merry time with him when the Indian suddenly realized his isolated position and made a desperate dash for freedom, in which he was successful.

During the fighting a medicine bag was shot off one of the Indians, which in the earlier part of the fray was seen to be strapped to him. The bag was made of buckskin and painted a bright red. Its contents revealed many bandages and weeds and herbs of various kinds, denoting its contemplated use in cases of injury.

The white men believed that they succeeded in wounding, if not killing, some of these Indians, but so carefully did the latter guard these facts that there was no way of learning the truth. Among the horses recovered, about 130 head in all, was the horse which Nick Dawson had ridden at the time of his death, also the mare for which he had gone in search. Besides these, there were other effects belonging to the unfortunate settler, his saddle, spurs, bridle, articles of his clothing, etc.

This ambuscade of the Indians by the settlers proved to be very successful and perhaps had a deterrent influence when subsequent raids were being contemplated.

CAPT. IRA LONG'S HOT ENGAGEMENT.

In 1874 the legislature of Texas, in response to the clamor of the outraged citizenship of the frontier, authorized the organization and equipment of an unusually large number of ranger companies for service in the section exposed to Indian attack.

Capt. George Stevens, of Wise County, was awarded a commission to raise a company which he did by securing the membership of a large number of Wise County men. Among these was

Capt. Ira Long, who was elected Second Lieutenant of the company.

On June 19, of the above year, Capt. Stevens and 75 men moved out further in the van of settlements, going into camp on the Brazos River. After spending further time at Ft. Murray and at Flint Creek, Jack County, Capt. Long was detached from Stevens' company and placed in command of Major John B. Jones' escort, with which he traveled as far south as Kerr County. Major Jones was superior in command of the frontier forces. After some time had elapsed, Capt. Long came back up the line and was placed in command of the Stevens company, Capt. Stevens having been relieved.

In the spring of 1875, Major Jones visited Capt. Long's company in camp at Rains Springs in the lower end of Lost Valley, Jack County, and while he was present at the camp a runner notified the command that a ranch four miles away, belonging to Jim Loving, had been raided, and the horses driven off by the Indians. Maj. Jones and Capt. Long took each a scout of ten men and started on the trail. Because of an epidemic of measles in the camp it was thought expedient to separate the men into two groups, which prevented the unexposed or unaffected men from being contaminated with the disease. The two scouts were thus riding at some distance apart with Capt. Long and Major Jones between them, when at some distance off a man was observed standing under a tree. The two officers turned their glasses upon him, at which the man seemed to take fright and disappeared into the woods. Capt. Long alighted to examine the tracks, and while he was on the ground some members of the scout shouted the alarm of Indians. The captain speedily remounted and both scouts set off in rapid pursuit of the Indians, afterwards discovered to number seven. A chase of three miles ensued, the men firing upon the redskins as soon as they had come within pistol range. Capt. Long, if not leading the column, was well towards the front, and fired the first shot, which brought one of the braves tumbling to the ground. This Indian had turned upon Capt. Long an instant before he was fatally pierced with a bullet. Six Indians were now left and destined to be exterminated by the flying band of intrepid rangers.

Being now close pushed the savages formed rapidly into a "horse shoe circle," and prepared to make a stand for their lives. Straight into the ambushade dashed Capt. Long at the head of his men, while the Indians were delivering a withering fire from their Winchesters. One of them having been unhorsed, was on the ground, deliberately aiming and firing. A leaden messenger cleaved the brain of the Captain's horse and down came horse and rider. Some swift moments were occupied by Capt. Long in regaining his feet and reloading his gun, during which the savage was advancing upon him and firing with a pistol. With another shot, however, at such close range, he might have killed the Captain, but at this crisis when the Indian had approached within four feet, Captain Long delivered a well-directed shot which put the savage out of existence. The Captain was remounted and continued in the chase, which resulted in the killing of six of the seven Indians which originally had begun the engagement.

Capt. Long took the scalp of the first Indian killed in the fight, the one he had shot himself. He also made a collection of other articles of savage dress and presented them to Gov. Richard Coke, and these are now retained as relics in the Capitol at Austin.

THE DEATH OF CONELLY AND WEATHERBY AND THE WOUNDING OF CLABE CATES.

Mr. Clabe Cates, of Decatur, was one of the first men from Wise County to enlist in the frontier protection service after the Federal garrisons had been withdrawn and the Confederate force installed.

On May 7, 1861, Mr. Cates, accompanied by Tip Conelly and Tom Weatherby, of Wise County, went to Camp Cooper, in Young County, and enlisted in the ranger service, being assigned to Col. Buck Berry's command. In September a scout of twenty men, including Cates, Conelly and Weatherby, were in camp on Spring Creek near what now would be Round Timber in Clay County, engaged in guarding the frontier line from Red River to Camp Cooper.

One day a supply train of wagons came through guarded by ten men of Company H, and on return, when these men were within twelve miles of the Spring Creek camp, they were attacked by a band of about eighty Kiowa and Comanche Indians, and harassed for a distance of about ten miles, which brought them within two miles of the above named camp. Here the Indians stopped knowing of the existence of the camp so near to which they had dared to come. During this ten-mile fight the courageous little band of ten had been able to save itself from total extermination only by standing boldly to arms at every forward sweep of the intimidating savages. Backward they slowly retreated to within two miles of the camp where the Indians abandoned the chase. During the fighting Jim McGee, of Tarrant County, was wounded, and died that night in Camp at Spring Creek where the men had sought protection. Six other men had been wounded and several horses killed. Some of the Indians were killed and wounded, but how many was not known.

In a few days Col. Berry came to the camp with re-inforcements and the command of 42 men departed for a forty days' campaign in the Pan Handle. After about twelve miles of traveling the Little Wichita River was reached and the men were once again attacked by the same band of Indians, though this was a mild encounter.

At about noon some trouble was had with the packmules, a wild mule had bucked his pack, and five men were detailed to drop behind and remedy the trouble. Two miles more were traversed by the main body and the men left behind not coming up, four others, Clabe Cates, Tip Conelly and Tom Weatherby, of Wise County, and Gib Morris, of Cooke County, were sent back in search.

These men reached the point where the first party had stopped to attend the mule and were circling about the locality trying to find the trail by which the first group had departed. Presently some frightened antelope appeared running on a high hill about 300 yards to the west, and the searching party, thinking the antelope were fleeing from the five companions thought to be just beyond the hill, started in that direction, when to their

great amazement the eminence suddenly became dark with a great band of Indians.

At the sight of the white men the Indians came tearing down the hill bent upon capture and murder. The rangers turned the other way and put steel to their horses. A spattering of shots and arrows whizzed about them, and in a little while Conelly and Weatherby had been killed, Cates and Morris running on towards the river.

The Indians paused for an instant at the corpses of the two dead men, and then continued wildly after Cates and Morris. The latter was riding a good horse and escaped safely, but Cates' steed was very fat and slowed down in the race. Just at the bluffs of the river the Indians ran close enough to him to shoot an arrow into his head just above the left ear. Now they were upon him with raised spears to thrust him through. But at this critical moment he saved himself by presenting his gun. On and on the deadly race continued. With every muscle and nerve taut, Cates rode for life. He spurred speed into his animal that seemed not to be in him. But all his efforts seemed destined to avail him no escape nor advantage. He must sacrifice his life to savage cruelty and barbarism. Such was the dismal trend of his thoughts when in another moment more he raised his eyes to behold Col. Berry and men coming to the rescue. Morris had reached the men and brought them back.

Cates' great gladness was swiftly cut short. Blood had crimsoned his face over, and his long frontiersman hair was sailing about in the wind. The men mistook him for an Indian and were about to fire when he halloed to them to stop, which they did, but not before they had given him a second terrible fright.

The Indians had already stopped and dismounted for an instant to catch breath, but the oncoming rangers put them in saddle again, and a fifteen mile flight for their own safety lay before them.

On the way they were closely pressed, some of them were shot, and many of them dropped baggage, horses, saddles, bridles and other equipments along the route. But finally they escaped and the men returned to the burial of the two comrades, Weather-

by and Conelly. They found them scalped and naked and brutally butchered. Digging graves on the spot they put them away in the best manner possible, and continued in their dangerous work.

Cates rode thirty miles with the spike sticking in his head, the switch having been broken off by one of the rangers who had come to his rescue. His horse being fagged and he himself wounded and bleeding, he joined the pack train until he could reach Ft. Cooper, from where he came home to Decatur on a twelve days' furlough. On returning to his Company the command was discharged, but immediately sworn into the Confederate Army, in which service Mr. Cates remained until the end of the war.

* CAPTAIN EARHART'S EXPLOITS.

Captain J. B. Earhart, father of Lif. Earhart, of Lubbock County, Mrs. Joe Henry Martin, of Chico, and Mrs. Julia F. Halsell, of Decatur and others, was one of the most substantial citizens and most effective peace officers of his section of the country. For a number of years he conducted a prosperous ranch on Hog Eye Prairie, just over the line in Jack County, and also for a period of years was the active captain of a militia company that did effective service in saving that section from more than common harrassment by the Indians.

The summer following the war was a time when the local industries were in a state of revival. The cattle business was again growing profitable and with this went an increase of values of all other property. Horses being necessary in the cattle business, were scarce and highly prized, and unusual precautions were taken at this time to save them from capture by the Indians.

One summer night in 1865 Capt. Earhart and two hands—Jim Hardin and Jess, a negro—went out a distance of about three hundred yards from the house to stake out the cow horses for the night's grazing. There were rumors of the presence of Indians in the country and Capt. Earhart had decided to stand guard that night over the horses. The field in which the horses were to be staked lay across the creek north of the house, and

was surrounded by a high stake and ridged fence. After attending to the horses the negro Jess was placed on the southwest corner of the field to guard the approaches from that direction. Capt. Earhart and Jim Hardin took station at a point on the north string of fence. By agreement it was arranged that Hardin should stand first guard, where upon Capt. Earhart turned his attention to arranging his bed for the few hours of sleep before him. While he was spreading and patting down the quilts his attention was attracted to two dark objects appearing now and then at the corners of the fence, very stealthily approaching the spot where he stood. He gazed thus for some time speculating on what the approaching objects could be, when apparently he arrived at a satisfying conclusion, for, raising his gun, without a word of warning to Hardin, he turned loose both barrels of his old musket, each one of which contained twenty-four buckshot, into the midst of the crawling forms. At the report of the gun one of the objects rolled over and straightened out, the other broke through the fence and ran towards the staked horses. Presently Jim Hardin looked and saw two Indians riding away on one horse. Capt. Earhart had decided that the forms coming towards him were Indians bent on getting his horses, and subsequent revelations proved his decision correct.

Following this act of the drama, the negro, Jess, was called and the Indian was dragged to the house, where much excitement and anxiety had been occasioned by the gun report. The Indian had a quiver, bow and arrows, and was wearing an old over-shirt, moccasins and leggings, and, strangest of all, his hair was curly, which led to the belief that he was a white man. His general features, however, were those of an Indian. Next morning before breakfast this rare victim was scalped and the body carried away and buried. A thrifty neighbor woman asked the captain why he didn't make soap of the Indian. "The red devil was too poor," replied the jovial frontiersman. Some months after this occurrence the bones of the dead Indian became exhumed and scattered, and it is reported by the Earhart family that there seemed to be enough of them to litter the world, so gruesome and depressing was the sight.

Finally Captain Earhart left Hog Eye Prairie and moved

down near the present town of Chico, in Wise County. He still continued a large cattle owner, and as a consequence kept a large company of hands about his ranch. One day these were all away on business, leaving only Captain Earhart and his family on the premises. A short distance away a bunch of horses were grazing, when, without the slightest advance warning, they were suddenly surrounded by Indians and taken into captivity. Captain Earhart had two good guns on the place, and with one of these he began to fire at the savages. His daughter, who is now Mrs. Joe Henry Martin, of Chico, stood at his side with the other gun, and as fast as one would be emptied she would reload and hand it back. Under this arrangement Captain Earhart was so rapid and effective in his firing that the Indians abandoned the horses and sought safety in flight. Such instances as this of daring and coolness were of common occurrence during those years of trouble, when the very spirit of the times tended to cultivate individual bravery in the people who were enforced to endure the afflictions of the hour.

CAPTURE OF THE BALL BOYS.

From Carlo Ball, a veteran of the old times recently returned for a visit to Decatur from his home in the Pan Handle, the following brief facts concerning the capture of his brother and cousin in the fall of 1866 from near the home of Mose Ball, a few miles north of Decatur, were learned.

The two boys captured were Jim and Willie Ball, the first about nine years old and the latter about eight. Little Jim had been sent on an errand to a neighbor's house, Press Walker, about a mile away, to borrow a hand saw. On the way over he stopped at the home of a relative and induced Willie Ball to accompany him. While both were on the road, seven Kiowa Indians suddenly pounced upon them and bore them off in the direction of the reservation. Carlo Ball was cow-hunting in the Black Creek country when the news of the capture of his relatives reached him, and he immediately went to the locality of capture and set out over the trail alone in pursuit. The capture occurred about ten o'clock in the morning and Mr. Ball

followed the trail until dark, when at the line of Jack and Wise Counties he turned back. On the route he saw in mud at the edge of a pool of water the imprints of the hands of the two boys, where they had stopped to drink.

The boys remained in captivity about a year, and when rescued, told some of the incidents of the capture and journey. Following three days of successive traveling they were blindfolded and separated, a different group of Indians taking each one, the final destination being Council Grove, Kansas, where, when found, the government had bought Jim and placed him in school. Later, Willie was secured from another tribe by a neighbor of the Balls and an uncle of the boys who, on the same journey, obtained Jim and several other captives.

Mr. Green, the neighbor, had made a long search of the different reservations before the two Ball boys were located. Having reached home they displayed no desire to return to a future life with the Indians.

KILLING OF JOHNSON MILLER.

Johnson Miller was a bachelor between forty-five and fifty years of age. He had come into the county from Michigan, and was a skillful workman in wood, an occupation of much usefulness in pioneer days. He had been employed at assisting to build the court house, doubtless doing the major part of the work. At the time of his murder he was at work in West Fork bottom getting out timber for making wagons, furniture, etc., but had been called that day to Decatur, March 25, 1866, to make a coffin for Mrs. Hardwick, who had died.

Bob Sensibaugh and ——— Browder were at work with him in the bottoms and the doomed man had ridden Sensibaugh's fine horse to town, expecting to return upon completion of his task.

He had been quite careless about exposing himself to Indian attack and had been frequently admonished of the danger, but his reply had usually been of a frivolous nature.

On his return to the camp on West Fork this day, he was chased by the Indians, overtaken, murdered and scalped, and

his clothing hung up in a tree, all within a mile or so of the camp. The Indians took his horse which, as was said, was a good one.

Miller was rather a mysterious character, but was hard working and economical and is believed to have left a quantity of money buried somewhere in this vicinity.

BRAVE FIGHT OF FRANK COONIS.

One day during a period when the Indians had been very active, Frank Coonis left his father-in-law's home near Greenwood, and started to Hickory Plains, where he had been informed a white citizen had recaptured some stolen horses from the Indians. Coonis and his father-in-law had lost some horses the day before and he made the trip to Hickory Plains, thinking possibly some of the recaptured horses belonged to him.

Next morning he had not returned and the neighbors grew suspicious, wagging their heads over Coonis' probable fate. Wm. Weatherby, Sr., Ishmael Copeland, Jim Cooly and ——— Montgomery started in search. Along the route the buzzards circled over the carcasses of horses killed by Indians on a recent raid through the country. Arriving in the vicinity of the old Keep ranch house, which had been empty for two years, Weatherby was moved to ride by and look in at the windows. His attention had been attracted to the buzzards slowly wheeling about the house. Here he encountered a gruesome sight. Lying with his head resting on his coat was Coonis, with a great ugly wound in his neck and blood spattered about the floor. The window casings showed bloody imprints of hands as did also the parts of the neck about the death wound, indicating that changing holds of the casing and neck alternately with his hands, Coonis had fought the Indians a courageous fight from the window. The shells in the chambers of his two pistols were all fired, with the exception of one, which was snapped. Evidently he had bravely defended himself, but with what damage to the Indians no one knew.

Weatherby crawled upon the cornerib and signaled to his companions to come and assist in the disposition of their dead neighbor's body.

DEATH OF GEORGE HALSELL.

The death of George Halsell occurred in Clay County in 1868. Accompanied by Pete Hardin and others, Halsell was in the employ of Pickett and Waggoner, cattlemen of Wise County.

The Indians had been harassing the cow camp for several days, when one day Hardin and Halsell were caught away and given a hard chase. Coming to a crossing of a creek, at which point the Indians were nearly upon them, Hardin dismounted and hastily secreted himself in some brush. He had hardly got in position when a big Indian dismounted near him and took deliberate aim and fired at George Halsell, who by this time was ascending the opposite bank. The shot took effect immediately, bringing instant death. Hardin lay quietly in the thicket with his pistol cocked on its only two loads, while the Indians tramped about in the brush in search of him. He remained here for perhaps a day and night, hiding in the brush and trees.

The body of George Halsell was brought to Wise County by Charlie Thompson and others, who volunteered to go after it.

PLEAS BRYANT WOUNDED.

The following brief statement is formed of Captain Charlie Thompson's and Charles D. Cates' description of the engagement which resulted in the wounding of Pleas Bryant:

Quite late one night three young men, Charlie Cates, Charlie Thompson and Jim Beck, were returning to their home, a few miles south of Decatur, from a party given at the home of James Proctor, who lived then just on the east edge of the town. Reaching a point a little way from Proctor's, the group parted, Cates and Beck continuing on south to their homes in Walnut Creek Valley, and Thompson turning to the right to go to Mr. Hardwick's, with which family he lived.

Just as Thompson reached the edge of the timber and while riding leisurely in the night, musing over the lovely pioneer girls from whom he had but recently separated, he suddenly emerged into a large bunch of horses standing stock still and showing no sign of fright at his presence.

He made some kind of noise, and as he did so a most unexpected transformation took place. On the back of every horse a dastardly savage appeared, and in a moment more, Captain Thompson had yielded the quiet dreamings and musings of the night and was dashing post haste through the timber, with a bunch of yelling savages at his heels.

Knowing perfectly the trails through the timber, he soon eluded his chasers and passed on to the Hardwick home, where he placed Mrs. Hardwick and the two children, Frank and Charlie, in a cellar beneath the floor for safety. Then he set out to alarm the neighborhood. While going rapidly from home to home, his mind was in a state of great excitement, which enabled him to vividly recall his sudden encounter with the Indians, and the celerity with which the latter swayed to their saddles from their bent and hidden positions at the sides of the horses.

Further down in the valley he overtook Cates and Beek, who, learning the news of the Indians, set out down the prairie country towards Oliver Creek, informing each settler whose home was passed.

The Indians passed down toward this creek and picked up about 300 horses. Out on the prairie they circled to the north and took a course out of the county, that led them by the town of Decatur, whence they changed to a northwest direction.

Some time before sunrise a crowd had concentrated at Decatur and were soon out upon the trail, in an effort to retake the captured stock and kill as many Indians as possible.

By hard riding the Indians were overtaken just this side of Cumby's Prairie, about twenty miles northwest of Decatur. Here the Indians, upon discovering that they were being followed, ambuscaded themselves in a dry hollow and prepared to defend themselves and stolen property. The band of Indians numbered about forty-five, whereas a very much smaller number of citizens were to fight them. The Indians had taken advantage of their forewarning, and when the settlers came up, were in a position from which they could not be dislodged, without great cost to the white men. Nevertheless they were

boldly charged. During the onrush Milton Shoemaker's horse was shot from under him, and Pleas Bryant received a ball in his thigh. Great confusion ensued, but soon the settlers discovered the odds to be greatly against them and withdrew, leaving the Indians to pass out, apparently unharmed, carrying a large number of stolen stock with them.

CAPTURE AND DETENTION OF RAN VEASY.

The brighter side of life of the middle pioneer period is indefinitely associated with the subject of this sketch. "Old Ran's" name and "fiddlin'" personality generates glad retrospective visions of the stately reel and the delirious "do-se-do" of the old-time back country "square dance." Accomplished as a "fiddler" of the most enlivening dance music, he has been the dynamo of many frolicsome occasions, if not the essential personality of almost all the festal celebrations of the period through which he has lived to a present venerable age.

Some know that in politics he is an old time Jefferson Democrat; also that he served as a body guard to Gen. Cabell through the Civil War, being political convictions, by the way, and character of service, that endear his memory to Southerners. But there are others who do not know that upon a fresh, rosy, morning in April, 1868, Ran, then a strong young man, was suddenly pounced upon by the Indians and carried away into captivity.

The old colored veteran lived at that time on the line of Montague and Wise Counties, as an employe on a ranch and farm. About sunrise of the afore-mentioned morning, Ran and a white man went out a short distance from the house to unhobble and bring in the work horses. On the way out they had to pass by a clump of thickly grown timber, but nothing unusual showed about this this morning.

Reaching the horses Ran was down untying a hobble rope, when, on casually looking around he saw twenty Indians emerge from the timber which stood a few yards off, and come towards them. Ran told the white boy to grasp a post oak stick lying near and brandish it in order to simulate a gun play. As for

himself he threatened the savages with his Winchester which he had at hand. The white boy answered by jumping off a bluff into a ravine and fleeing. The Indians came on up, something in their demeanor causing Ran not to fire upon them. Reaching him a chief gruntingly enquired if "he would shoot em much," and made movements towards taking the horses. Ran resented the movements by again threatening with his gun which caused the redskins to hesitate and draw aside for a mumbled conversation. Ran's fate was settled at this council of war, for returning to the spot the Indians circled him and the horses with a buckskin rope and proceeded to make all captive.

Ran was strapped astride a horse and placed under guard when the journey began. For three days and nights the direction of progress lay due north until the captive was brought to what he now believes was Medicine Lodge, Kansas.

On the journey he suffered severely, the lashes binding him to the saddle cutting into the flesh, and the muscles growing sore from confinement to one position. He was given very little water, but he states that at one point on the route the Indians thrust the ground with their spears and water gushed forth abundantly. Here a buffalo paunch was filled, from which Ran later endeavored to drink, but he had hardly raised the pouch to his mouth, when a big burly chief dealt him a stunning blow behind the ear. Reviving, he became furiously angry at such brutal treatment, but knew his better part was to remain unresistful. For food the party had fresh killed buffalo meat; this was cut in thin strips, wrapped round the end of a stick and broiled, then eaten without salt. There was plenty of this for the whole camp.

Ran remained with the Indians about three months, confined all the while to the great Indian Village in the vicinity of Medicine Lodge. White traders did a flourishing business with the Indians while he was there. They brought trinkets and supplies of all kinds to trade for moccasins, beads and property stolen from the settlements of Texas.

After captivity of three months Ran's freedom was secured through the negotiations of Negro Britt, a famous character in the Indian history of this section.

Britt came to the reservation ostensibly to take up his residence with the Indians. But his real purpose was to find the whereabouts of his wife and children whom the Indians had captured in Texas some time before. He brought along numerous ponies, some of which had been turned over to him by Ran Veasy's friends in Texas to secure Ran's release.

The terms of freedom were decided upon and Ran was placed on a very poor animal and permitted to depart. At first the Indians denied him his gun, but just before he started, Chief Big Tree came to him and handed him the weapon. At Ft. Arbuckle he met his Texas friends who brought him back to Texas.

CAPT. GEORGE STEVENS, JOHN HOGG, AND THE JENNINGS
BROTHERS' FIGHT ON THE WICHITAS.

One hot summer during the early seventies, when Capt. George Stevens was in command of the ranger forces in Wise County, three mysterious Indians were discovered prowling through the regions in the northwest part of the county. Capt. Stevens set himself to watch these Indians taking with him a small number of his men. Among these were Tom and Henry Jennings, John W. Hogg (of Decatur), Dave Manning, Archer Watson, John Gose, Sr., Jim McCord and E. R. Stevens. The Indians turned and left the country going in the direction of Buffalo Springs, the men following.

A distance of some seventy-five miles had been traversed, when one of the Jennings boys was taken ill, and it became necessary to contemplate the abandonment of the trail and returning home. This consultation occurred about seven miles beyond Buffalo Springs on the head of the east fork of the Little Wichita River, and just at the moment the men had decided to return home, three Indians were observed to come out boldly on a neighboring hill and stand watching the men.

One of the Jennings spoke of a probable strategy on the part of the Indians, saying doubtless there were more Indians beyond the hill. But the intrepid Stevens gave the order to charge, and at the three Indians the men went. A short distance had

been covered when suddenly a larger number of Indians joined their three companions. The men now halted and, seeing themselves outnumbered, retired into a grove of timber lying near at hand, alongside a small dry canon running up the slope, where they hoped to gain protection. Hardly had they gotten their places when with terrible and fiendish yells and rattling of shields, the band of Indians, numbering near forty, came tearing down the hill towards them, shooting into the brush all the while and creating unearthly noises.

Apparently their object was to frighten the men from the timber into the open, when they would be slaughtered, but the men, knowing the Indians' bluffing tactics, retained their places and returned such a fire as to hold the Indians aloof from the timber.

After having separated and charged around the grove the redskins passed on below and reunited, then circled and returned to the hilltop. Here, within sound of the beleagured men, a chief addressed the Indians. John Hogg asked Tom Jennings if he knew what the chief was saying. Jennings answered "No, but I know what they are going to do; they are going to run over us if they can." Capt. Stevens and Jennings then counseled coolness, deliberation and steady aim. The men realized their precarious situation and decided to sell out their lives as dearly as possible.

At this juncture three Indians departed from the main group and went back over the hill, but presently returned, bringing up a still larger number of their tribe. The hill was now black with Indians, numbering perhaps 100, and the little band of whites in the timber, who saw all, was now painfully conscious that only the greatest bravery and daring would save them their lives.

More speechmaking now occurred on the hill, and presently, when all was in readiness, the whole band of Indians swooped down on the grove, yelling and shooting until the atmosphere vibrated with a tempest of noises. The same tactics were pursued as before, but this time it was seen that sentinels had been dropped all round the hedged-in men, which convinced the latter that while the cowardly fiends were afraid to enter the thicket they had adopted means to prevent their escape.

Until long in the middle of the afternoon the Indians made assault after assault, every one of which was repulsed by the nervy little band of whites. The Indians seemed to despair of ever being able to frighten the men from cover and began to draw away for the invention of new tactics.

At one of these unguarded moments, previously solemnly decided upon by the men, the latter abandoned all their equipments and horses and crawled away afoot into the little dry branch, taking only guns and ammunition, and strangely enough, if the Indians saw them they did not try to stop the movement, leading the men to think that they were afraid to come within shooting distance.

Capt. Stevens who had, as usual, exposed himself, was wounded in the hip and in the hand, and the ball from one of these wounds lodged in one of his boots. The men found great difficulty in escaping down the little ravine, it being necessary for two of them to support Capt. Stevens all the way. But miraculously enough, all did escape, traveling afoot all afternoon and all night until they came to Joseph Marlett's, on the head of Sandy Creek, Wise County. Here a doctor was brought from Decatur to attend Capt. Stevens. The long walk under so many trials had almost completely exhausted the energies of the men and rendered them so footsore and blistered that they were in a precarious condition for many days.

In late years Capt. Stevens and Mr. Hogg were awarded fine guns by the State Legislature in recognition of their bravery in this fight.

RAIDS AND KILLINGS IN SOUTH AND SOUTHWEST WISE COUNTY.

Some of the earliest settlements made in the county were those extending throughout the fertile regions of the south and southwest Wise County in the valleys of Salt and Garret's Creeks and West Fork River. The people were strong, original stock, with well equipped farms and large bunches of good horses and cattle. These settlements in Wise County, though sparse, extended from Paradise Prairie on the northwest, to the con-

junction of Denton, Tarrant and Wise Counties on the southwest. Through this region extended the rich valleys before mentioned and herein among the few but prosperous settlers the Indians found a foraging ground which tempted them to repeated attack, murder and pillage.

They began raiding and driving off the stock at about the commencement of the war. This soon brought on clashes with the settlers, and the Indians retaliated by inaugurating a murderous warfare, which extended over a period of several years and cost the settlements the lives of numerous of their best and bravest defenders. Jim Hanks' Militia Company of the Salt Creek region, and Ben Crews' company of Deep Creek, did all in their power to hold the Indians at bay, but in the face of the overpowering number of the latter and their stealth and subtle warfare, the minute companies were powerless to prevent the occasional murders and stealings committed. Some of the pioneers and descendants now living in those communities are Galley Stevens, J. K. Reed, Mrs. Adrena Wood, W. J. Mann, Paradise; J. K. P. Mathews, Soney Thomas, Opal; P. F. Lewis, Tom Geary, Newark; Mark Oates, Jim Hudson, Major Slimp, C. C. Leonard, Rhome; Andrew Mann, Jack and Dennis Paschall, and members of Boyd family, Boyd. From these the writer has obtained the following descriptions which constitute the essential points of the Indian depredations in these sections.

About the first killing and capture occurring in that direction following the outbreak of the Indians, was perpetrated at the foot of Skeins Peak at the head of Salt Creek on the line of Parker and Wise County. Jim McKinney was returning with his wife and four children from a visit in Wise County to their home in Parker County. They were traveling in an ox wagon, and when reaching Skeins Peak were suddenly assaulted by a murderous band of Indians, who had either been lying in wait for, or following, them. McKinney and his wife and two children were shot to death and scalped, a little boy escaped into a branch, and the next, a little girl, was captured, carried seven or eight miles to Osteen branch, and murdered, her dead body

being found next day by a party of scouts who were following the trail of the Indians.

One Sabbath day in the summer of 1863 a band of twenty-five Indians encountered a man named Long on the road in a region approximate to the present town of Paradise, close to what was known as the Vernon place. Long was killed and scalped, after which the Indians passed to the Vernon place, and finding three little children playing about the premises began to pour into their midst a hot fire of poisonous arrows. All the victims were wounded, and it is thought that one of them died later from the severe injuries. The same day the Indians ran onto a man named Buck Reynolds near the Jesse Kincannon farm and shot him twice in the back with arrows, while he was fleeing toward Kincannon's for safety. Wm. Kincannon heard the noise and ran out with a gun and frightened the Indians away. Stock stolen on this raid included a fine thresher team taken from Galley Stevens.

Mrs. Adrena Woods, of Paradise, the widowed wife of Ab Wood, relates an exciting experience through which she and her husband passed during the raid of the Indians in which little Jesse Burress was cruelly murdered.

Mr. and Mrs. Wood had repaired to a plum thicket and were tranquilly picking fruit in the spring sunshine when, without warning, the redskins appeared on the spot and sequestered their horses, after which they peered around in the bushes, hoping to find and murder the riders. Mr. and Mrs. Wood affrightedly observed their actions from a couple of "hog wallows" wherein they had quickly secreted their bodies. Not finding them, the Indians turned and rode away, but it was a harrowing experience for the plum gatherers, made all the more so by the fact that the "hog wallows" contained water.

The Indians went on out in a northwest direction toward the home of Talse Burress, who lived about a mile northwest of Paradise Prairie. When about 200 yards this side of the house,

between the latter and a little community graveyard, the Indians came upon Jesse Burress, a small boy, while he was picking berries. Very quickly and very brutally they shot and scalped the little boy, after which they passed out of the county.

Press Perkins met a sad and solitary death. He lived on Salt Creek, about four miles south of the present town of Cottondale; he was married and about 35 years old. The last seen of him in life was when he started out in the morning to round up and bring in the ox-team. The next seen of him he was dead, his body filled with bullets and arrows, on the spot where John Looman and others of Waggoner's cow-hands found him. The Indians were coming into the county on this raid, having passed Galley Stevens' place, where they took a fine mare, with sixty feet of buffalo-hide lariat tied to her neck.

These brief sketches point to one fatal and unerring conclusion, which is that the Indians never lost an opportunity to kill and murder the people of this section. During these long and unhappy years no settler nor any member of his family dared to place their bodies in exposed places for an instant's time. Think of the terrible effects of this constant fear and apprehension on the heroic people who staid here to endure it all. Think how strong must have been their hearts, how muscular their bodies and how resolute their power of will. Think of them as the foundation of Wise County and the riddle of our present pride and growth is answered.

O. H. P. Reed, one of the very early settlers in the Paradise country, lived on Rush Creek during the time of Indian danger. His son, J. K. Reed, of Paradise, related a thrilling episode which occurred at his father's place. Johnnie Reed, a boy about 17,

had gone a distance of perhaps 400 yards from the house to lariat some horses beyond a skirt of timber which fronted the house. Another little brother crawled up high on a stack of old wheels in the corner of the yard to watch his brother, and while he was there he saw the Indians charge Johnnie while he was tying the horses, and at the same time he saw Johnnie start toward the house on a dead run with a big Indian at his heels.

The little watcher screamed for a larger brother in the house, who was crippled, but the latter hobbled out with a gun in hand and took in the situation at once. Seeing the boy and the Indian coming up the path toward the house, he placed the gun in the fork of a dead tree and leveled it straight down the path toward the Indian. The latter was intensely occupied and had not observed this occurrence. On he came, gaining on the wildly frightened boy at every step. He was a big, greasy-looking buck, and was about to nab the boy when he looked up and saw the deadly gun bearing down on him. His stop was so sudden that he disturbed several square feet of earth, and his surprise was so great that he could not suppress a great yell of fright. Johnnie came on to the house, panting for breath, the Indian went the opposite direction post-haste.

The first raid made in the extreme south part of the county occurred in 1863, and for some strange reason no more depredations were perpetrated there until after the war. But when the Indians resumed operations, they came thick and fast and in all seasons; almost every light of the moon for a number of years brought with it an Indian depredation.

The first fight after the war occurred in the winter of 1865. Thirty-two Indians were first seen above Springtown, Parker County, after which they came over into Wise County. About sundown they went into the field of Mrs. Lydia Gore and drove out some horses. Several neighbors had collected to follow and attack them. Shortly after dark the men had a mild encounter with the Indians, but withdrew because of the dark-

ness. A heavy snow fell after dark, and the Indians camped for the night. The next morning they left, and were followed as far as Sandy Creek, west of Decatur, where the trail was abandoned. Captain George Stevens soon got on the trail of these Indians, and it is stated that his scouts found the bodies of three dead Indians, supposed to have been wounded in the fight in the south part of the county. Some of the settlers mentioned as having participated in the chase and fight are Frank Holden, negro Sang, Sol Hines, John Stack, T. J. Norville, Sam Copeland, Uriah Perkins, John Morris, Lycurgus Tackett, John Hill, Jack and Andy Gore, Jim Curley, Polk Mathews, Jack Smith, Elmore Blackwell.

On Sunday, March 4, 1866, the citizens of the settlement of which Opal is now the center had collected at the home of Anderson Smith for the purpose of religious worship. Parson Vernon was the preacher, and a large crowd of people had congregated. The minister had taken the stand, and for some time had been preaching, when a breathless rider named Brown dashed upon the quiet scene with a pack of Indians at his heels. Brown was on his way to church and was charged by the Indians, whom he outran to Smith's. The Indians had camped the previous night at Earp's crossing, eight miles north of Smith's.

The Indians ran Brown up to the very doors of the house, and of course his sudden appearance under circumstances so exciting precipitated a mild panic. Men began to pour out of the house and run to their horses. As soon as their minds were cleared of confusion they arranged their defensive arms, and with one accord, started off in hot pursuit of the Indians, who fled in a northern direction. The chase lasted for about a mile, when the Indians, numbering about eight in the band, suddenly halted in a swag and began to form to receive the attack. The halting of the Indians found the men on a high rise south of the point at which the Indians had stopped. Seeing the Indians extending wings in preparation for battle, the men stopped,

and observing that the Indians were maneuvering to surround them, two or three men, headed by Jim Kearly, charged one of the wings, and at the same time all the settlers opened fire on the enemy. The Indians fought in a kind of circular retreat until the white men had been worked into their fore. A settler by the name of Jim Sanders had already been shot and killed. The fight had now changed into a series of running assaults and retreats, both sides moving all the while toward the north. Another settler, John Mathews, received two arrows in the shoulder, while the neck of one of the Indians' horses had been creased by a settler's bullet, which put the Indian afoot. The men poured a hot fire after him but he very swiftly overtook his comrades and was remounted. In the thick of the fight two settlers, Polk Mathews and a man named Gore, ran their horses together in a violent collision which threw Mathews to the ground, and while afoot a dog-wood switch arrow, projected by the Indians, penetrated the side of his head. The point was not metaled, and John Andrews had no trouble in removing it in the same fashion that Polk had before taken two from John's shoulder.

During all this fight the Indians were laboring desperately to evade the repeated attacks of the settlers, and were fighting and running all the while. The settlers were now anxious about the death of Sanders and the injuries of the wounded, and drew away from the assault. The Indians took the opportunity to flee the country. A depreciated number of them passed out by Waggoner's ranch, which is substantive of the settlers' claim that one or more of the Indians had been fatally wounded in the fight.

The death of Alvin Clark in this section of the county was deplored as one of the sad occurrences of the period of troubles. Young Clark was generally well liked and was known to be one of the most courageous men in the community. His death occurred in June, 1866, and was as follows:

A band of fifteen or twenty Indians passed down the region parallel with the Parker and Wise County line, going west.

They came to Dry Branch in Garret Valley, where they found Mrs. Frank Holden, Mrs. Mary Kirby and negro Sang's mother doing the family washing. Near at hand were some horses, and the Indians took these and passed on. A little further on the following citizens joined in an attempt to overtake the Indians and recapture the horses: Alvin and Tom Clark, Tom Howard, Jim Keasly, Frank Holden, negro Sang and others. The Indians ran by J. B. Thomas' farm, and here, cutting oats in the field, was another party of citizens who joined in the chase. These were Bob Thompson, Andy and Jack Gore, Louis Hutchinson, Lige Keeling, J. B. Thomas and Soney Thomas. In about a mile and a half the men gained on the Indians and the latter stopped for fight in a black-jack grove swag in the flat woods country, near the corner of Ben Gilland's field. At the commencement of the fight Alvin Clark jumped from his horse for better shooting; at the same time it occurred to the settlers that the Indians had chosen an advantageous position from which it would be fatal to attempt to drive them, whereupon they withdrew to await more favorable surroundings. Alvin Clark had been detained on account of the unmanageableness of his horse, and it was while trying to control his steed that the Indians charged him. By this time he had mounted and fled down a fence row, entirely cut off from his comrades. Two Indians were at his horse's heels shooting with gun and bow. Finally Clark reeled from his saddle and fell dead. He had already dropped his gun and pistol, having emptied both in the fight. He was shot seven times, with four arrows and three balls. Very quickly the Indians scalped their victim, then fled in a northwest direction. A short distance away they ran into a bunch of cowboys and began shooting and running immediately. In this second melée George Buckhanan, one of the cowboys, was wounded, but afterwards recovered. The Indians made rapid progress until they had departed the country.

No single exciting act culled from the scenes of the most realistic drama could be more thrilling than the following true

occurrence, which the writer attempts to describe in language befitting the occasion. Pioneer citizen J. B. Thomas' farm lay over the line of Parker and Wise Counties in the community of which the present village of Opal is the center. On November 3, 1866, threshing was in progress on this farm, the merry hum of the machine and the occasional shouts of the workers being the only noises to break the stillness. J. B. Thomas and his son, Soney Thomas, were on the stack pitching bundles to the feeder when they happened to glance across the field to see six Indians stealthily lay down the fence, come inside and approach the horses which the men had turned loose to graze in the field. Thomas and his son immediately gave the alarm and the elder Thomas slid off the stack, grasped the pistol of Jack Gore, one of the helpers, and started toward the Indians afoot. The other men quickly mounted horses about the thresher and set off after the Indians, who had by this time driven the horses through the gap in the fence. Those in pursuit were Jack and Andy Gore, Brice Mann, John and Bill Mathews, Soney Thomas and the latter's father. After passing through the gap the horses set for J. B. Thomas' home, a distance of three-quarters of a mile, the Indians pursuing and the men dashing after the Indians. In order to reach the house the horses traversed a circuitous route, and the Indians, in maneuvering to head off their course, worked around so far in the rear as to come up some distance behind the men. The latter were still going in the direction of the house when they came upon Uncle Johnnie Montgomery, an aged citizen of Parker County, to whom they quickly explained the object of their haste, imploring him to join them and ride to the house for safety. Uncle Johnnie was seventy-five years of age and was mounted on a very fine horse which he had just taken off the grass. Apparently he was more conscious of the danger of running his horse than he was of the danger to himself from Indian attack. Anyhow, he refused to accelerate his speed and jogged on toward the house alone. In a twinkling the Indians were upon him, shooting and yelling and brandishing arms. Uncle Johnnie now set off rapidly toward the house, but he had made the start too late. He was shot through the back, the ball penetrating the heart. His

horse dashed on up to the yard gate and the rider reeled and fell dead at the fence. The horses had reached the lot, but when the men and Indians ran up, which was about the same time, they took fright and ran away again. The Indians, seeing them leave, followed and succeeded after all in capturing them. The men were occupied with the dead man who had fallen at their feet. This all happened in less time than it takes to tell it. The men could have doubtless done more effective work if the successive movements had not been so quick and electrical. As it was, they were flushed out of a quiet scene and on to a swift and tragic climax before their senses could be roused to proper action.

Indian raids continued in this section of the county during all the period of troubles, but the following is recalled as about the last depredation, in which an unusually large number of Indians participated. In July, 1866, several hundred Comanches entered the county, first being observed in a region five miles northwest of Springtown. In Parker they massacred a settler by the name of Briscoe, and his wife and four children, after which they robbed and plundered the house. Then they passed on to Lyeurgus Tackett's and plundered his home, the women and children having escaped to the brush. Further on, at Uncle Johnnie Montgomery's, they stole the horse off of which he had previously been killed. Shortly after noon they entered Wise County, passing a place where Soney Thomas and Andy and James Elkins were hunting horses. The boys fled to places of safety. Soney Thomas ran to the Blackwell house, to which the Indians came soon after. Thomas then ran to the Mathews home, and here the Indians came also in full force. Upwards of fifty of the relatives and neighbors had collected here for a social gathering, and many had left their horses tied at the fence. When the Indians appeared on the scene, great confusion followed, the children screamed and the women trembled. The Indians ran up and seized several horses. Some of the men started to retake the horses when the Indians began shooting.

After getting the stock, the redskins passed out. About 200 yards away they stopped, and probably 100 turned back. The people of the household thought their time had come, but that which had enticed the fiends to return was a large sugar-cane patch, which they entered and helped themselves, after which they left the country, greatly to the relief of the imprisoned citizens.

A FEW BRIEF COMMENTS ON THE TIMES AND INDIAN MARAUDING CHARACTERISTICS.

The freedom and openness of pioneer life began to vanish with the initiation of hostilities between the North and South. The bands of restriction tightened as Indian warfare grew fiercer and more bold. The people were now forced into the observance of a narrow routine, out of which they went at the cost of their lives. Their daily occupations were retarded and rendered extremely difficult, while social intercourse was carried on under the most trying circumstances. The people could not now come and go as they willed, and were harassed with the ever imminent need of watchfulness and defense. Men became the stalwart guardians of their homes and loved ones; their silent attitudes and stern, serious faces, with the ever-ready Winchester clasped for defense, making pictures worthy of being fashioned in bronze.

The deadly weight of responsibility falling upon pioneer manhood, centering in the protection of wives, mothers and children, made the home life a beautiful and entrancing picture to contemplate. Standing between their families and death, men grew stalwart in character and increasingly affectionate in impulse. Forced to a life approximate to the threshold, men came under the refining influences of women and children and grew in love and tenderness thereby. Exterior danger strengthened his arm and heart, while enforced contact with intimate softening influences swelled his soul; the result was an ennobled character and an elevated type of man. Mark the pioneer remaining with us, and these characteristics will be plainly obvious.

Everywhere in the homes and in the fields it was a time of great dread and apprehension. Men plowed in the fields with arms buckled to their bodies, not daring to leave them even at the farther end of the rows; and as they trod the furrows a watchful eye was ever cast in the direction of home, anticipating that at any moment despairing screams would call them to the prevention of one of those dastardly crimes visited by the sneaking savage on defenseless women and children. Mothers kept their children huddled at the door-step, denying them the free range of the adjoining fields and timber. Too many sudden captures of children strolling away from home had intervened for the little ones to be granted the freedom which their youthful impulses craved.

So great was the tension of the times that any unusual and weird noise was sufficient to precipitate alarm and fright. A bellowing bull in the woods by throwing a rasping note into his clarion voice could rouse a household into a state of palpitating fear or start a lone rider in the woods careering for safety. Any citizen who would not go constantly armed was looked upon by his more prudent brothers with suspicion and it was a mandate of the times that every settler carry defensive weapons. Those beautiful lights of the moon, so pleasurable in this gentle time of peace, were periods of the sublimest suffering to the pioneers, for all those bright occasions were darkly shadowed by the fear of the visits of the Indians, who invariably chose them for their time of descent upon the settlements. The great glimmering calcium poured forth its rays on many a sad and realistic drama enacted by its aid and under the influence of its existence.

Trained as are our imaginations and broad as is our knowledge of history, we of this gentle hour can entertain no conception adequate to the appreciation of the degree of anguish and suffering which our fathers and mothers experienced during these dragging years of danger and pain.

Advertence to a page of description and notes of savage characteristics and marauding practices will be appropriate at this juncture.

The tribes mostly addicted to depredating here were the

Comanches, Kiowas, Caddos and certain others, but the first named were the most brutal and most dreaded. They came in small and large bands, in all seasons of the year, but always during the full brilliance of the moon; the latter agency assisting them to locate live stock and to see their way of rapid escape out of the country when pursued. On many occasions they came afoot, bringing a few worthless ponies used as pack animals. After they had stolen enough horses to mount themselves, these pack animals were abandoned on the trail. So sparse were the settlements that the Indians could advance well into the heart of them without being observed. If arriving in the day time, secluded places would be sought for hiding until the sleeping shadows of night made a cover for their nefarious work. Many a citizen whose daily occupation led his way unwarily by a band of ambuscaded Indians has paid the penalty with his life. The redskins were very partial to sugar-cane, melons, fruit and green corn, and often left evidences of their stolen visits in the patches or orchards of the settlers.

By virtue of former occupancy, the Indians were intimately acquainted with the topography of the country and were thus not hindered by unfamiliarity on their visits. They possibly knew more of the country than the settlers themselves, having led a roving life over it for so many years. This advantage gave them many favorable points in their fiendish warfare.

The Indians rarely attacked at night, knowing the darkness placed the odds against them in possible encounters with the pioneer marksmen. They shot arrows with unerring aim and great force, the arrow sometimes passing through the body of the victim. After they began to exchange horses and Indian ware with ruthless speculators for guns, they became a more disastrous foe than ever. Their fiendish delight was to murder white men and take their scalps for trophies, and their object in taking women and children into captivity was to hold them for ransom. A beautiful woman captive would be spared by them because of the excitation of their barbarous lusts. An aged or irregularly featured woman would be murdered.

The Indians were strangers to pity, controlled by the instincts of beastliness, and were dirty, greasy and sullen. The cruelty

of their warfare on the people of this section is unsurpassed in any history of any country.

EPOCH-MARKING EVENT IN SAVAGE DEPREDEATION HISTORY—LAST
RAID IN WISE COUNTY—ASSASSINATION OF THE HUFF
FAMILY.

Changing events centering around the early seventies indicate that the pressure of the white civilization on the frontier was on the eve of surging beyond the boundaries which the red man had established and guarded with fiendish retaliation for so many years. A decade of prostration and apathy had brought renewed strength to the frontier, and its people arose with new courage and energy to confront the foe who for so long had been the victor.

There is no evidence that the Indian warfare had abated in the least; in fact as the years retreated from the early years of the war, danger from the Indian gradually grew in volume and proportion until it became by far the most momentous question of the forward settlements. But in 1870 and thereabout, the Anglo spirit was again manifesting itself; it arose from a slumbrous period to challenge the sway of an inferior race who, for some incomprehensible reason, had been permitted to tyrannize and dominate. But just at this juncture a very significant series of events were in a state of transpiration which in their final results aided materially in bringing ultimate peace to the harried land.

Early in the spring of 1871, Captain Julian Fields, of Mansfield, Tarrant County, started a wagon-train, drawn by thirty-six fine mules, from Jacksboro to Ft. Griffin, in Shackleford County, to convey a consignment of flour, which he agreed to deliver to the United States forces per terms of contract. Nine miles from the present town of Graham in Young County, on Salt Creek prairie, the train was assaulted by about 150 Kiowa Indians, led by their chiefs, Satanta, Satank and Big Tree, and all the teamsters but two were murdered, the fine wagons burned and the valuable Missouri mules taken into captivity to the reservation at Ft. Sill.

Not many hours before this sanguinary occurrence, General W. T. Sherman had passed over the spot, going from fort to fort on a tour of inspection. He was at or near Ft. Richardson, Jacksboro, when the Salt Creek massacre occurred. General Sherman and the general government's attention had been often attracted to the terrible Indian atrocities here on the frontier, but guided by prejudicial reports from Northern newspapers demanding mercy for the Indian and actuated by that state of indifference that occurs beyond the radius and realization of danger, the government had taken only perfunctory steps to render assistance.

Because of this state of affairs, General Sherman's proximity to the latest terrible affair was a portentuous circumstance for the frontier. He immediately set about to make an investigation and dispatched General McKinzie to the vicinity of the murder for the verification of the details, and ordained a court of influential pioneer citizens at Jacksboro, who thoroughly laid before him the afflictions of the frontier.

General Sherman passed on to Ft. Sill, and while there obtained through the Indian agent, Tatum, the names of the tribes and individuals who had committed the atrocious Salt Creek deed. These latter had returned from the scene of their crime and boasted as to how the crime was committed. The chiefs above referred to were now ordered under arrest by General Sherman and returned to Jacksboro for civil trial. Judge Chas. Soward, of Decatur, presided at the trial and assessed the punishment made necessary by the verdict of guilty returned by the jury, at death by hanging. The writer has not space to mention the spectacular events of this noted trial, and only the part it bears in the ending of the Indian troubles is to be dwelt upon. Further details will be found in Josiah Wilbarger's History, as well as in Mr. Bedford's volume entitled, "Texas Indian Troubles." The sentences of death passed against the chiefs were afterward commuted to life imprisonment and they were confined in the penitentiary. This proceeding was concurred in by Judge Soward and Indian Agent Tatum, who both recommended commutation to Governor E. J. Davis, being convinced that

confinement would have more salutary effects on the wild tribes than capital punishment.

Judge Soward has prepared a statement for the present writer which has not been reproduced in either of the books referred to. The statement deals with the sequel to the above trials and convictions and sets forth the agreement reached by the Governor of Texas, the agent representing the United States, and the Indians, as well as being substantiative of the profoundly beneficial results of the trial which led to the conviction of the chiefs.

SEQUEL OF THE TRIAL AND CONVICTION OF SATANTA AND BIG
TREE, AT JACKSBORO, JULY 8, 1871, BY JUDGE
CHARLES SOWARD, OF DECATUR.

"The punishment of these Indians having been commuted by the Governor of Texas from death to imprisonment for life, they were conveyed by the sheriff of Jack County to the penitentiary at Huntsville, Texas, in a covered wagon accompanied by a guard of United States cavalry, furnished by Colonel McKinzie of the Sixth U. S. Cavalry. After remaining in the penitentiary for some time, a treaty was made between the United States authorities and the Indian tribes located on the Ft. Sill reservation, which was joined in by the Governor of Texas, whereby all of the Indians were to be considered on parole and were to answer to roll call every morning. Under this agreement the Governor of Texas agreed to return Satanta and Big Tree to the reservation and they were to remain on parole. It was further provided that if any such Indians should fail to answer to roll call or thereby violate their parole, such, excepting Satanta and Big Tree, should be arrested by the United States authorities and conveyed to San Augustine, Florida, and that in case Satanta or Big Tree, or either of them, violated their parole they should be by such authority arrested and returned to the penitentiary of Texas.

After this treaty was made and Satanta and Big Tree were released upon the Sill reservation, there was one big raid made by a number of these Indians into Texas; this was some time

in 1874, and it was in this raid that the Huff family, of Wise County, were murdered. Upon the return of these renegade Indians to the reservation they were all arrested per terms of the treaty before mentioned, and in all 135 were sent to San Augustine, Florida. Satanta, who violated his parole, was returned to the penitentiary of Texas and soon thereafter committed suicide by throwing himself from the balcony in the penitentiary.

This put an end to the Indian raids in Texas. Big Tree did not violate his parole, and is now living upon a ranch not far from Lawton, Oklahoma. He has reformed and is a "Christ man" now, so that trial and conviction resulted in putting a stop to Indian raids in Texas."

The statement of Judge Soward explains the steps that were being taken by the civil and military arms to bring the outlawed tribes under submission. These indeed were effective and far-reaching in importance, but additional discouragement to savage invasions were now being presented by the inthronging settlers who pushed in in the face of warfare and added their strength to the defensive efforts of the people.

Certain letters have come into the hands of the writer from which quotations are made which point to improvements which were going forward in the moral and industrial tone of the frontier.

In January, 1870, a Decatur citizen writes that there have been no Indians in the county for three months and "most of our citizens who moved away are moving back again. The county, although on the borders, is establishing three good schools, at Prairie Point, on Deep Creek and at Decatur." A traveler in the county the following year speaks of Boyd's Mill in the south part, a town having been located soon after the war, as now "having a postoffice, steam mill, and two dry goods stores." "While there," continues this observer, "I was informed of a new town that had sprung up two miles away and rode by. On the roadside is a handsome new store, kept by Mounts and Stevens, while Young and Woods are constructing another neat dry goods house. This place we propose to christen 'Aurora.'" A Decatur citizen, writing to the *Denton Monitor*

in March, 1869, says, among other things: "Since the Indian troubles ended our citizens who moved from the county and those who moved to town during the fall and winter for safety, have returned to their homes and gone to work. They are repairing and enlarging their farms and houses, planting orchards, etc. Mechanics, too, have gone to work and our merchants have caught the spirit of the times. Our Charlie, of the enterprising firm of Cates and Woods, went over with Bob Collins and Billy Mounts when they went 'glimmering' to buy a new and heavy stock of goods. * * * While others are awake, Captain Shoemaker will have some nice things to please our eyes and lighten our pockets. [Captain Shoemaker kept a tavern.] The Seminary at this place under the control of the excellent Professor J. D. White, is destined to be one of the fixed institutions of the county. Since the Indian troubles ceased, towns of which we little dreamed twelve months ago are springing up."

The above communication is thought to have been penned by Colonel G. B. Pickett.

Captain Thomas L. Stanfield, now a veteran attorney of Terrell, Texas, in those days a youthful legal light of the county seat, was at this time intervening in the behalf of the citizens for the re-establishment of the much-needed mail lines. The mail continued to be brought from Denton. A line was wanted from Ft. Worth via Decatur to Montague and Gainsville, in order to supply mail facilities to the growing settlements and towns in the north and south parts of the county. In one of his letters to Congressman John C. Conner, beseeching the aid of the latter in efforts to secure mail routes, Captain Stanfield adds the following significant postscript: "Wise County is filling up rapidly with Mississippi, Louisiana and Georgia Democrats. Bully for Wise County, don't you say so?" Perhaps it would not have been well for the Republican postmaster general to have seen this latter confession, inasmuch as the writer thereof was supplicating his department for assistance.

The above excerpts are conclusive that in about the year 1870 the people of Wise County had relaxed to the supposition that the black cloud of Indian danger had passed. They are also

conclusive that the social and industrial interests were swelling and progressing toward newer and brighter prosperity. Immigrants were pouring in, new settlements starting up and countless acres of virgin soil being upturned for planting.

Outside a few insignificant stealing raids perpetrated by the Indians, these wholesome conditions continued until August, 1874, when like lightning out of a clear sky, the Indians perpetrated one of the most horrible crimes ever committed in the county. It was their manner of bidding a horrible adieu to the people, for never again did they return for marauding purposes. This memorable last raid in Wise County is given in detail by Mr. J. D. White in an article contributed to the *Wise County Messenger*; also by Mr. Bedford in his volume and orally to the writer by Mr. John Wasson and others. There are some differences in smaller details in the statements of these authorities, who all are a unit on general features.

In the band were about thirty Comanche Indians.* Passing down Sandy Creek from a northwest direction, they left the cross timbers and came onto the prairie near the Newman place, some four or five miles southeast of Decatur. This was at night and the moon was shining brightly. During the night they swept over the regions of Oliver, Sweetwater and Catlett Creeks, and at about daylight or shortly after, crossed that creek into the neighborhood of John W. Hogg's farm and turned up the divide between Catlett and Black Creeks, going northwest, carrying a large number of horses belonging to settlers and Denton and Tarrant County stockmen. These latter ranged their stock in Wise County.

The news of the presence of the Indians began to circulate before day, and already a crowd of ten had started in pursuit from Decatur. A party of Denton and Tarrant stockmen were coming from another direction and Mr. White and his neighbor had started before breakfast, these latter overtaking the party from Decatur within a few miles. Of these last persons, Mr.

* Judge Soward places the number in excess of this, but it is presumable that the Wise County band was one small division of the larger number which left the reservation.

White can only recall Henry and Tom Jennings, Wm. Hodges, ——— Beavers, Pierce Stevens and John Wasson.

It was now only a few miles to Sandy Creek, the route lying through one of the new settlements that had sprung up. The men spurred up, occasionally seeing the dust ahead stirred by the stolen horses. Mr. White says here: "After they had gone a few more miles we found that they had checked up, and we supposed that they had stopped to give us a fight, but having arrived at the point, we found that they had stopped for a far more dastardly purpose." Before the pursuers stood the crude frontier home of the Huff family, the unchinked cracks between the logs testifying to its newness, as well as the sense of security felt by its occupants.

The Huff family consisted of Mr. Huff, the father, Sam Huff, a son, the wife and two grown daughters, Molly and Palestine. Mr. White continues: "Mr. Huff and son were away from home; when we reached the house we found the mother lying partly under the floor where she had no doubt attempted to hide. One of the daughters lay near the door on the outside; the other was out about twenty yards from the house. The daughters had evidently tried to save themselves by flight. All were dead and scalped and otherwise horribly mutilated. The shock of this terrible crime halted our men but a moment. Well do I remember the heroic look of Henry Jennings and the fire in his eyes as he pointed forward and exclaimed, "We must catch them before they get to Sandy; come on, boys." The men spurred forward to Sandy Creek and discovered the Indians in ambush on the opposite bank in a dense bottom filled with timber and briars. They stopped on the deep, perpendicular bank of the creek which they could not descend to get across. They turned loose a round of shot into the thicket, but saw nothing or heard nothing. Then they crossed the creek below this point and opposed the Indians from the other side. A few redskins came to the edge of the thicket and fired at the men, the latter holding their positions and returning the fire. While this firing was in progress the remainder of the Indians were preparing to leave. The shooting party of Indians disap-

peared, and the entire band of Indians sneaked down the creek bed and escaped on choice horses.

The horses were now driven out of the thicket and counted; about 400 were found, a large number of which were turned over to the Denton and Tarrant County men who came up after the fight.

After the encounter the men returned to the Huff house and buried the three unfortunate women in one wagon bed, this being the only convenience found at the time. Some time later a party of neighbors and citizens from Decatur uncovered the remains and gave them burial in separate graves.

RESULT OF THE HUFF MASSACRE—END OF TROUBLES—
SUMMING UP.

The system of discipline and watchfulness described by Judge Soward as having been adopted by virtue of the general treaty entered into between the government and the Indians, wherein the chiefs were to be given their liberty and the tribesmen to manifest their daily presence on the reservation by answering to roll call, was facilitated and made possible by the vigorous and effective campaign prosecuted against the Indians by General McKinzie, who, following the Salt Creek massacre, marched against the Indians in their strongholds in the Pan Handle and administered such effective punishment as to convince them of the strength and seriousness of the Federal power.

General McKinzie, a man highly commended by writers of the period, forced the Indians into a state of subjection by capturing their prized horses and killing them before their eyes, after which they were driven onto the reservation at Ft. Sill. The Indians were then sufficiently humbled and subdued to enter into the above agreement described by Judge Soward.

As referred specifically to Wise County, the savages kept the peace for a year or so, and the people had partially returned to a normal sense of comfort and safety, when, like an electrical shock, they were again precipitated into an abyss of gloom by the foul murder of the Huff women.

But the few months of repose and freedom from attack pre-

ceeding this occurrence had brought renewed strength and courage to the invalid community. Intelligence of the safe and peaceful conditions here, traveling abroad, had influenced a rapid inthronging of new settlers and the return of many who had fled at the approach of danger. The new, and the strengthened and encouraged old now joined arms and prepared to wage a robust and determined warfare against the cowardly foe. There was to be no further flight from danger, no further pause of arms, no indifference, and no quarter given, but in their stead a relentless and bloody retaliation and defense.

Simultaneously with this growth of confidence and courage, the two government forces enlarged and intensified their efforts at restraint and punishment. Following the Huff murder, the Federal power exacted a full expiation of the penalty provided in the aforementioned treaty, resulting in the banishment and confinement of the guilty Indians as described by Judge Soward. The state encouraged and equipped its flying ranger forces and so stationed them about the frontier as to make watchfulness and interception of the Indians most thorough and complete.

Mr. Paddock states that "the effective and active campaign of the regulars and rangers forced the Indians to silence on their reservations in the territory or to roam further away from civilization on the uninhabited plains with the buffalo;" and "in 1874 the state sent a battalion of rangers to assist the regular troops in repelling the incursions of the savages; this was one of the moves which brought the long and harassing game between the red man and the white man to a close. The last Indian war-whoop was still vivid in memory when the welcome whistle of the locomotive pierced the frontier country and announced forever civilized dominion."

In the latter connection Mr. Bedford reflects the rejuvenated feeling obtaining after the abatement of the savage warfare. He says: "I well remember how every one who had been living about us in such terrible dread, when this end had been accomplished by McKinzie, took new courage, and ranch property soon doubled and trebled in value. People who had abandoned their homes soon returned to them, and in the short space of a few years prosperity, as a wave, swept all along our whole

frontier, and those who had borne with such patience and fortitude the privations and trials of this terrible ordeal felt most its invigorating influence, and many of them are today living in comfort and enjoying the peace and pleasures purchased by their suffering, as well as by the blood and tears of many noble people who had fallen victims to arrows, lances, scalping knives and other cruelties of these red demons."

The Indian menace passed like a horrid dream in the night. The suffocating weight lifted from its prey and the prostrate form of the country lapsed into that soft sleep following prolonged and exhaustive efforts at vigilance and defense. Wise County, torn, crippled, shredded, ransacked, by nearly twenty years of civil war and barbarian devastation, breathed now the first few breaths that come as the faint returning signs of restoration to life. But ere long, such was the resourcefulness of the land and people that the breath of life grew more rapid and the pulse-beats more strong and turgid. Industries revived, life grew tranquil and normal, and the people, without fear or restriction of any kind, began to participate in the full enjoyments of their sphere and station in life.

" Oh! these were hours when thrilling joys repaid

A long, long course of darkness, doubts, and fears—

The heartsick faintness of the hope delayed,

The waste, the woe, the bloodshed and the tears,

That tracked with terror twenty rolling years."

—Scott: *Lord of the Isles*.

The foregoing chapters reflect the twenty years of tempestuous life through which Wise County passed. It is now 1874 and the year of the culmination of all her trials and afflictions inherent in the pioneer state. The peculiar nature of the events in suspension at this date resolve the latter into one which marks the transformation of the county from a state of virgin crudity to one bearing the distinguishing features of civilization's beginnings. Here pioneerism fades gradually in modernism. Let us have a brief resume of the country's troubles and changing epochs: first, the difficulty of subjugating the raw land; next, inherent pioneer hardships; thirdly, prolonged drouth and insect

pests; fourth, the withering touch of civil war; fifth, the terrible blight of Indian rapacity and carnage of many years' duration. The last of these spent its force in 1874—since that date the county has had to deal with factors and forces of no such violence as characterized any of the severest of the above catalogue of afflictions. Contrarywise, its later existence has grown smoothly and constantly toward peace and development.

The sixth great evil operating with deterrent force against the development of the county up to this date was the sub-division of the county into large tracts and bodies of land, held in possession by outside citizens and political and railroad corporations. By virtue of the act of the legislature granting large tracts of the public domain to the individual counties for school purposes, Wise County was entered previous to the time of her becoming an organized county and nearly three-fourths of her territory filed upon to be held until the legislature granted such counties authority to convert same into bonds or money.

The legislature withheld this authority for years and thus three-fourths of Wise County lands were unavailable for settlement. The large railroad surveys, principal of which, perhaps, was the B. B. B. & Co., the original venture of the kind in the state, remained solidified against division. Colonel W. H. Hunt retained possession over almost the whole of western Wise County, which holdings, upon being entangled in legal proceedings, were withdrawn from settlement. But along in the early seventies these restrictions melted away. Upon gaining authority from the legislature, the counties holding school lands here, some of which were Cooke, Grayson, Bell, Hunt and Matagorda, and many others, hastened to put their lands on the market, at the same time advertising their offerings, which induced the rapid immigration which is another of the significant occurrences distinguishing this particular time. Then it was that the "Mississippi, Georgia and Alabama Democrats" began to pour in. Such lands as described were obtainable on terms of \$3.00 per acre upon payment of one-tenth of the principal at purchase, and one-tenth and interest annually until the debt was liquidated.

A period distinguished by pioneer hardships, drouth, pests,

war, Indian troubles and land difficulties all came to a happy conclusion in about the year 1874, the era being still further brightened by the defeat of the despot Davis and the election of the good, brave Coke to the governorship of Texas.

Thus most auspiciously ended the true pioneer troubles of Wise County, and bravely had a small band of her patriotic citizens stood shoulder to shoulder together to ward off the foe, who, hurling defiance in every conceivable form, remained only to surrender and give way to an irresistible race—the sturdy, honest, brave, rugged pioneer mothers and fathers of Wise County.

SECTION FOUR.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

"History is the essence of innumerable Biographies". *Carlyle*.

The following sketches and photographs represent a majority of the pioneer people of Wise County who attained to distinction and places of prominence in the affairs of the pioneer county. A sprinkling of their descendants is also included. There are some well-known subjects who have not been included in this honored company—this because it has been found inconvenient to obtain the essential facts of their lives.

The aim of the compiler has been to perpetuate the memory of the citizens who befriended the county throughout the period of its greatest struggles; a second aim has been to transmit to posterity the noble examples of their lives and a record of the resplendent virtues which they represented.

The space to be allotted is limited and the list of those to be portrayed is long; it is therefore in the interest of economy that only the essential facts are given. But that these worthy faces and brief facts may cling in the minds of those who contemplate these pages is the object of their being placed here.

ABSALOM BISHOP.

The successive events of Colonel Absalom Bishop's life began on May 4, 1804, when he was born in Pendleton District, South Carolina. He came from rugged farmer stock, having a mixture of Scotch, Irish and Welsh blood in his veins. He was married to Mary Tippen, born in the same district, January 25, 1808, and to the union six children were born, the last surviving member being Mrs. Edward Blythe, who died in Wise County

May 28, 1907. Of the family in Wise County there only remain now the two sons of Mrs. Blythe, Ed and Bob.

Colonel Bishop's early life was spent in merchandising in Spring Place and other places in the State of Georgia. Here he also became active in politics, and in 1837 entered the Seminole War in Florida. He went in as a captain of militia, and it is perhaps due to promotions that the title of Colonel was gained. Some experiences are related of him in this campaign: one is that he, with nine of his men, captured and confined seventy-five outlaw Indians; another is that he intercepted and held the noted writer of the song, "Home, Sweet Home," John Howard Payne, who for some unexplained reason, appeared on the frontier of Florida at a time when the government was detaining all unknown or suspicious characters. Payne in his memoirs afterwards referred to Bishop as the "Smooth and silky Absalom."

Colonel Bishop was very active in that phase of politics which surrounded the enforced removal of the Indians of Georgia to reservations, and during the very earliest inception of slavery agitation made the acquaintance of Robert Tombs and other leading pro-slavery agitators. His later manifestations of fiery rebelism in Texas may be ascribed to these early influences. In politics he finally became so radical as to necessitate his removal from Georgia, and he is then found seeking a residence in the North for a number of years. At Washington city he spent some time prosecuting certain cases for Georgia land claimants, and later on is living in New York city, engaged in the business of a jeweler and the manufacturing of gold pens. For three and a half years he lived here and then removed to Rochester, New York, where he formed a partnership with Coddington, who is accounted with having invented the fountain pen. Bishop and Coddington were awarded a beautiful silver medal by the New York State Agricultural Society for the exhibition of a "case of superior new fountain pens."

Colonel Bishop's residence in the centers of civilization was doubtless a probationary one resulting in the realization of his predilection for frontier life. Accordingly he came to Hopkins County, Texas, in 1852, and for three years conducted a saw-

mill. In 1855 he joined the first comers to Wise County, arriving and settling on Sweetwater Creek with the Blythe family in that year. At this point the narrative of Colonel Bishop's life is taken up and concluded in the foregoing pages, with the exception of the date of his death, which occurred at the residence of Colonel J. W. Booth, whither he had been brought from his farm, in Decatur, on November 30, 1883. Mrs. Bishop died January 29, 1879. As Colonel Bishop's portrait reflects, he was rugged and masterful. His mental and physical courage and determination was exhibited on countless occasions. Immediately on arriving in Wise County, he set about to bring the territory into organized existence and never rested short of the accomplishment of his task. He also looked on the prairie-topped eminence resting near the center of the county, and decided that it was the place for the county seat. The long, hot war waged in its behalf has been described.

By common consent, Bishop "ran things" as these were related to the organization of the county and the location of the county capital. By all considerations of justice, he is entitled to be named the county's best friend and the Father of Decatur.

Colonel Bishop had settled in Decatur by the time the issues of civil strife became manifest. True to his former teachings, he became the fuming, sputtering fuse of rebellion that ignited all combustible materials within his reach. He was a fiery Southern loyalist and egged on the enthusiasm of defense in Wise County. He fervently addressed the county secession convention and was doubtless one of the direct causes of the volunteering for service of such an unusual number of young men from a sparsely settled frontier county. When the war began he was in business on the northwest corner of the square in Decatur, and as a means of displaying openly his sentiments he had a large Confederate flag painted in bright colors across his store front. When Lee surrendered and the country was filled with Federal guards and soldiers, it became necessary to obliterate this emblem of rebel glory. Doubtless it was one of the saddest days of Bishop's life when he went to paint out, cover up and hide the Southern flag. One application of paint

refused to conceal the outlines, and another and still another was required. Like the Southern armies and the virtues of the Southern cause, more than one drubbing was required to vanquish them from the contemplation of men.

Colonel Bishop's broad experience and metropolitan training peculiarly fitted him for the task of converting a raw territory into an organized form of government, as well as for assisting to mold the rough elements of a frontier life into the shapings of civilization, and we who delight in present attainments glance backward to him for their genesis.

WILLIAM HUDSON HUNT.

Like Bishop in one respect, the subject of this sketch brought with him to Wise County the garnered experiences of broad contact with life, and in addition thereto a collegiate training which enabled him to observe with a systematic and trained mind, all the large issues and transactions with which he had come in contact.

William Hudson Hunt was born in Ithaca, N. Y., the first day of May, 1815. His father, Horace W. Hunt, was for many years a resident of New York city, where he was a co-laborer in the American Bible House. The Hunt line of ancestry runs back to the sixteenth century, and springs directly from what is known as the Northampton line which is inclusive of some of the most exceptional personages of the realm of English art and culture, notably, Leigh Hunt, the poet, Holman Hunt, the great artist, and Richard W. Hunt, the artist-architect. Throughout his life on the frontier of Texas, Wm. Hudson Hunt displayed the evidences of these rich heritages. Endowed with high intellect and consequent original action of mind, he is found at the age of twenty-one, a college graduate, breaking loose from the old moorings of civilization and adventurously striking into the little known and dangerous wilds of the southwest. Only brief glimpses of his successive fields of action can here be given. In 1836 he

came to Texas, threw in with the armies of the Republic and entered the Mexican War under Commission from President Lamar as Lieutenant-Colonel. Emerging therefrom he was appointed surveyor to the government by virtue of which office he gained broad experience in land affairs. His adventurous spirit led him to join the ill-fated Santa Fe expedition, an experience that enlarged his observation of the Southwest, and fortified his courage. Later on he was associated with the Peters colonization scheme which brought him into contact with Northern Texas and its conditions. He had not yet entered the field of private promotion, and was yet to serve the State in another capacity. This was to act as a member of the Commission which selected the location whereon was built the present capitol building of Texas. Following this, he was engaged with Col. Tom Bean, the famous Texan, in surveying all the vast extent of University lands.

Col. Hunt then became an original promoter. His experience had ripened and his knowledge of Texas affairs had grown. He began by inaugurating a mail route between north Texas and the capital at Austin. He then turned his attention to land location and allied enterprises, and in association with John D. Black, became the largest land-holder in Texas. Still later, this firm came into possession of almost the whole of Western Wise County.

In 1850 Col. Hunt resided in Bonham, Fannin County, and there married Catherine Cordelle, of Red River County, an attractive young woman, 18 years of age, and the daughter of a Tennessean of the old slave regime. Before removal from Bonham, two children were born, Lansing and Elizabeth. In 1855 Col. Hunt came with his family and settled on his lands in the western part of Wise County, established a headquarters ranch and named the home Cactus Hill, a habitation that became historical in the annals of Wise County. In this home the remainder of the children were born, namely: William H. Hunt, Jr., Belle and Kate. Belle married Capt. S. A. Shortridge and became known nationally as a poetess of rare attainments. Kate, as Mrs. Kate Hunt Craddock, of Terrell, Texas, scintillates before the State as a brilliant writer and raconteur.

Colonel Hunt filled a large niche in the pioneer life of Wise County, probably exercising an influence that few others attained. His expansive training with large affairs equipped him with the astuteness and wisdom perquisite to a counsellor, and his magnanimity of spirit freely led him to the use of his talents in measures of beneficence and good. His memory is as well revered for his unbounded hospitality, a trait that his estimable wife shared equally with him. Mrs. Hunt was a charming and sympathetic woman. She became inured to the dangers of frontier life, and being possessed with natural cheerfulness, succeeded in communicating these spirits to all about her. To many she will be remembered as one of the resplendent stars of that twilight period.

The home was one of cultivation and refinement. The children were carefully reared and a governess was constantly present to instruct in the arts and sciences. Col. Hunt's holdings in land and cattle became very great. He was regarded as one of the great cattle barons of this section. But with the beginning of the war and the subsequent Indian outbreak, his misfortunes began. First followed the death of his estimable wife, which, in addition to exterior trouble, forced the abandonment of Cactus Hill. The family refugeeed to Decatur and remained for awhile. Finally, Col. Hunt received a fatal injury in a runaway accident between Decatur and Bridgeport, which culminated in his death. The children were taken by their uncle, Sylvanus Reid, to Bonham, where their education was continued.

Through the untoward events and incidents of the war, and an untimely visit which Col. Hunt made to his father in New York at the national crisis, and subsequently his untimely death, a large part of his holdings were sacrificed—lost to his children through the violation of a trust and the cupidity of others who saw with prophetic eye also the future value of these lands.

Col. Hunt lies buried in the family graveyard at Cactus Hill, where repose the remains of the lamented Belle Hunt Shortridge and others deceased of the family.

MRS. BELLE HUNT SHORTRIDGE.

(CONTRIBUTED.)

Belle Hunt, the late Mrs. Samuel A. Shortridge, was born at Cactus Hill, Wise County, Texas. She was the daughter of Wm. Hudson Hunt, a pioneer of Texas, who was commissioned and served as lieutenant-colonel in the war with Mexico. Later he was widely known as locator of lands, and as a progressive citizen of the State. He was descended from the Northampton line of Hunts, England. Belle Hunt inherited from this distinguished lineage the artistic and literary talent that brought her into general and favorable notice as poet and authoress. Deprived of both parents in early childhood, she was tenderly reared by her guardian, Sylvanus Reed, of Bonham, Texas, where at Carleton College, she attended school until she entered the Academy of the Visitation, St. Louis, from which institution she was graduated with first honors at seventeen years of age. Shortly afterwards she was married to Capt. Samuel A. Shortridge, of St. Louis, in which city they resided until Captain Shortridge located permanently at Terrell. Belle Hunt was a versatile and prolific writer, when the brief time allotted to her is considered. With laudable ambition she went to New York (1890) in the interest of her literary labor, where in a remarkably short time, her articles were accepted and published by the leading papers, journals and magazines of the city. Mrs. Shortridge wrote especially well for children, her "Jingles" (Modern Mother Goose) attracted wide attention in the columns of the *Sunday World*. These pleasing rhymes will be published shortly in book form, together with a story in prose (now in complete manuscript) also for children. A collection of new poems and "Circumstance," a novel, the scene of which is located in Austin, Texas, will be published later.

Besides the miscellaneous articles that have appeared from time to time in the best publications, Belle Hunt published through Belford's of New York, a collection of poems entitled "Lone Star Lights," 1891. The dedication of this little volume has been widely copied, and was made the subject of fifty ex-

quisite water colors by Miss ———, of Dallas. The poem, "Peach Blossom Time," in same volume," was set to music and published by her talented friend, Mrs. George W. Voiers, of Forney, Texas. It was James Gordon Bennett who said of this poem: "Nothing more exquisite is to be found in the English language." "Held in Trust," a novel by Belle Hunt, was published in 1892. Dispassionate critics pronounced it a pleasing story—fresh, clean and sweet as a breeze from a Texas prairie.

A memoir of Belle Hunt is now in preparation—a sort of autobiographical sketch of her literary work and mechanical methods, compiled from her journals and letters, by her sister, Mrs. Kate Hunt Craddock. The book will be illustrated, and for a frontispiece the late portrait by Henwood will be engraved. Since the death of Mrs. Shortridge many sketches of her life and work have appeared in prominent publications, but this memoir will presumably be more complete and interesting than anything that has yet been published. Mrs. Shortridge's remains were interred in the family burying ground at Cactus Hill, Wise County.

HENRY ALEXANDER WISE.

Governor Henry A. Wise was a Virginian, born December 3rd, 1806, at Drummondstown, Accomac County. Brilliant at college and marvelously eloquent in debate, he became a candidate for Congress in 1833. From thence on his entire career was merged in politics and statescraft. He was in Congress from 1835 to 1843 serving his party, the Whigs. He it was who uttered the famous sentiment: "The union of the Whigs for the sake of the Union." Governor Wise supported President Tyler heartily in his plans for the annexation of Texas, and led the small majority favorable to Tyler's views. After a period of ill-health he entered politics again, becoming the chief prosecutor of the doctrine of "Know-Nothingism," and a candidate for the governorship to which office he was elected. The record made in his brilliant arraignment of "Know-Nothingism" in the early fifties is accountable for the naming the county of

Wise, after him. Governor Wise was not an original secessionist, but fought through the Civil War as a Confederate Brigadier and Major-General, being highly eulogized by General Fitzhugh Lee. He died September 12, 1876, beloved, honored and respected.

COMMODORE STEPHEN DECATUR.

Stephen Decatur was the most conspicuous figure in the naval history of the United States for the hundred years between Paul Jones and Farragut. In at least three of our early wars Commodore Decatur was the resplendent hero of at least a half-dozen undertakings, any one of which would have given a fair claim to immortality. More than any other captain of his time his name is cherished by his countrymen; for he represented to a greater degree than any of his contemporaries those fine qualities which a pardonable national vanity inclines us to consider peculiarly American.

He was born at Sinepuxent, Worcester County, Md., January 5, 1779, arose to position in the navy by promotions from successive stations of service, and was killed in 1820 in a duel with Commodore James Barron. Loyalty to the stars and stripes was the breath of his life. He was the hero of many gallant victories fought in different parts of the world underneath the American flag.

He lies buried in St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia.

CAPTAIN GEORGE W. STEVENS.

There are few men among the pioneer clan who did not at one time or other take part in the defense of the country against the Indians, yet there are a few who showed a stronger predilection for fighting than others. Captain Stevens was one of this latter grouping. Born in Lowndes County, Alabama, July 12, 1830, he emigrated to Wise County in 1855 with the Jennings family, and showed from the beginning of savage encroachments an in-

herent yearning to stand between the defenseless people and the red fiends who menaced their lives.

It has been found practically impossible to gain much truthful information regarding the minuter details of the various encounters which Captain Stevens is known to have had with the bloody race whose career of crime he did so much to check and abate. Mr. John W. Hogg recites the battle on the Wichitas described in the foregoing pages which is the one escapade any living witness can recall with authority. Yet it is established by well-founded tradition that Captain Stevens was for many years the sleuthful watch-hound of the frontier, and that on numerous occasions he demonstrated great personal daring by thrusting himself into the midst of the savage foe and inflicting serious damage upon them. His popularity as a defender no doubt has been or was largely achieved through his constant preparedness and willingness to drop whatever private affair with which he



CAPTAIN G. W. STEVENS.

was engaged, and go without hesitancy to whatever portion of the country needed his services. In the course of this character of loyal and brave servitude many close contacts with the Indians ensued; it is known that upon one occasion he killed an Indian in a hand-to-hand encounter, but the details of this as well as other traditionally established incidents of the kind have been lost in the buried records of the past. As is well known, the Indians never fought openly and were cowards when bravely charged by a small number of entrapped white

men, and it is due to this fatal racial weakness of their own that they were unsuccessful in completely slaughtering the elements of the straggling settlements which had the temerity to plant their habitats in what was conceded to be an Indian-infested country. It was because of this weakness that Captain Stevens, ever ready and ever willing with a small number of men, was able to save to Wise County both its citizenship and material wealth, all of which lay constantly exposed to the covetousness and revenge of the savage tribes. Mr. Hilory Bedford, in his book entitled, "Texas Indian Troubles," refers to the last fight in Jack County in which Captain Stevens was engaged and in which Billy Glass, a Wise County boy, was killed. In July, 1874, about 400 Indians made a circuit into Tarrant and Parker Counties and back into Jack County, where they were followed by a small number of rangers. In Lost Valley the men by vote decided to abandon the trail, at which juncture Captain Stevens volunteered to continue the chase. Mr. Bedford says: "While going into camp, Captain George Stevens told them that they could have whipped all the redskins that could have gotten together. This rather reflected on Captain Boyd's bravery, and Boyd told Stevens that he would take men and go and make the attack; but Stevens said no, that he would take forty men and whip them himself. Lieutenant Boyd very kindly and patiently warned Captain Stevens that the Indians were well armed and well mounted and very strong in numbers; nevertheless it was only a few minutes until Stevens was off for the scene of battle." Billy Glass, a neighbor boy of Stevens' in Wise County, volunteered to go with Stevens and could not be restrained. Stevens' men reached the supposed ambush of the Indians and were immediately ordered by the Captain to charge the place which was a rough canyon in the breaks. The Indians began to pour in from every side. "The men were forced to retreat down the canyon to Cameron's Creek, carrying with them young Bailey and young Glass, who had both been killed in the first round fired by the Indians. Several other men were wounded and sixteen horses were killed. The brave Captain Stevens made all the resistance possible against such odds, and thus prevented the redskins from scalping his killed and wounded

men. Captain Stevens and his men were retreating and fighting when a force of United States troops came to their rescue, whereupon the Indians retreated."

Captain Stevens was a member and guiding officer of numerous of the county home guard companies, and after the war organized a full company of 84 men in Wise County, which did effective service on the frontier. He served a term or two as sheriff of Wise County, and made an efficient officer. He was twice married; in 1852 to Miss Martha McDonald, who died in 1858. In about 1860 he married Miss Nancy Buchanan, and by both unions had eleven children. His remaining three sons; Ambrose and Jack, now live in west Texas, and Pierce in Arizona. Captain Stevens died in the early eighties and is buried in Flat Rock Cemetery.

CAPTAIN IRA LONG.

Captain Ira Long was born in Indiana, May 27, 1842, but was raised in northwest Missouri, to which section his father moved. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army and was in several close engagements, in which he was twice wounded. On September 15, 1864, he was married, and has been a resident of Wise County since that date. The year following the war was the date of the earnest inception of Indian troubles, and at that time Captain George Stevens and Captain Long were commissioned to raise a ranger company, of which Captain Long was elected first lieutenant, and later succeeded to the captaincy. The history of the company's operations in part is described in foregoing pages and in the biographical sketch of Captain Stevens. After Lieutenant Long was made captain of the company he was moved to Ft. Mason to operate against noted outlaws, such as Scott, Cooly, John Beard, Gladden and others with whom he had great trouble. He was then moved to Hackberry Springs to continue his operations against outlaws and the Apache Indians, during which time he arrested some desperate characters, among whom was the noted outlaw,

Sam Hare. After six years' service, in 1880 he resigned and returned home. Captain Long has for many years been one



CAPTAIN IRA LONG.

of the most substantial and esteemed citizens of the county; is a man of strong mind and redoubtable character, and an upright Christian man. He resides at present a few miles south of Decatur on his farm, which he very successfully conducts, but manifests an interest in all the enterprises that affect the county. He is a sterling member of Ben McCulloch Camp, Confederate Veterans, and a member of the managing committee of the annual reunions. He treasures in his possession a collection of Indian armor and dress which he took from a savage killed by him in honorable battle. He also cherishes a

letter from Major John B. Jones, which contains an official report of the battle in which Captain Long killed the Indian and which also commends Captain Long as a man of coolness, bravery and courage.

W. W. BRADY.

Judge William W. Brady served eighteen consecutive years as county clerk of Wise County, and four years as county judge, a tenure of positions of trust hardly approached in the county's history by a second person. He was born November 25, 1831, in Indiana County, Pennsylvania. His father's name was James Y. Brady, his mother's name being Sarah Ricketts Brady.

He came to Wise County in 1855 from Illinois, to which state he had gone in early manhood for the benefit of his health. He was induced to come to Texas by the presence here of his sister, Mrs. Dr. Thomas Stewart. He was married to Harriet R. Bryan, of Wise County, a daughter of James C. Bryan, of Bradley County, Tennessee, but at that time living in Wise County. Mrs. Brady was



JUDGE W. W. BRADY.



MRS. W. W. BRADY.

born in McMillan County, Tennessee, in 1840, and after sixty-six years of life, all of which was passed in Wise County, died in 1889. Judge and Mrs. Brady reared eight children, whose names and the names of the persons to whom they were married appear as follows:

Emma F. Brady, married to John R. Davenport. Mrs. Davenport was born in the town of Decatur, June 20, 1860, perhaps the second child born there. She was rocked in the same cradle that was used for the first infant, Benjamin F. Allen.

William Walter married	Lottie Mar.
James Allen	“ Ludie Tharp.
Henry Elmore	“ Mae Rucker.
Sarah Angeline	“ Robert Hill.
Eva Ricketts	“ Wm. Hill.
Bertha Gullledge	“ John Hargrove.
Arthur Houston	“ Eula Jarrell.

Judge Brady throughout his life was a conscientious student and attained to considerable proficiency as a writer. A diary kept by him describing pioneer events and occurrences makes very interesting reading. He was never without a dictionary, and it is said that he could spell and define every word in that book. Because of these accomplishments he was known to some of his friends as “Spelling Bill.” In his youth he was a carpenter and built a fine house for his father before leaving home. He was one of the highly useful citizens of the pioneer period.

H. E. BRADY.

The subject of this sketch, Henry Elmore Brady, is now the occupant of the County Office which his father, Judge W. W. Brady, held for a longer term than any predecessor or follower held any other office of the County government. He was born about one mile south of Decatur, April 17, 1867, and since the days of his early youth has constantly been employed in positions of trust and responsibility. His attainments as an expert office man and responsible officer have been won by years of hard work and persistent devotion to duty. In his boyhood he was a bright student in the successive pioneer schools, and recalls with retrospective pleasure his student days under the professorship of Dr. John A. Embry.

For some years Mr. Brady has been associated with the local militia company, at first in subordinate position, but lastly as Captain of the Company. He is said to be one of the best

tacticians and disciplinary officers in Texas, and enjoys the confidence and high esteem of the superior officers at all State encampments of the military guard. During the Spanish-American War he served as First Lieutenant of Co. H, 3rd Reg. U. S. Volunteers, and acted as Regimental Adjutant.



H. E. BRADY.

In November, 1894, Captain Brady was married to Miss Mae Rucker, daughter of Uncle Jim Rucker, of Decatur. As Clerk of the County he is both efficient and accommodating, and has popularized himself with the people of the County.

SAM WOODY.

The entrance into Wise County and the subsequent life of the original pioneer has been elsewhere described, and it only remains now to allude to the essential facts in the history of Mr.

Woody and that of his large and interesting family. He was born in Tennessee, May 24, 1826, and spent his youth in the Tennessee mountains. On October 19, 1848, he was married in the community where he lived to Emeline Breazeale, born April 18, 1833. A biographer in Mr. Paddock's history states that "up to his nineteenth year Mr. Woody had never been more than five miles from home, and of the great world about him, and the customs of men he knew absolutely nothing. Then came an opportunity to go on a boat down the Tennessee, and during the next year or so he had a series of experiences which, when narrated in his own expressive and picturesque language, has all the interest that attaches to those who fare forth from the small known into the great unknown world about them, and which have furnished themes for heroies and epics from the beginning of literature. In this time he found that he was able to earn more money than he had ever dreamed possible while at home, and he returned to the family imbued with a higher sense of his own worth and ability and a fixed determination to betake himself and his people to a country where all might have better opportunities. He set himself to paying off the debts of his father, who was a blacksmith, and as soon as that was effected, he put all the family on a flat-boat and sent them down the river to a land of more promise. He himself remained at the old home for a time in order to get sufficient financial start for his next great move."

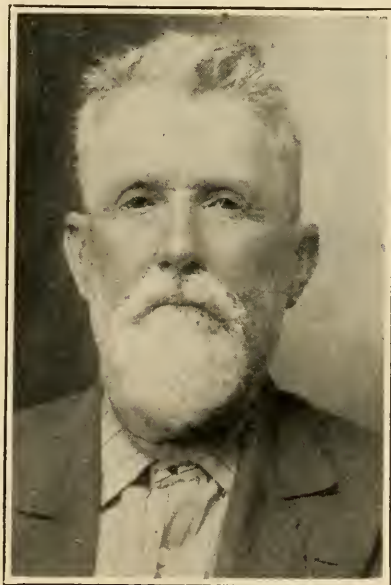
Mr. Woody arrived in Texas in March, 1850, and in the spring of 1854 pioneered his way into Wise County to become its first permanent settler. Since that time his life has been an open book to the people of this section. He enjoys the distinction of being a natural humorist and optimist, traits which have won for him a celebrity over this section of Texas. Mr. Woody is the central one of a group of five brothers. He has two brothers aged respectively 94 and 83, he himself is 80, and the two next are 79 and 69. Without being told no one could believe that Mr. Woody is an octogenarian. His face is round, his cheeks ruddy, his eyes bright and full, and his hearty laugh and quick, sprightly motions give no hint of the burden of years which time has imposed upon him.

Mr. Woody has raised a stalwart family, some of his sons having become men of great business energy and integrity, who enjoy a wide acquaintance over North Texas. The names of his children, the dates of their birth and the persons to whom they were married are as follows:

W. M. Woody, born Aug. 8, 1850, married Julia Tinsley.
T. D. Woody, born Oct. 20, 1852, married Martha Boyd.
Elizabeth Woody, born Feb. 28, 1855, married J. F. Boyd.
Eliza Woody, born Nov. 8, 1857, married A. S. Badger.
John J. Woody, born Feb. 27, 1862, married Willie Lillard.
Jesse M. Woody, born Feb. 27, 1864, married Areva Baits.
Emma Woody, born Feb. 5, 1866, married Wm. Austin.

CARLO BALL.—THOMAS L. BALL.

During his years of residence in Wise County the subject of this sketch stood for rugged, honest citizenship. He did not aspire to lead politically or socially, but was content to be a plain citizen, the kind that responds to every demand that good citizenship imposes. The highest encomium that can be placed on a man is, not that he is learned and cultured nor accomplished, but that he is honest. This, in truth, can be said of Carlo Ball. He was born in Kentucky in 1834, came to Hopkins County, Texas, in 1851, and in the fall of 1854, came to Wise County when the number of families here could be counted very nearly on one hand. He assumed his part bravely in all the fortudinous circumstances that environed



CARLO BALL.

the pioneer citizens, and through it all succeeded in rearing and educating a large family who have become an honor to their parents and county. Mr. Ball is the son of Moses Ball and wife whose photographs are reproduced in this section. They, too, were original settlers of the steadfast kind. At an early date, Carlo Ball married Clarinda, the oldest daughter of Jackson J. Conelly, who, with his wife, came very early to this frontier and remained until their deaths. Staunch, true friends of the country and its best interests. They also were the parents of Tip Conelly, whose life was sacrificed to the Indians in the engagement in which Tom Weatherby was killed and Clabe Cates shot in the head with an arrow. Mr. Conelly and Mr. Ball built the first flouring mill erected in Wise County, this just off the Gainsville road about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles northeast of Decatur, contiguous to the old homeplace of Mr. Ball. To obtain the machinery Mr. Conelly made a trip to New York State and had it shipped to Louisiana, from where it was hauled overland to Wise County. Mr. and Mrs. Conelly had several daughters and one son, all of whom were married and whose names are: Mrs. Carlo Ball, Mrs. Napoleon Stone, Mrs. Joshua Shreves, Mrs. R. A. Boyd, Mrs. W. H. Cook. The son, Jose J. Conelly, married a Ball.

Mr. and Mrs. Moses Ball also reared a large family of children who are intermingled by marriage with some of the best-known citizens of Wise County. Their names are presently: Carlo Ball, Mrs. Wm. Carroll, Mrs. Joseph Marlett, Mrs. Fred Elson, Mrs. Wm. Dixon, Mrs. Ed Ray, Mrs. Joe Brown, Jim Ball deceased, Mrs. Dick Reegeer, deceased. Carlo Ball is now a resident of the Pan Handle of Texas, but as his representative in Wise County he has left behind a son, Thomas Lafayette Ball, who stands for all those sterling qualities exhibited in the father. Thomas L. Ball was born on the old Ball place near Decatur, September 24, 1874, and was mainly educated in the public school of Decatur, which he religiously attended for a number of years, or until he had mastered the rudiments of a practical education. At about the age of 26 he taught a term of school at Flat Rock Schoolhouse, and then returned

himself to school at Decatur. During the interim of his school sessions he did hard physical labor on the farm. By conviction and heritage he is a Republican in political belief, and in 1902 became a candidate for postmaster at Decatur. He was successful in being appointed and took office March 11, 1902. On February 27, 1906, he was reappointed for a second term. Beyond all question Mr. Ball has made one of the most capable



MR. MOSES BALL.

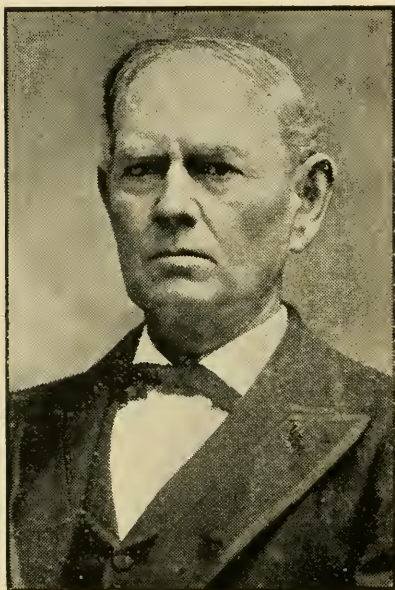


MRS. MOSES BALL.

and accommodating officers ever charged with the duties of handling the mail at Decatur, and in addition thereto he has won the gratitude of the community by being instrumental in having established the system of rural mail delivery here. He has been happily married to Miss Stanley, daughter of one of the substantial farmers of Wise County.

COL. GEORGE B. PICKETT.

The biographer records a most interesting character in detailing the life of Col. George Bible Pickett. He touched the life of the frontier at many points and participated in more varied experiences than fall to the lot of the majority of his human brothers. Born July 9, 1832, at Owensboro, Ky., he came with his father's family to Red River County and spent the period of his youth since 1842 there. In September, 1850, Col.



COL. G. B. PICKETT.



MRS. G. B. PICKETT.

Pickett was married to Cordelia Scarborough, a daughter of a pioneer settler in Red River County. His father, Rev. Willis M. Pickett, was a Baptist minister, and probably preached one of the first sermons in Red River County on coming there in 1842. He also organized churches and engaged in the work of the ministry over North Texas.

At the age of 21, and in August, 1854, Col. Pickett made a

prospecting trip to Wise County. He started in company with a group of prospective settlers, of which he was the youngest member. Reaching Denton County, the country grew wild and dangerous in appearance, and all but Col. Pickett turned back. He came on, crossed Wise County, and visited Hunt's ranch in the western part. On his adventurous return, he ran amuck of a band of Indians encamped on Denton Creek, and had some perilous experiences during the night of his detention in their midst. However, he was allowed to proceed the following morning without serious consequences. Col. Pickett then moved to Wise County to live, bringing Mrs. Pickett. They bought the claim of Jim Rogers, about four miles north of Decatur, which they occupied for some time. They then moved to their present abode, which is about a mile southeast of the original homesite. Col. and Mrs. Pickett have reared a large family, the first-born being Mary, who was married to Milton W. Shoemaker, of Decatur; the next, Bettie, married to Thos. J. McMurray, of Decatur; one son, Augustus, married Maggie Fullingim; two other daughters, Elizabeth and Electra, are at home. Since his entrance into the County Col. Pickett has entered seriously into many phases of the county life. Originally he was owner of a great herd of cattle; when the war came up, he raised a full company of volunteers whose history has been given in preceding pages; his activity in behalf of quietude in the county at the close of the war won him the enmity of the elements responsible for the disquietude, and his life for a number of years was rendered vexatious and uncomfortable. He served the county two terms as County Judge and five terms as representative in the legislature, leaving his stamp upon much permanent and beneficial legislation. He was the author of the bill which authorized the organization of the ranger forces which tended in great part to subdue the Indians after their years of ravages. Some one spoke truly of him when he was described as being "a forceful public speaker, pleasing in address, picturesque in language, full of solid fact and anecdote, courtly and chivalrous."

SAMUEL L. TERRELL.—C. V. TERRELL.—
JOHN J. TERRELL.

The family which bears the above name has long been prominent in the social, political and business life of this county. Mr. Terrell, the forebear, was born in Franklin County, Mississippi, November 13, 1829, in which county he lived until he went with his parents to Pulaski County, Arkansas, when he was about six years of age. In the schools



JOHN J. TERRELL.

of his native county and in those of Little Rock he received proficient training in the fundamentals of an education, and afterwards taught two terms in Point Coupee Parish, Louisiana, one before his marriage and one following that event, which occurred in Pulaski County, Arkansas, in 1852, when he took to wife Miss Emily C. Kellam. After closing his school in Louisiana, Mr. Terrell returned to Arkansas, where he busied himself in closing the details of his wife's estate. In 1854 he came to Texas and settled in Upshur County on Sulphur Creek, where he conducted

another school for one term. He had made a prospective trip to this frontier, which ended in his decision to locate here, and in November, 1854, he returned to Wise County, accompanied by his wife and his wife's brother, Jacob Kellam, to become a permanent settler. For one dollar per acre Mr. Terrell purchased the claim of a Mr. Comstock, in the neighborhood of Denton Creek, in the east part of the county; hereon he erected a six-

teen-foot-square log cabin, necessity forcing the family for some time to do without either windows or door shutters to the house, such conveniences being unobtainable in the county. Upon the organization of the county in 1856, Mr. Terrell was selected as one of the first county commissioners, and was also elected justice of the peace for his precinct. At the beginning of Indian hostilities he removed with his family to Decatur, which at the time boasted of but about six families. Mr. Terrell for a number of years conducted a merchandise establishment, and when Decatur began to grow erected the first stone building built in the town. Mrs. Terrell was born in Pulaski County, Arkansas, November 20, 1832. On her father's side she is directly descended from the family of which the famous statesman, John C. Calhoun, was also a descendant.

Mr. Terrell has been dead a number of years, but Mrs. Terrell remains hale and hearty, one of the pioneer mothers descended from those tempestuous times. She recalls many exciting incidents and occurrences which space limits forbid describing here. During the days of Indian troubles her home in Decatur was one of the special retreats of outsiders seeking refuge and safety. She can recall vividly having seen Indians in her own barn late at night preparing to take away her horses, and this in the



MRS. S. L. TERRELL.

village of Decatur. In connection with other Indian experiences she remembers making the winding-sheets for the burial of the murdered Huff women; also she it was who dressed the scalp of the savage killed by Captain Hill's company of rangers in the Keep house fight. Mr. and Mrs. Terrell reared an interesting and accomplished family of children, whose essential individual facts of history are as follows: L. P. Terrell,

the oldest, was twice married; first to Carrie Scarborough; secondly and following her death, to Emma Watson. John J. Terrell, the present land commissioner of Texas, was married to Jennie Sanders. Malinda Bell was married to Lute Renshaw; Charles Vernon Terrell, ex-state senator and present county judge, married Etta May; Jacob Preston married first Sallie Lanier, following whose death he married Sallie Phillips; Mary Elizabeth was married to Stephen A. Lillard; Fannie Ida was married to Walter Cooper; Lillie Rowena was married to Dr. D. H. Payne; Laura Emma was married to J. Foster Lillard and Will Eugene Terrell married Mae Lillard.

Charles Vernon Terrell, the third son of Mr. and Mrs. S. L. Terrell, is a native son of Wise County, having been born twelve miles east of Decatur, May 2, 1861. His early schooling was received at Decatur, the schools best remembered by him being those of Professor McConnell, Mr. J. D. White's and Dr. John A. Embry, as well as Parson Haynes'. As a young man Judge Terrell was averse to confinement as clerk in his father's store and chose freighting and outdoor work instead, which is largely accountable for the superb physical strength and sturdiness of form and carriage which he presently enjoys. As a lad he loitered quite frequently about the court house, his father's residence being near at hand, and here, while listening to the legal debates and oratory of the lawyers he conceived the ambition to become a lawyer, which led to his beginning legal studies in 1884 under the firm of Carswell & Fuller. He was also influenced in the choice of a profession by his elder brother, John J. Terrell, who, with much foresight, saw ahead the opportunities for young men of trained skill and cultivated intellect. At the end of his student course Judge Terrell was granted license to practice at the bar, by Judge F. E. Piner. He was immediately placed in the race for city attorney by his friends. In 1892 he was elected county attorney and served four years, during the first year of which, or in 1893, he was married to Miss Etta May, at the time an efficient and admired teacher in the public school. Her home was at Cameron, Texas. As county attorney Mr. Terrell made an enviable record, religiously devoting himself to his duties and quitting with

an accumulation of experience, ability and reputation that ended in his being elected as the senatorial representative from the Thirty-first District, which comprised Denton, Wise and Montague Counties. In the senate Judge Terrell was a close student of men and affairs as he has ever been in all the relations of life into which he has entered. He was also instrumental in achieving much beneficial legislation, and is responsible for the location of the North Texas Normal College at Denton. He served a full term in the senate and retired to private practice, but again entered the arena of politics in 1906, when he was selected as the judge of Wise County.

Judge Terrell is a sterling, sincere, straightforward type of man, loves his home, loves his country and loves his people; in fact, patriotism and loyalty are his chief characteristics. He is possessed of a strong sense of duty and is inherently firm and unalterable in whatever course or policy he thinks is right. Withal he is possessed of a cautious business sense and during the tenure of his present office Wise County will be honestly, efficiently and progressively governed.

The career of Hon. John J. Terrell, second son and second in line of birth of the children of Samuel L. and Mrs. Terrell, and present land commissioner of Texas, is regarded with pride by his fellow citizens of Wise County, who have viewed his climb from obscurity to the lofty altitudes of state position and statewide reputation. This sentiment of pride is heightened by the fact of Mr. Terrell's Wise County nativity, he having been born here January 28, 1857, in a log cabin, newly built by his father, near the eastern boundary of the county, in the vicinity of the mouth of Catlett Creek.

Mr. Terrell began life in Wise County enshrouded in the mist and cloud of frontier deprivation and isolation, an environment that has contributed to the darkening of many a talented life through the sheer denial of opportunity and outlet. Some men, however, illuminate their own path; such a man is Mr. Terrell. He began an early, manly fight against the envioning shadows,

spreading a light about himself in which he worked straight upward to one of the highest and most responsible positions in the gift of a great state. Limitations of space forbid minute details of Mr. Terrell's Wise County career. He was early honored here with the positions of surveyor and district clerk, which in combination with private enterprises and real estate transactions kept him energetically employed for a number of years. Then in 1887, through Hon. R. M. Hall, land commissioner of Texas, he was extended an opportunity to go up higher, and accepted. Mr. Hall appointed him surveyor and classifier of state public school lands, which led subsequently to his clerkship in the land office at Austin and ultimately to his election as land commissioner.

Mr. Terrell married May 13, 1887, Miss Jennie Sanders, who was born near Nashville, Tennessee, August 28, 1865. Mrs. Terrell is a beautiful and accomplished woman of original pioneer stock of Tennessee, but has been a resident of Texas since the age of nine years. To Mr. and Mrs. Terrell have been born four children, three of whom are living, as follows: Oscar Otis, born at Decatur; Minnie, Myrtle and Jennie Jewell, born at Austin.

The following brief resume of Mr. Terrell's official career is the contribution of Hon. James T. Robison, chief clerk of the General Land Office, Austin.

"He was elected commissioner of the General Land Office of Texas, November, 1902, and assumed the duties of that very important and responsible office January 10, 1903. He was twice re-elected, the last time over active opposition, and though his third term, received in the Democratic primary over his opponent the largest majority ever given one Democrat over another in the history of the state. Though he is strongly urged to again ask re-election, he declines to accept further political favors. For twelve years prior to Mr. Terrell's election he had been an employe of the land office, during which time he had been promoted by every successive commissioner, serving the last four years as chief clerk. Such was Mr. Terrell's comprehension of the purpose for which the public lands were dedicated and his knowledge of its provisions, under the guise of law, that

he assumed the difficult and laborious task of correcting the evil through the legislature. Though failure was his first reward, his two years' conduct of the office, in the interest of the school fund for which the land had been set apart, instead of in the interest of those wanting to speculate upon the land, was such that his views became popular and were enacted into the law of 1905. This law put sales upon the business basis of advertising the land in the broadest possible way and of selling to the one who would pay the most for it. Notwithstanding the best lands had theretofore been sold, yet under this law the land sold during the first year brought to the school fund in round numbers, \$5,000,000.00 more than the same quantity of better land had theretofore brought. His land policy has come to stay. The Supreme Court of this state, in a decision in a land case (see *Estes vs. Terrell*, 15th Texas Court Reporter, page 445), had to say: 'The policy of selling the school lands to the highest bidder is a wise one,' The public has the most explicit confidence in Mr. Terrell's personal and official integrity. While of a modest bearing and quiet demeanor, he is fearless in his advocacy of the moral side of all public questions, and submits to the dictation of no one. The belief that truth will triumph is a part of his very nature. Though Mr. Terrell is firm in his manner, yet he is kind and generous, and every one of the eighty-five employes who have from the first until now served under him in the land office love him."

STANHOPE PASCHALL.—J. T. PASCHALL.—
W. D. PASCHALL.

Stanhope Paschall was one of the very earliest arrivals in Wise County, coming in 1855 and settling on Deep Creek, one of the oldest and most prominent communities of the time. He was born in Dixon County, Tennessee, in 1824, December 28th; before leaving Tennessee, he married Miss Martha Duke. The date of his arrival in Upshur County, Texas, was 1853, from which county he came to Wise. Records of Mr. Paschall's high usefulness to the community as an artisan in wood and iron are

left in an old day-book retained by his sons, which exhibits the thrift and energy of his nature and his meritorious transactions with the pioneer people.

Mr. Paschall has bequeathed two sons to present day Wise County life who have been instrumental in its material upbuilding. These are J. T. and W. D. Paschall, who, by their high characters as men have not only honored themselves and

the section in which they live, but have conferred special credit upon the pioneer parents who bore them.



STANHOPE PASCHALL.

J. T. Paschall is an estimable farmer of the Deep Creek section. He was born in Dixon County, Tennessee, December 13, 1849, came to Wise County with his father, and in 1875 married Josie Goodger, to which union eight children — four boys and four girls — were born.

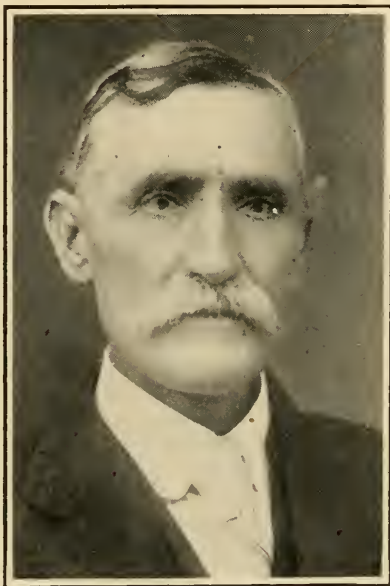
W. D. Paschall is numbered amongst the best known and most influential farmers and business men of Wise County. He is a native son of Wise County, having been born on the old Deep Creek farm, December 26, 1857, the

year of the establishment of the county seat and the year following the organization of the county. On January 20, 1886, Mr. Paschall married Miss Fannie Belle Stamps, and they have had five children, three of whom are living, represented in one boy and two girls, the former being 18 years of age. Mr. Paschall is comfortably located within four miles of the town of Boyd. He is one of the county's leaders in every movement that tends to affect the condition of the

farmer. He is a fluent writer, and his contributions to the county press, touching upon local problems, evince a widespread interest. He is connected prominently with one of the large farmers' insurance organizations, and in him the farmers have deservedly reposed unlimited trust and confidence.

ANDREW J. MANN.

The old community on Deep Creek has produced some of the highest types of citizenship that ever went forth from any country or section. The community life there has seemingly tended toward the generation of strong, true qualities of manhood in all the pioneer sons who have been bred in it. A. J. Mann is a typical representative of that experience, and stands forth to-day one of the capable, trusted farmers and business men of Wise County. Mr. Mann was born in Upshur County, Texas, January 5, 1851, the son of John Mann and the youngest of thirteen children. In 1858 he came to Deep Creek, Wise County, and with the exception of seven years spent in Arizona and New Mexico, has been a resident of the county since that date. June 29, 1882 he was married to Della Whorton, the daughter of a citizen of Oliver Creek, and to them have been born six children. The oldest, Charlie, is married and lives in New Mexico; Frank, the next, is in school at Waco;



A. J. MANN.

the third son, Grover, is married and lives on the old farm on Deep Creek. The youngest children, Lela, Whorton and Burch, remain with their parents who presently reside at Decatur.

Mr. Mann is the trusted president of one of the county farmers' insurance companies.

LAWRENCE L. WARD.—HENRY L. WARD.—
J. LAWRENCE WARD.

Henry L. and Rev. J. Lawrence Ward, the sons of Lawrence L. Ward, have attained to positions of prominence in the church and commercial realms of Texas. Their father was a native of Elbert County, Ga., born April 3, 1829, married Lucy A. Marshall, of Chambers County, Ala., and located on Deep Creek, Wise County, in the year of 1858. The wife was born December 18, 1835.



MR. L. L. WARD.



MRS. L. L. WARD.

The father, Lawrence L. Ward, was one of the efficient representative citizens of his time. For a number of years he was honored with the office of Justice of the Peace of his precinct, a very responsible position in the early days of the county. Later on Mr. Ward served the county as its Chief Justice, the office of County Judge in the first years of the county organization. When Indian troubles became rife Mr. Ward aligned himself with the Deep Creek militia company, was elected its First Lieutenant, and in this capacity served many years as the defender of the county. His children had the beginnings of their education on Deep Creek under the able tutorship of Robert Walker. The children of Lawrence Ward, Sr., and wife are Mary, who married Mark Oates, of Rhome; Henry L., married Miss May Trewhitt; Laura J. and John G., who died in early youth; Wm. E., married Miss Clementine Paschall; J. F. married Miss Lizzie Whiteside; J. L., married Miss Jennie Beard; Ella, married J. D. Ballard; Lindsay died in infancy.

Henry L. Ward was born November 9, 1854, near Gilmer, Upshur County, Texas. When about three years of age he was brought to Deep Creek, Wise County, where his early boyhood was spent. Mr. Ward's ascent into the business world has been won step by step. At the age of 20 he joined Capt. George Stevens' ranger company and served for a while on the frontier, following which he went into the store of J. K. Ezell, at Aurora, as clerk. He followed general trading, principally in cattle, until 1884, when he was elected County Clerk of Wise County. His marriage followed in 1885 at Aurora. After two terms as County Clerk, Mr. Ward removed to Springtown, Parker County, and joined his brother, J. L. Ward, in a general mercantile business which was conducted under the name of Ward Bros. until 1901, when Mr. Ward removed to Decatur. His children are: Maud, married to Dr. J. F. Ford, of Decatur; Grady, a young man at school, and Frank, aged 10 years. As a business man and citizen Mr. Ward enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him, which includes most of the people of the county. He is an indefatigable worker in many good causes, being closely identified with the management of the Baptist College and of the affairs of the Baptist Church. His business

judgment is safe and true, the energetic application of which has led him to the accretion of considerable material means. He is investigative, cautious and thoughtful, and represents the very highest type of citizenship, otherwise personified in religious devotion to duty in secular life and devotion to religious duty in spiritual life.

Rev. J. Lawrence Ward has recently been called to a larger field of usefulness in the Baptist Church affairs of the State, which is the corresponding secretaryship of the Texas Baptist Educational Commission, headquarters at Waco. To this responsible position he went from the place of President of Decatur Baptist College, an office he had filled with profound credit to himself and growth and success to the school. Mr. Ward's early life was spent on Deep Creek, this county. He was born there and hewed out his early career in positions under its wholesome, pure influences. When a young man he took a clerkship in a store at Aurora, in which village he was married about this time. He then served two other terms as a clerk at Rhome and Decatur, when he opened a store at Springtown, Parker County. Mr. Ward was successful in business, but retired and studied for the ministry at Baylor College. The pastorate of the Baptist Church at Decatur followed his graduation, which position yielded to his acceptance of the Presidency of the College. Analogous to his brother, Henry L. Ward, he is highly regarded by the people of this section. Besides being both devout and intellectual he has evinced strong demonstrated qualities of executiveness. He has merited the great respect and friendship of the people of Wise County, and will doubtless achieve like relations in the broader field to which he has gone.

MRS. MARGARET MANN.—W. J. MANN.

[Mrs. Margaret Mann is the surviving wife of James Mann, who entered the county with Sam Woody as original prospector in 1853. At this writing Mrs. Mann is 73 years of age, 53 years of which have been spent in Wise County. She is one of the citizens who knows what a frontier life means, having indulged

to the full in its hardships and joys. She feels that she has been one of the humble instruments in the hands of an all-wise Providence for the upbuilding and development of the County of Wise. Mrs. Mann is a native Tennessean, born there in Roan County, and removed to Texas on the date aforementioned. In coming to this territory she came with her husband via Parker County, being guided by an Indian, the interpreter of the fort at Ft. Worth. This was in April, 1854, and Mrs. Mann only remembers one family in the county at the time, this being Tom McCarroll's. Mr. Woody was at that time engaged in building his log house. Mrs. Mann is the mother of 11 children, eight of whom are living, as follows: W. J. Mann, lives in Wise County; George Mann, Wise County; Mary Ferguson, Wise County; Mrs. Nannie Simpson, Wise County; Mrs. Fannie Swift, Hall County; Mrs. Allie Eddins, Wise County; Robert Mann, Oklahoma; Tom Mann, Paradise.

W. J. Mann was born in Tarrant County, Texas, March 8, 1854, and was brought to Wise County in his infancy. His father, James Mann, settled the old Holmes place in the neighborhood of Deep Creek, so that W. J. grew up under the nurture and inspiration of that section. He recalls many tempestuous experiences of boyhood and young-manhood. He has been upon the trail of the Indian, rode the open in the wake of cattle, farmed and tilled in the fields. He grew strong, rugged and sensible in contact with these burly elements; also he grew into a man of pronounced strength and integrity of character. In the year of 1880 he married Miss Mattie Perkins, following whose death he later married Miss Loutie Lindsey. By both unions Mr. Mann has reared eleven children, whose names are



MRS. MARGARET MANN.

as follows: Lee, the oldest, who married Miss Miranda Gibbons, and who is a popular and progressive merchant at Paradise; Lynn, assistant-postmaster at Decatur; and the following who are at home: Jim, Charlie, Allie, Bessie, Nell, Dick Coke, John Patterson Burleson, Harry Harrison and Thomas Drew. During Cleveland's first administration Mr. Mann served Wise County two terms as sheriff, and the county never had a better one in that capacity. At present he lives on his farm south of Paradise, and is one of the substantial and intelligent men of influence in all county and neighborhood affairs.

ROBERT H. WALLACE.—JOHN H. WALLACE.

Robert H. Wallace was born in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, August 16, 1818, and spent his early youth in that state and in Tennessee. In the latter state in 1848 he married Hulda M. Hardwick, and afterwards removed to Arkansas, where, in Benton County he resided until 1857, when he brought his family to Wise County, their future home. Arriving in Wise County, Mr. Wallace took by pre-emption the tract of land now known as the Halsell place, on the southwest outskirts of Decatur. Here he raised a large family, the names of the children being in succession—

Arabella.

Cynthy J.—married Gum Rhoades.

John H.—born in Benton County, Arkansas, August 12, 1854.

C. M. Wallace.

Emma Wallace—married Louis Calvert of Oklahoma.

Mary Wallace—married Anderson Acres.

W. F. Wallace—married Ida Foss, Washington.

Mr. Wallace died in 1873. He is remembered as a good, strong man and citizen of his times, and as an active member of the local militia companies during the war and Indian troubles.

John H. Wallace and Mrs. Gum Rhoades are the only two children of the elder Wallace now living in Wise County. Both

are generally well liked for the many good qualities possessed by them. Mr. Wallace for a number of years has taken a leading part in the various affairs that affect his community and county. He made one of the most systematic and businesslike commissioners the county has been honored with. During his tenure of the office of commissioner, the county began the erection of the beautiful courthouse at the county seat, and it was largely through Mr. Wallace's taste, direction and influence that this structure was reared as presently proportioned. To him was assigned the task of representing the county during the building of the courthouse, during which time he was persistently on duty, carefully watching that all construction and improvements were made in accordance with contract. Mr. Wallace now lives on his farm about four miles northwest of Decatur, but he keeps constantly in touch with the current affairs of the county and public generally. He is progressive and enterprising and enjoys the high confidence of all who know him. Doubtless no county citizen appreciates the responsibilities of citizenship more than he, nor performs them more willingly. Since its organization Mr. Wallace has been the president of the Wise County Old Settlers' Association, and by his efforts and those of his associates and executive committeemen has succeeded in resurrecting the old settlers from their place of neglect and thrusting them forward into the appreciation of the later generations.

Mr. Wallace was a typical pioneer boy, sharing in all the joys and hardships of the time, and recalls many experiences. Among them is the recollection of the memorable night when as a guard over his father's horses he shot an Indian who was attempting to reach the stable to steal them. He was sitting inside the house at the time and fired out of an open window; the Indian jumped and yelled, but escaped in the timber, leaving stains of blood behind.

Mr. Wallace has been twice married, first in 1877 to Hopie Calvert, who died in November, 1893. On December 30, 1896, Mr. Wallace was married to Mattie E. Killough. To both unions seven children have been born. Mr. Wallace has been a citizen of Wise County since 1857.

DR. THOMAS STEWART.—MRS. JULIA STEWART.—
J. C. CARPENTER.

Mrs. Julia A. Stewart, aged 84 years, one of the oldest citizens living to represent the pioneer period, with bright and undiminished mind contributes a sketch of the life of herself and husband during



DR. THOMAS STEWART.



MRS. JULIA A. STEWART.

the early days of the county, which deserves to be wholly reproduced here, but is abridged in the interest of economy of space. The following excerpts are taken from Mrs. Stewart's contribution.

Dr. Thomas A. Stewart was born September 14, 1822, in Indiana County, Pennsylvania. He was an early emigrant to the state of Illinois, and in 1855 was one of the first arrivals in Wise County. Dr. Stewart married Julia A. Brady, sister of Judge W. W. Brady, of Wise County, February 8, 1842. Mrs. Stewart was born June 21, 1823. Mrs. Stewart thus describes the

emergence of her party into Texas: "We crossed the Red River December 24, 1855. With us were W. W. Brady and our five children. When we drove out of Red River bottom we were struck with awe and admiration at the vast plains and the varied landscape, with the scattered fields of fall-sown grain green and beautiful. It seemed to us we had landed in Paradise when we compared the country with frozen, bleak Illinois."

Parker County was the planned destination, but after crossing Wise County and observing its advantages, Dr. Stewart decided to locate here. Mrs. Stewart says: "In West Fork bottom the wild rye was knee-deep and so green and pretty."

Roving about the trackless forests, the party came upon Ben Crews, who directed them to a suitable camp on Deep Creek, and after some time spent there, a location was made on Oliver Creek, where lands were purchased and a home started. Mrs. Stewart says: "We found the largest-hearted and most generous people here in Texas we had ever met in life." Her interesting description of the character of life lived must give way to more essential facts found further on in her notes. At the beginning of Indian troubles Dr. Stewart grew discouraged and planned to return to Illinois, a move which Mrs. Stewart successfully pleaded against. Cattle were then bought and a ranch started on Sandy Creek, resulting in Dr. Stewart becoming quite wealthy, but a fortune which was afterward sacrificed to savages and thieves. The Sand Hill community then became their home for a number of years, but in 1867 the family moved to Kansas, thence to Colorado, and from there to California and Oregon, finally back to Texas.

Dr. Stewart was a pioneer physician in Wise County. He went at the call of duty with pill-bags behind and Winchester before. He was a great hunter and it was also necessary to watch for Indians. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and enjoyed the respect and confidence of the people and was for years one of the leading physicians. Being of adventurous temperament, he had gone to California in the gold excitement of 1849. At the approach of the Civil War he enlisted as surgeon on Colonel Sweet's staff, but later became exempt for being over the required age. He soon joined the frontier service and

was assigned to Captain Ward's company, following which he moved his family to Buffalo Springs. After some years' service he returned to Decatur and lived until his removal to Kansas. The latter years of his life were passed in Oregon. Stricken with an incurable disease, he returned to Decatur, and in June, 1899, died in the home of his daughter, Mrs. Mary G. Shown, surrounded by friends and relatives. He lies buried in Sand Hill Cemetery. Dr. Stewart is survived by his wife, Mrs. Julia A. Stewart, and the following children: Mrs. Mary G. Shown, Jacksboro; Mrs. S. C. Cargill, Davidson, Oklahoma; Mrs. M. E. Brown, Markley, Texas; Thomas L. Stewart, California.

Mrs. Stewart closes her notes as follows: "I lived much on the frontier; have helped many that came in to find homes; I took them in and cared for their families without charge; I only asked them to do likewise for those who came to them as they came to me. I am now 84 years old. I have worked hard and have no earthly goods—nothing to elog my wings when God calls me to go up higher. Wise County pioneers, I hope to meet you all in heaven."

J. C. CARPENTER.

A man that had a broad acquaintance and many sincere friends over this section was Jesse C. Carpenter, who married Mary Stewart, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Mrs. Stewart, in Butler County, Kansas, December 26, 1867. Mr. Carpenter was a native of North Carolina, in Surrey County, in which state he was born January 16, 1841. Until the date of his death he was one of the foremost citizens of Wise County and a very active and successful cattleman and business man. On the night of August 25, 1893, he was struck and killed by lightning while engaged in unloading a train of cattle at Decatur. Writing of the fatal occurrence and the man, some one truthfully said of him, the excerpt being reproduced from a local paper as follows: "Mr. Carpenter emigrated from North Carolina while yet a young man, and located in Wise County in 1863. His

education was quite limited, but what he lacked in knowledge of books was amply made up in native ability. He was a live, restless business man, prompt in keeping all his promises and engagements. His purse, heart and hand were always open to his friends and those in trouble. And while the writer of this has been intimately associated with Mr. Carpenter socially and in business matters for the last thirty years, would not write



MR. J. C. CARPENTER.



MRS. J. C. CARPENTER-SHOWN.

him down as being perfect. Yet his faults were few and the noble traits in his character were such that those who knew him best were disposed to count his failings virtues. He was true to friends and his country."

A few years ago Mrs. Carpenter was married to Mr. Doc Shown, and now lives in Jacksboro, Texas. She is one of the intelligent, noble women remaining to us from that period. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter are Bob and Jess, and Dottie who married W. H. Portwood.

T. PERRIN.

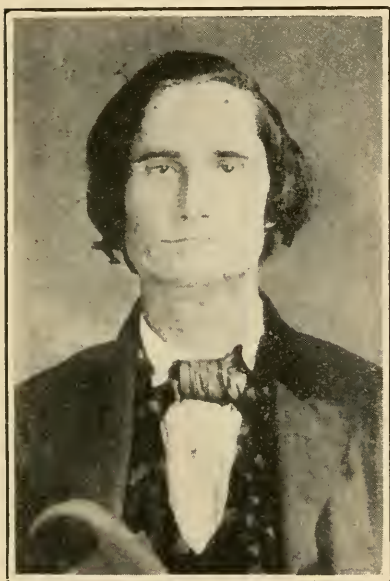
Temoleon Perrin was born in Rock Castle County, Kentucky, October 16, 1852, and was brought to Texas and Wise County by his father, Wm. Perrin, when he was about two years old. Mr. Perrin is quiet and unassuming by nature, but is one of the best of friends when once his friendship has been won. He is a member of one of the best known and best respected families of the pioneer days—a family that has always stood by Wise County in all her troubles and misfortunes. Mr. Perrin is a member of the executive committee of the Old Settlers' Association and has always shown a willingness to do his part in every instance. He was married in 1882 to Jennie Sensibaugh, a member of another old settler family, and five children have been born to them, the oldest being now 18. Mr. and Mrs. Perrin are comfortably located on a farm south of Decatur.

DR. WM. RENSHAW.—J. A. RENSHAW.—L. RENSHAW.

The name Renshaw is interwoven with the successive stages of development of this county, beginning in 1859, and is still in continuance. In the latter year Dr. Wm. Renshaw arrived here with his family from White County, Tennessee. He was born, however, in Illinois, in the town of Decatur, Sangamon County, March 9, 1822. He afterwards emigrated to Warren County, Tennessee, where he read medicine under his future wife's uncle, and on December 23, 1847, he married Sarah Worthington. Dr. Renshaw then settled in White County and lived some years practicing his profession. He also served one or two terms in the Tennessee legislature. In 1853, before any settlements had been made in Wise County, Dr. Renshaw made an adventurous trip to this section, and through the assistance of the Cooke County land office, laid a locating certificate over a large and rich body of land in Catlett Creek bottom some miles east of Decatur. In 1859 Dr. Renshaw brought out his family overland in wagons and established a home on his land, the place

becoming known historically later on as the Renshaw place. Dr. Renshaw remained here until about 1870, when he moved his family to Decatur, where ultimately he was interested in a drug store business. He died May 20, 1887.

Mrs. Sarah Renshaw was born in Warren County, Tennessee, October 16, 1826. She lived a long life in Decatur and vicinity, raised a large family of children and was esteemed to be one of



DR. WM. RENSHAW.



MRS. DR. WM. RENSHAW

the best and most Christian-like women that ever came to the county. Throughout her life she was a devoted member of the Baptist Church and lived daily in as near accordance with its principles and teachings as she knew how. She was gathered to her final and deserved rest August 16, 1904.

No citizen contributed more to the progress, health and happiness of the pioneer communities than Dr. Renshaw. He was a broadly intelligent man, a splendid physician and active and

persistent in his calling, his territory of practice extending from as far east as Denton County to Jack County on the west. To Dr. and Mrs. Renshaw were born the following children: J. A., married Lizzie Perrin; Lucius, married Malinda Bell Terrell; Mary Emma, died young; Eva Dorinda, married John W. Hogg; Alice, married John Ray; Hattie, married R. H. Beall. All the above were born in Sparta, Tennessee. The following are Wise County children: Charles Franklin, married Rhoda Pinkstaff; Eugenia Bell, married James Wright; Sarah Josephine, married Judge W. H. Bullock; William S., married Luna Kenny; John B., married Anna Calhoun and lives in California. The two oldest sons of Dr. and Mrs. Renshaw, J. A. and Lucius, have elung to the old inheritance on Catlett Creek and have gradually bought up and extended their possessions until they own a considerable portion of the region, besides numerous horses and cattle. They are wide-awake, enterprising, shrewd and careful business men and farmers. They also enjoy the confidence of the people, as men of the highest integrity, honor and character, which heightens their worth and value as citizens.

J. A. or Add Renshaw was born in Sparta, White County, Tennessee, October 21, 1848, married March 23, 1869, Lizzie Perrin, daughter of Samuel Perrin. Their children are as follows: Lucius, died young; Ella, married S. Hoyl; Will, married Anna McCaskey; Gordon, married Larue Sandusky; Ethel, at home; Edgar, married Alice Arnett; Sally, Holley, Charlie and Gladys, at home.

Lute Renshaw was born September 18, 1850, in Sparta, White County, Tennessee; married February 17, 1875, Malinda Belle Terrell, daughter of Samuel L. Terrell of Decatur. Their children are: La Fayette, married Jennie Neel, lives in Rhome; Eula, teacher in Decatur High School; Allie, Bessie, Sam, Lutie, John, Baseomb, Horace and Ralph, at home.

HENRY AND TOM JENNINGS.

Henry and Tom Jennings retain a hold upon the affections of all those in Wise County who became informed of the brave and

gallant manner in which these two, in connection with others, defended the county during the hours when it was being attacked by savage Indians. There was never a fight or a chase, never a night's sentinel, but that one or both of the Jennings' were concerned therein.

Both were close companions of Captain George Stevens in his many forays with the human beasts that preyed upon the people of Wise County. They were born in Lowndes County, Alabama, June 22, 1830, and October 8, 1827, the first date being the birth of Tom and the latter of Henry. Tom Jennings married Emeline Finley and to them five children were born. Henry Jennings married Emeline Johnson in the State of Arkansas, and to them no children were born. Henry Jennings last year passed over the great divide to again become a traveler in a new



MR. AND MRS. TOM JENNINGS.

country, but a far happier one than his domicile on the frontier of Wise County. Tom lives quietly about six miles northwest of Decatur, still hearty and in the enjoyment of life. Both have made worthy citizens and have shed a lustre on the citizenship of which they were a part when their blood ran warm and active.

JOHN A. WASSON.

John A. Wasson has been a citizen of Wise County since 1859. He is 61 years of age, having been born March 14, 1846, and is one of the best preserved men in Wise County. His life has

largely been spent in the open, which has enabled him to drink deep draughts of God's enlivening ozone and to retain vigor and strength as a consequence. Mr. Wasson's early youth was spent in Missouri and Kansas. He then came to Wise County and followed farming and cattle driving. The most of his life has been spent in stock dealing of one kind and another, though in later years he has upon numerous occasions made the town of Decatur an excellent peace officer. He was married March 20, 1867, to Mrs. Allen Bryant, of Van Zandt County, and to them was born one child, Josie by name, who on reaching womanhood married S. P. Smith, a prominent business man of Decatur. During the war Mr. Wasson was twice enlisted in the service of the Confederacy, going away the first time with Captain Pickett's Company. At the termination of the war he was serving in defense of the frontier in a ranger company.

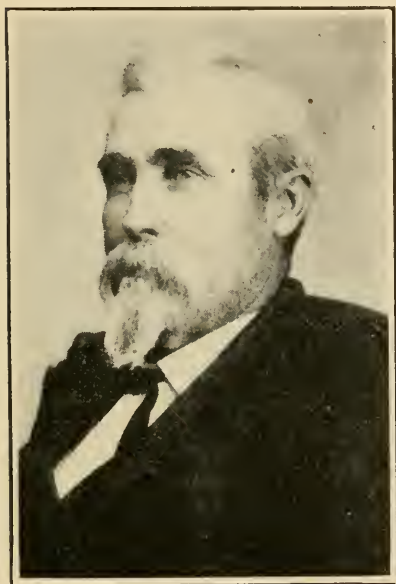
R. M. COLLINS.

The subject of this sketch became well known to the pioneers and the subsequent period as its ablest writer and editor, he being looked upon for many years as the leader of discussion and thought on political and allied questions. He was also gifted with Irish wit and the heavenly capacity for seeing the gleam of sunshine that accompanies every dark cloud. Mr. Collins was born in Bradley County, Tennessee, January 20, 1838; came to Wise County at a very early date, and married May 7, 1868, Miss Margaret A. Reed, at Denton, Texas. Mrs. Collins was born in Camden County, Tennessee, September 1, 1849. To them the following children were born: Effie, born in Denton, married T. E. Ponder; Richard E. Collins, joint editor and proprietor of the Wise County *Messenger*, Decatur; Jessie M., married E. P. Gibson; Buck, lives at Cleburne; Frances, at home.

Mr. Collins' prolonged and tempestuous experiences in the Civil War as a member of the first company that embarked from Wise County, are described in his genuinely interesting and amusing book entitled, "Chapters from the Unwritten History of the War," excerpts from which have been made in the

foregoing pages. His more intimate history is described by his life-long friend, Charles D. Cates, in a newspaper article contributed at the time of Colonel Collins' death in San Antonio, about nine years ago. The following are notes made from that article:

Mr. Collins was of poor parentage, who died when he was but a child. He was bound out under the then existing laws to John Lane, who emigrated to Texas in 1852. Mr. Lane brought



R. M. COLLINS.

Bob Collins with him and settled in Smith County, and some time afterwards died. Bob, then a young man, then came to Wise County with Pleas Bryant, who settled in the valley near Sand Hill. Mr. Collins then obtained what little education he had in the Sand Hill schools, being one year under the guidance of Mr. J. D. White, who, in the goodness of his soul and the interest of struggling young manhood, gave him his tuition free. He then came to Decatur and clerked for Howell & Allen, the first store of Decatur, retaining this position until the beginning of the war, when he entered as

a private and remained throughout its duration, coming out as first lieutenant. After the war he was a merchant both at Decatur and Denton. Later on, he was a hotel and newspaper man, having been editor and proprietor of the Decatur *Post* and Denton *Monitor*. In his later years he was traveling correspondent for the Texas *Live Stock Journal*, in which capacity he took sick and died at San Antonio, December 10, 1898.

Mr. Cates said: "Collins towered away above the ordinary in

native ability, and had not his early education been so woefully neglected, he would have been an intellectual giant. He belonged to the Masonic, I. O. O. F., Knights of Pythias, W. O. W. and Knights of Honor fraternities, and was a member of the M. E. Church. In youth he struggled in obscurity, made a good citizen in life, and died honorable. I have trod the path of life side by side with one of the most noble men I ever knew."

THOMAS S. COGDELL.

The family of the above name left Wise County during the days of civil war strife back in the early sixties, but up to that time had been numbered with the best known and most respected citizens of the county. The old pioneers will be interested in the following essential facts of the Cogdell family history:

Thos. S. Cogdell, the forebear, was born in Sampson County, North Carolina, in March, 1809, his ancestors being originally from Ireland. The young man spent part of his youth in Tennessee, but in 1834 was living in Farmington, Tishomingo County, Mississippi, where he worked as a wood workman and blacksmith. In 1842 in the same county he married Pamela F. Brown, after which he moved to Platte County, Missouri, where the oldest child was born; thence in 1845 or '46 to near Shelbyville, Tennessee. In 1848 Mr. Cogdell brought his family to Cass County, Texas, thence to Dallas County in 1852, and to Wise County in 1854, settling on what is now known as the Holmes place, seven or eight miles southeast of Decatur.

Mrs. Cogdell was born in Lawrence County, Alabama, in about 1824. She was proficiently educated, and began and pursued the education of her first children herself. Mr. Cogdell was almost uneducated, but a man of fine common sense and native ability. Mrs. Cogdell came from an old Scotch Covenanter family which bore an extreme hatred for Wesleyanism. Mr. Cogdell, being a devout and zealous Methodist and remaining so all his life, found it necessary to remove his wife from the influence of her father before he could proceed with matrimonial intentions. Both were strong, independent characters and

neither ever forgot their old religious proclivities. Their respective families were also opposed in politics, one being old line Whigs, the other Jacksonian Democratic. Those were honest days, when people fought for their principles. In Wise County this family was in the thick of the most severe of frontier hardships, but are remembered to have withstood them bravely and with fortitude. In 1865 the family moved to Dallas County,



THOS. S. COGDELL.



MRS. THOS. S. COGDELL.

where Mrs. Cogdell died in March, 1865. Mr. Cogdell died in 1871. Six children came with them to Wise County, namely: Alf B., now an aged and respected citizen of Itasca, Hill County. As a young man Alf B. went from Wise county in the Civil War and his record in successive battles and campaigns reflect upon him profound credit. Mrs. Armenia Ballew, Bosqueville; Mrs. Emily F. Rogers, Waco; Daniel C., Granbury. Mr. Dan Cogdell has lived in Hood County twenty years, and is a wealthy and influential citizen; he is president of the First National Bank of

Granbury and largely interested in land and cattle. He also has a large family: Mrs. Laura Dawson, Houston; Mrs. Russell, died at Llano, Texas. The following were born in Wise County: John W., died early; Thos. S., Jr., who now lives in Hood County, being a substantial farmer and cattle owner, and highly regarded for his upright character. He has only himself and wife in his family; James O., now in Waco; Charles died during the Civil War.

LEMUEL AND NANCY CARTWRIGHT.—DR. J. W. CARTWRIGHT AND C. A. CARTWRIGHT.

Uncle Lem. Cartwright can almost be truthfully described as the pioneer of Methodism in Wise County, for he it was, before



UNCLE LEM CARTWRIGHT.

MRS. NANCY CARTWRIGHT.

any churches could be built, surrendered his home to the first church congregation organized in Wise County. "Old Sway-

back," described in previous chapters, was the Cartwright home before it became the first church. Many hallowed associations cling around "Old Swayback," and in identification with them will ever remain the name of Cartwright.

Lemuel Cartwright was born in Bradley County, Tennessee, November 28, 1818. His father and mother died in his infancy, and he was raised an orphan boy. In 1838 he married Nancy Mounts, who was a native of Bradley County. They came to Texas as early as 1847, and lived in Rusk County, from whence they came to Wise County among the earliest of pioneers. The names of their children are in succession as follows: George, Tom, John W. James, Charlie, Allen, Dock, Lee, and Mary. The fourth son, Charlie, now lives in Wise County, and is a prominent and respected farmer. He is a man of the highest integrity, is continuously found identified with all good movements, and a worthy descendant of the worthy parents who bore him. Mr. Cartwright is another of the valued members of the Old Settlers' Association and a useful committeeman. He was born October 27, 1850, in Rusk County. Came to Wise County in 1854, married, in 1877, Miss Susan B. Gentry. In 1876 he was a member of Capt. Ira Long's Ranger company. Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright have raised nine children. Mrs. Cartwright died in 1903, and is buried at Sand Hill.

Dr. John W. Cartwright, the third son of Mr. and Mrs. Lemuel Cartwright, was one of the best known and most influential Wise County citizens up to the time of his removal to the Pan Handle. The early incidents of his life condensed are as follows: Born in Carroll County, Georgia, in 1845, came to Smith County, Texas, in 1846, and to Wise County in 1854. Enlisted in 1864 under Major Quail, Captain Pickett's company for defense of Wise County against Indians. Entered school in Jacksonville, Texas, at close of war. Returned to Wise County in 1867 and taught a session of school at Sand Hill. Returned to school at Alvarado in 1868, and at Mansfield later. Began reading medicine in 1869 under Dr. A. K. Middleton, Johnson's Station, Tarrant County. Taught second school in Wise County in 1870. Entered Medical College, Louisville, Ky., in 1870. Commenced

the practice of medicine in State of Illinois, because, as Dr. Cartwright says, his tuition and board had consumed his money. Returned to Louisville College in 1873 and graduated. In 1875 he returned to Texas and married Miss Allie Stephens, of Ft. Worth. Dr. and Mrs. Cartwright located in Illinois where the practice of medicine was resumed for several years, or until 1877, when they returned to Decatur to live. Ten years later



DR. J. W. CARTWRIGHT.

Dr. Cartwright moved to within a few miles of Amarillo in the Pan Handle. His territory of practice extended in every direction a hundred or more miles. Dr. Cartwright says that he returned to Decatur from Illinois "to be with the same good people of my boyhood days who had been so ready and willing to aid me in my struggles for an education. Such people as these, like Moses, will continue to live on and on, and when Gabriel shall blow his horn, will come forward with willing hands to continue their good work."

Dr. Cartwright retired from the practice of medicine and located in Amarillo. His ranch lands on which he first located increased in value and augmented his means quite considerably. Seven of the nine children born to Dr. and Mrs. Cartwright are living, named as follows: Chas. L., with wife and three children, live at Dalhart, for three years Methodist minister at that place; Myrtle, married David A. Park, of Canyon City, Texas; Ernest A. Cartwright, True and Johnnie, and two little boys, Hubert and Rolla, are at home.

CAPT. CHARLIE C. THOMPSON.

A typical pioneer is personified in the subject of this sketch. Ever he has been brave, hardy and chivalrous and gallant, a compound of the qualities which go to make an ideal citizen of the frontier. Mr. Thompson is also rugged and independent in his views, and accepts political doctrine only as it accords with his standards of equity. Born in Ray County, Tennessee, May 12, 1834, he abandoned a good home with his father, who was a leading physician, and in 1858, came to Wise County where he has shared in its hardships and difficulties, and aided it towards its present place of eminence. On May 5, 1870, Capt. Thompson married Miss Alice Beason, who has stood side by side with him through his joys and cares. To them has been born three children, two of whom are married. They are Myra, married B. B. Sellars, now at Ft. Worth, and son of Capt. M. D. Sellars, of Decatur; Charlie Alice, married Clyde McMurray, son of Hon. T. J. McMurray, of Decatur; Miss Jessie Thompson remains at home. Capt. Thompson comes from an influential family in Tennessee, and Mrs. Thompson is directly related to one of the best known of Texas educators, who bears her maiden name. Capt. Thompson's record in the Confederate service has been elsewhere described. They live comfortably five miles south of Decatur.



C. C. THOMPSON.

W. A. KING.

When the forty-niners were going to California, William A. King, with a company of travelers came to Texas. He was born in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, August 22, 1827, about 16 miles from Tuscaloosa. In the year of 1840 he was living in the State of Mississippi, from which State he came to Texas in 1849. His first rendezvous was in Hopkins and Lamar



W. A. KING.

Counties, and it was 1860 before he reached Wise County as a permanent settler. On April 27, 1848, in Tishomingo County, Mississippi, Mr. King had married Arena J. Burton, who accompanied him to Texas in the above year. Tishomingo County is now known as Prentiss County. In Wise County Mr. King settled near the old Sand Hill camp ground, and lived there many years, becoming identified as one of the moving spirits in the community. It is as one of the old group of Sand Hill citizens that he is best remembered. Mr. King served for many months in the frontier ranger service, traveling

during the time over a greater part of the wild and unorganized territory to the west of Wise County. He accomplished his part in all the duties of the hour and remains a hale and hearty old pioneer, beloved and respected by all who know him. His children are: Savilla, wife of J. W. Young; Mollie, widowed wife of Tom J. Jarrell; George, of Bowie, Texas; Belle, married C. A. Saunders, of Decatur, and Gus, who married Hattie B. Gentry, and is a prominent stockman of Clay County, Texas.

J. D. WHITE.

The subject of this sketch was born in Greenville, Ford County, Illinois, June 5, 1831, and was educated in the common schools of that county and the Greenville Academy. Among his school-mates was Robert G. Ingersoll, whom Mr. White recalls as a very studious and eloquent young scholar. Mr. White also recalls having heard Abraham Lincoln speak on numerous occasions, both Ingersoll and Lincoln making lasting impressions on his



J. D. WHITE.



MRS. J. D. WHITE.

youthful mind. Mr. White came to Texas at the age of 19, settled in Dallas County and taught school until fall of 1852. He then went to Southwest Texas and joined Capt. H. Clay Davis' company of Texas Rangers which had been commissioned by Governor P. H. Bell and stationed at Rio Grande City, in Starr County, on the lower Rio Grande River. The Com-

pany ranged from Brownsville to Laredo and participated in a number of hard fought battles both with Indians and roving bands of outlaw Mexicans. After being mustered out of service, Mr. White came back to Dallas County and taught another school, and in 1856 came to Wise County, where he has since resided. One of the best known schools and one of the most successful in ultimate results was that which Mr. White taught for two or three sessions at Sand Hill. In 1858 Mr. White was elected assessor and collector of taxes for Wise County, which office he retained two terms. When the war came up he joined the frontier forces and participated in many of the defensive operations against the Indians. After the war he held the office of County School Superintendent for a year, and was then elected County Commissioner and re-elected, serving in all six years. He saw the beginning of Indian troubles of Wise County as well as the ending, having fought in the memorable last fight which the savages waged against the county. This was the Huff family massacre, the particulars of which have been described. Mr. White has always been a Democrat and active in politics. He is a man of strong intellect, quick to detect falseness and deceit, and instantaneous to accord praise and commendation wherever such is due. He is representative of a high type of intelligence, dutiful and active in his relations to the progress and upbuilding of the county and a courageous defender of the truth and upholder of the right. He is one of the revered, strong, shrewd, old gentlemen of the pioneer days, and may be fitly described as one of Wise County's grand old men.

Mr. White was married to Mary Perrin, daughter of Samuel and Caroline Perrin, early citizens of the county. She was born in Kentucky, came to Collin County in 1852, and to Wise County in 1854. She was a pupil in the first county school and a member of the first organized Baptist church. Mr. and Mrs. White's children are as follows: Dr. Frank S. White, of Terrell, one of the foremost physicians of Texas and ex-superintendent of the North Texas Insane Asylum; James P. White, Oklahoma; John T. White, at home; Wm. D. White, Wise County; Goff White, in Texas Ranger service, Austin; Miss May White, at home; Mrs. Roe Shoemaker, Bridgeport.

MR. AND MRS. JAMES A. PROCTOR.

The illustration of the family group accompanying this sketch represents in the foreground Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Proctor, the first two persons who were married in Wise County, and in the background their children. Mr. Proctor and his wife, who was Mary Hunt, were bound in wedlock January 3, 1856, a few months prior to the organization of the county. Both Mr. and Mrs.



PROCTOR GROUP.

MR. AND MRS. JAMES A. PROCTOR SEATED IN THE FOREGROUND.

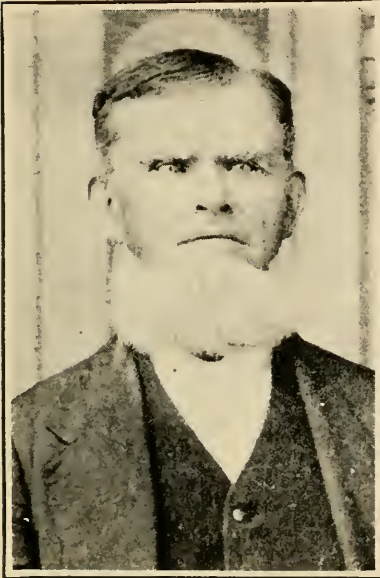
Proctor came originally from Rock Castle County, Kentucky, where both were born July 3, 1829, and June 28, 1838, respectively. Both came to Texas and to Dallas County in the fall of 1853 with the family of Wm. Perrin, Mrs. Proctor or Mary Hunt being the daughter of Mrs. Perrin by a former husband. The entire party then moved to Wise County, arriving here a day before Christmas, 1854. Pre-emptions were taken up just

on the outskirts of Decatur, southeast of town. At the instigation of Colonel Bishop Mr. Proctor then changed his location to the 160 acres on which the most of the town of Decatur is built, said land being afterwards donated by Mr. Proctor to the county for the purpose of having the county-seat established thereon. This was in the fall of 1855, preceding the organization of the county in the summer of 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Proctor lived on this pre-emption three years, the log cabin residence standing just southeast of the F. W. & D. C. Railway station and across the track. Mr. Proctor afterwards lived on Sweetwater Creek, then on the Greathouse farm; he then moved back to Decatur for a while, and in 1875 moved to old Bridgeport, where he presently resides.

From the foregoing notes it is obvious that Cupid began the preparations for this original wedding far back in Rock Castle County, Kentucky, continued them on the long journey to Texas, strengthened them in Dallas County, and brought them to culmination in Wise. The marriage took place at the home of Ben Haney at Old Aurora, a distance of fifteen miles from the home of the principals, to reach which place they traveled on horseback. Ben Haney was an authorized official acting under Cooke County, who at that time had charge of Wise County territory affairs. The day of the wedding was pretty and bright, but followed upon a long spell of cold, bleak weather. When the principals arrived they found Mr. Haney absent and remained at his home throughout the day. At dusk he returned, and by candle-light the nuptials were solemnized. They then returned to their crude cabin at Decatur and began the battle of life. Mr. Proctor remains in fairly good health for one of his age, but, sad to say, Mrs. Proctor does not enjoy such good health. Their children are as represented in the photograph: Mrs. Lucy Gale, Medill, Indian Territory; Mrs. Laura Wood, Chico, Texas; Mrs. Mollie Gray, W. D. Proctor, Bridgeport; J. C. Proctor, Corneta, Texas; J. R. Proctor, Crowell, Texas; Mrs. James Stanfield, Ada, Indian Territory; Mrs. Ella Sellinger, Bridgeport, Texas; Mrs. Maud Hutchinson.

WILLIAM A. MILLER.

In later years the truly original and picturesque subject of this sketch became generally known as Uncle Billy Miller, one of the jolliest, most generous and optimistic old men that stepped down from the pioneer days to the rustling, bustling present—



WILLIAM A. MILLER.



MRS. WILLIAM A. MILLER.

a present that was strange to him, yet one which he enjoyed with all the heartiness of his ebullient nature.

Wm. Alfred Miller was born in Hopkins County, Kentucky, in 1817, and before he left that state for Texas, married Mildred B. Hughes, who was a faithful helpmeet to him through all his days. Mr. Miller came to Burleson County, Texas, in the fall of 1853. After three years he returned to Williamson County, Illinois, thence back to Burleson County in 1857. Mr. Miller then came on a mule to prospect in Wise County, which resulted

in his location here in 1859. Mr. Miller first settled the Lockard place south of Decatur; finally he moved to his Sweetwater place, where he lived at the time of his death in August, 1900. Mrs. Miller died two months later, October, 1900. Born to the union was a large family of children, as follows: Sallie, married James Allen, of Wise County, both being now dead; Frank; Kittie, who married Chas. More, a prominent business man, miller and respected citizen of Wise County for many years, both being now dead; C. H. Miller, born January 13, 1849, Hopkins County, Kentucky, married Sarah E. Stacks, of Ellis County, July 7, 1870. Ten children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Miller, as follows: Teola, married W. T. Tull, now deceased; Charlie M., married, lives in Ft. Worth, Texas; Jake, Dallas, Texas; Albert, Ft. Worth, Texas; Robert H. and Lizzie May, children, at home. Mr. Miller has served faithfully and efficiently as a barber in Decatur for many years; is also a successful inventor and an upright and respected citizen.

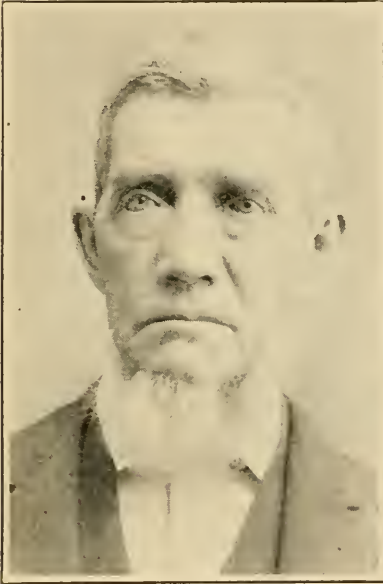
Jim F. Miller lives in Clay County; Eliza, born in Burleson County, Texas, married S. W. Telghman, a prominent builder and contractor, and substantial citizen of Decatur; to the latter union have been born Minnie, married and living in Omaha, Nebraska; Bob, married and living at Decatur; Dan and Will.

The next daughter of Wm. A. Miller, Viola, is now Mrs. J. H. Smith, living in California.

RICHARD W. BOYD.

The family of this name has been one of the solid, representative and substantial families of Wise County since the early days of settlement. Uncle Dick, as he was familiarly known, was one of the best citizens Wise County ever produced, and his sons and daughters are numbered among the quiet, dignified, thoroughly honorable and upright citizens of the county, the sons being progressive business men in their respective callings, and the daughters esteemed and faithful wives and mothers. R. W. Boyd was born in Coweta County, Georgia, May 26, 1825;

Mary A. Marshall, his wife, was born in the same county May 9, 1833. They were married April 12, 1848; moved to Upshur County, Texas, near Gilmer, in 1851, and in April, 1860, came to Wise County and settled near Aurora. Mr. Boyd participated actively in guarding the county against Indians during the time of their depredations, upon which account he was prevented from entering the war. The names of their children,



R. W. BOYD.



MRS. R. W. BOYD.

dates of their birth and to whom they were married are here given: also their present place of residence:

James F. Boyd, born September 1, 1850; married Betty Woody ("Uncle Sam's" daughter), in 1869, Seminole, Texas.

Martha E. Boyd, born June 17, 1852; married T. D. Woody in 1869, Fredrick, Oklahoma.

H. T. Boyd, born August 31, 1855; married Ada Elliott in 1877, Boyd, Texas.

Jessie A. Boyd, born January 29, 1858; married Woody Rowlett in 1878, near Boyd, Texas.

Emma J. Boyd, born January 21, 1860; married Amos Finch in 1875, dead.

J. E. Boyd, born January 14, 1862; married Denie J. Rogers in 1886, Decatur.

R. P. Boyd, born April 24, 1866; married Hattie Stephens in 1897, Boyd.

Orrey C. Boyd, born March 7, 1869; married G. A. Arrington in 1892, Boyd.

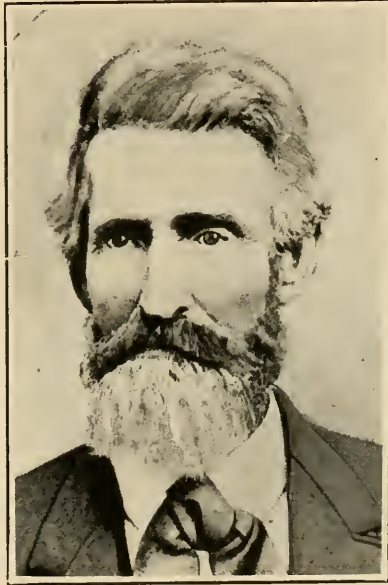
Laura L. Boyd, born September 26, 1871; married R. H. Fralin in 1895, Boyd.

S. M. Boyd, born July 20, 1874 (unmarried), Boyd.

J. M. HOLMES.

Major John M. Holmes had a varied career as a young man, which on coming to Wise County enabled him to identify himself with the class of progressive citizens who stood for everything high in the social, commercial and political activities of the times. He is remembered as a man of gentle manners, possessed of exalted ideals and pronounced strength of character. He was born in West Tennessee January 26, 1818, the son of Phineas and Rachel Holmes. When old enough, he engaged in selling dry goods, went to Bentonville, Arkansas, in 1830, and in 1849 was married to Miss S. E. Hardwick, daughter of John W. and Jane Hardwick, who was originally of Jackson County, Georgia, where, in 1823, Mrs. Holmes was born. Mr. Holmes lived two years in Palestine, Texas, then in Arkansas until the death of his mother in 1860. He and his brother, William, then engaged in business at Muskogee, Indian Territory. Mr. Holmes came to Wise County, bought and settled on the Cogdell place in 1863, engaging in farming and stock raising until his death. Like many others, Major Holmes served in defense of the frontier instead of in the Confederate ranks. He died October 27, 1884. Seven children were born to Major and Mrs. Holmes as follows: Mary S., born February 22, 1853,

married W. P. Russell, of Wise County; Will H., born January 31, 1855, married Lena Harrison, 1878; Emma J., born October, 1856, married J. S. Brooks; Ella, born May 5, 1858, married



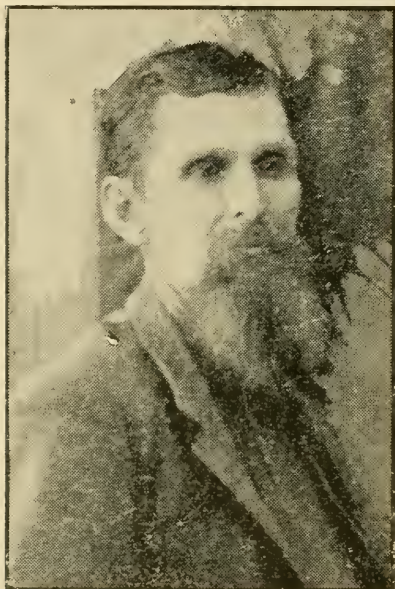
J. M. HOLMES.

E. Riley; Annie K., born October 18, 1860, died May 7, 1892; John M., Jr., born March 6, 1862, married Eva Knight; James M., born January 17, 1866, died January 7, 1874.

W. P. RUSSELL.

W. P. Russell has been a Texan since he was six weeks of age. He was born in Illinois, March 22, 1842, and was brought to Lamar County, Texas, by his parents a few weeks afterwards.

In the latter county and in Hopkins he lived until the year of 1856, when with his uncle, High Russell, he came as one of the earliest pioneer citizens to Wise County. His uncle was the first lawyer who ever settled in Wise County, but when he came here there was no legal business to attend to, so he settled a short distance north of Decatur. W. P. Russell did not long



W. P. RUSSELL.

remain with his uncle. He went to the west part of Wise County and employed himself to Daniel Waggoner as a cattle-driver, remaining with him twenty long and tempestuous years. During this time he camped and scouted, and hunted cattle over most of this section of Texas and during the days of Indian warfare participated in many chases after the Indians and in some fights. He was among the band of cowboys whom the Indians charged after killing Alvin Clark near the south line of the county. George Buchanan was shot but not seriously wounded in the subsequent charge. Mr. Rus-

sell went on numerous long drives to Kansas and Colorado markets after those states became noted as cattle markets. At the approach of the war, he and others made a trip to Colorado, intending to return by the Overland Stage Route. While he was away this service was stopped by the exigencies of war, and Mr. Russell and companions were compelled to make a detour to St. Louis, thence to New Orleans down the Mississippi River, back up to Shreveport by Red River, thence overland to reach home.

Mr. Russell saw many phases of the open, rugged pioneer life

while a cattleman, but after Mr. Waggoner moved the bulk of his cattle to the Wichitas he decided to quit such an active life. He married and bought the old Browder place, living there for three years. For seventeen years Mr. Russell has been the successful superintendent of the county farm, and will doubtless remain there for some time to come. In November, 1872, he was married to Mary S. Holmes, daughter of Major and Mrs. Holmes, and to them have been born three children, the oldest of whom, Catherine, is the wife of W. L. Davis, who is associated with Mr. Russell in a grocery business. Miss Lena and Glenn are the two other children.

DR. THOS. R. ALLEN.

Dr. Thos. R. Allen honored Wise County with many long years of high and useful citizenship. He is the son of an early immigrant to Texas, Richard F. Allen, who came from Missouri in 1847 and settled in Denton County. Dr. Allen himself was born in Missouri October 23, 1846, and was hardly a year old when his father brought him to Denton County. His father died in 1850, and in 1855 his mother married Jess Eads, who moved with his family to the north part of Wise County in 1859. Dr. Allen, though a young man, reached Wise County in time to volunteer as one of her soldiers in the Confederacy. He served for a while and was let out by virtue of the conscription act. Dr. Allen returned home, but re-enlisted, joining Shoemaker's



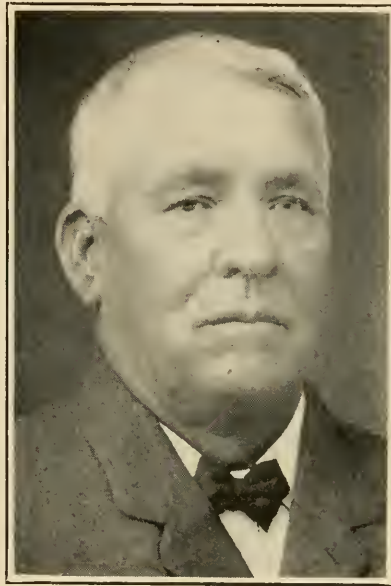
DR. THOS. R. ALLEN.

company, state troops, being transferred in 1864 to the Confederate army, Colonel Beard's regiment, which was later on captured and its members made prisoners of war. Dr. Allen was a prisoner of war when Kirby Smith surrendered. Besides his Confederate service, Dr. Allen had raised a company of home militia, which rendered much assistance in keeping the Indians at bay in Wise County. After returning from the war, Dr. Allen filled the following county offices: Justice of the peace, precinct No. 2; tax assessor; county commissioner and county sheriff for two terms. From 1888 to 1891, when he graduated, Dr. Allen attended the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons and became a leading physician at Greenwood, Wise County, subsequently becoming a leading physician at Justin, Denton County, his present place of residence. At the present time he is president of the Greenwood College Co., also of the Penington College Co. at Justin.

JOHN W. HOGG.

The essential events in the life of John W. Hogg are as follows: He is the son of General Joseph L. Hogg, and was born in Rusk, Cherokee County, Texas, March 20, 1848, the first white child born in that old eastern Texas town. His father, General Hogg, was a native of Georgia, who emigrated to Texas in 1839, and became identified with the early Texan Republic in numerous distinguished ways. General Hogg's first home was at Nacogdoches, afterwards at Rusk. From the latter place he went to represent his district in one of the early Congresses. Upon the convention of the first Texas Legislature in 1846, General Hogg took a seat as the senatorial representative of his district. When the war came up in 1861 he was appointed a brigadier-general in the Confederate service by President Davis, and in May, 1862, died at Corinth, Miss., in command of his brigade. The names of General Hogg's children are as follows: John W. Hogg, of Decatur, Wise County; Thomas E. Hogg, formerly of Denton, Texas; James S. Hogg, the eminent Governor and statesman of Texas;

Mrs. M. F. Davis, of Guadalajara, Mexico; Mrs. Julia A. Ferguson, Denton, now deceased. Mr. John W. Hogg came to Wise County, April 11, 1871, and soon became associated with Capt. George W. Stevens, then sheriff of the county, as deputy sheriff. Mr. Hogg then served a term as assessor of the county, following which he was elected to the office of sheriff. An intermission of two years followed when he was elected to fill the office of county clerk in which he served one term. On December 26, 1872, Mr. Hogg was married to Miss Eva Renshaw, daughter of Dr. Wm. Renshaw, after which he moved five miles east of Decatur to his farm, where he resided until the fall of 1891, when he moved to Decatur to take charge of the Decatur post-office for two terms, his appointment as post-master coming from President Cleveland. He continued to look after his farm and local interests until 1905, when he sold his farm, following which he improved his beautiful home in Decatur. Personally, Mr. Hogg is a man of heavy stature;



J. W. HOGG.

he is a man of strong intellect and decided views; he has served three terms as an alderman of Decatur and has taken a patriotic interest in the material affairs of the town. His mental qualities are commanding, much above the average, and had his environment been different would doubtless have adorned places of eminence in emulation of the career of his distinguished lamented brother, Governor James S. Hogg, whom he pronouncedly resembles, in the forceful qualities of his intellect and character. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs.

Hogg, as follows: Velma, married to Dr. C. B. Simmons, a foremost physician of Decatur; Eugenia, married to Furman Great-house, of Decatur, and Miss Maud, an accomplished teacher in the Decatur High School.

A. B. FOSTER.

One of the strongest characteristics noticeable about the remnants of the early citizens of Wise County is the striking affection which they bear one another. The subject of this



MR. AND MRS. A. B. FOSTER.

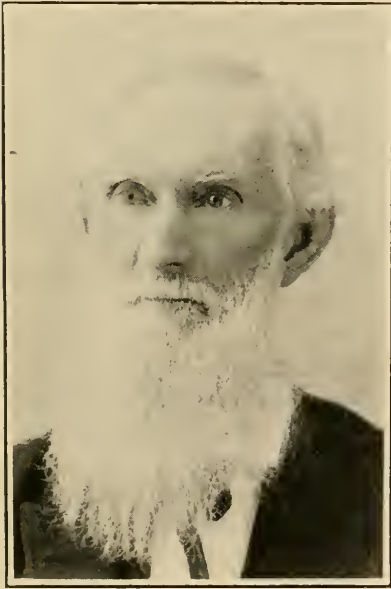
sketch, A. B. Foster, although deceased, is still referred to in terms of endearment and in appreciation of his standing as a man worthy of the love and great respect of his

compatriots. He was born in Wythe County, Virginia, August 2, 1815, was raised in Franklin County, Tenn., where, on June 28, 1838, he was married to Emily A. Hardwick, of that prominent family in East Tennessee. Mrs. Foster came originally from a county in Georgia, the date of her birth being February 4, 1821. Mr. and Mrs. Foster moved from Tennessee to Benton County, Ark., in 1843, where a number of their children were born. April 28, 1858, they arrived in Decatur and located one mile west of town on the Jacksboro road. Mr. Foster died February 27, 1895, succeeded by the death of Mrs. Foster, August 4, 1902.

This family bore their part of the incidental hardships bravely, and for a number of years preceding his death Mr. Foster had ably and efficiently acted as deputy county clerk. The children of the union are: Margaret Jane, James Thomas, Celina Eveline, Martha Isabella, Mary Amelia, Elizabeth, Hugh Montgomery, the latter being the generally esteemed Mont. Foster, now acting as deputy county clerk.

A. H. SHOEMAKER.

The writer pauses to reflect upon the character and personality of this rugged Christian soldier as he knew him before the 19th of November, when he passed into the long beckoning arms of the immortal life. It is seen that all that Captain Shoemaker stood for



CAPT. A. H. SHOEMAKER.



MRS. A. H. SHOEMAKER.

cannot be comprehended within the limitations of the allotted space, but a few brief comments published at the time of his death by his pastor, Rev. T. H. Morris, will serve to convey

some glimpse of the man and his personality. Rev. Morris said: "There are a few pictures that will ever live in the writer's memory; one is this noble old Christian hero as I first knew him. His tall, symmetrical figure, lofty brow, eagle eyes, flowing hair and beard as white as snow, saintly expression and commanding appearance marked him at once as a king among men, one of Nature's noblemen. Some have thought that thus must have looked Abraham, Moses, Elijah. This strong, tender, resolute, noble, true, rugged character carried the mind back to the age of the patriarchs instinctively—you saw at once that here was a man, one that could say yes or no, and mean it, and having said it, could throw the whole weight of a great personality on the side he thought right. To see him in his home as tender as a woman; to see him in the battle for right, as bold and aggressive as a lion, showed a combination rare and great. When he spoke men listened. Wisdom and virtue crowned his speech."

No truer picture could be drawn of Capt. Shoemaker, who was numbered among the strongest and most original of early Wise County citizens. Yet one other illustration describes characteristically this rugged man. Hon. John J. Terrell states that Capt. Shoemaker was one time asked what rule he followed to do so successfully the things he attempted to do. "By the rule of do it," with much emphasis on the last two words, returned the Captain.

Captain Shoemaker left behind very little of the records of his early life, but he lived in north and east Texas before he came very early to Wise County. He was married to Malinda Lastly, of Franklin County, Missouri, who survives him, and who is now with her daughter, Mrs. W. S. Snyder, of Roswell, N. M. Capt. and Mrs. Shoemaker reared a large family of children who have become well known in the social and business life of this section. They are: Artemisa, married Wm. Warden; Milton W., married Mary Pickett, daughter of Col. G. B. Pickett; Andrew, married Lou Maines; Wm. Jefferson died in youth; Thomas C., married Mrs. Ruth Loyd Hussey; Lauren, married Callie McGill; Jerome, deceased; Malinda, married Wm. Spear; Florence, married W. S. Snyder.

WM. PERRIN.

Wm. Perrin was born in Kentucky, November 19, 1846, removed with his parents to Collin County, Texas, in 1852, and to Wise County in 1854.

Throughout his youth he worked the farm in crop time and attended school in winter, but received little education. Early in life he turned his attention to stock-raising and trading, and has amassed a considerable fortune. During his early manhood in Wise County, he participated in many fights with the Indians; for instance, with Judge Brady at Buffalo Springs, and the raid in which Pleas Bryan was wounded; also in both the pursuits that followed the massacre of the Babb family and the murder of Milton Perkins, and others. Mr.



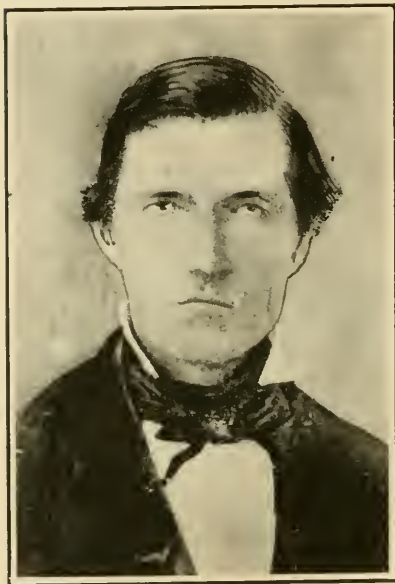
WM. PERRIN.

Perrin is now living in Dickens County, Texas, still engaged in the cattle business. He owns a large body of land and is known far and near for his frugality and thrift; also his big-hearted hospitality.

ELECTIOUS HALSELL.

The family of the above name is historically associated with the social and commercial traditions of north and north-west Texas, and the Indian Territory, and is perhaps as well known to the people of the above sections as any other representative

family residing therein. The forebear was Electious Halsell, a native of Kentucky, born January 28, 1816. He moved to Alabama and married Miss E. J. Mays, originally of South Carolina, in which state she was born February 20, 1818. The most of the Halsell children, who attained to wealth and prominence on the removal of the family to Texas at a very early



ELECTIOUS HALSELL.

date, were born in the State of Alabama. The children named in succession are: James Thompson Halsell, familiarly known as "Thomps," the father of the well-known younger members of this branch of the family, who were Harry H. Halsell, Oscar Halsell, Forrest Halsell, Mrs. Gus Whitehead and Mrs. D. E. Walcott, the first and last of whom are now esteemed citizens of Decatur. Oscar and Forrest Halsell are citizens of Oklahoma and Clay County, Texas, respectively, and Mrs. Whitehead is dead. The next in succession of the children of Electious Halsell is Syelly Ann, who

married Daniel Waggoner, of Wise County; the third son was John Glenn, familiarly and widely known as Glenn Halsell; George W., killed by Indians in spring of 1866; W. E. Halsell; Ida, the wife of Dr. Jim Embry, of Bowie, Texas; R. K. Halsell, well-known citizen of Decatur; Ella, the wife of W. T. Waggoner, of Ft. Worth, Texas, and Edward, who resides in the Indian Territory. The three children last-named were born in Wise County.

Electious Halsell came to Wise from Collin County a year or two preceding the county organization. He opened up the well-

known Halsell place a short distance south of Decatur. In 1857, when Decatur was established, he moved to town and began the conduct of a tavern on the southeast corner of the square, the



OLD HALSELL HOME.

building occupied being the first constructed house in the town. Electious Halsell died in August, 1867, his wife in July, 1870.

J. G. HALSELL.

The son of Electious Halsell, the pioneer tavern keeper of Decatur, born in Alabama, May 15, 1845, an early comer to Wise County, a youthful fighter for wealth and station, married Julia F. Earhart, November 15, 1866, arose to station, wealth and prominence in after life, died in California, March 16, 1886, in brief are the successive events in the career of J. G. Halsell, one of the best known citizens of northwest Texas at the time of his untimely taking off.

The life of Glenn Halsell is replete with interest for the young man on the eve of entering the battle of life. He began poor, and by his own efforts, industry and economy, arose to a place of first prominence in the financial history of Texas. At the

same time he preserved his manhood and integrity which he left as a heritage to his wife and interesting family of children.

In early youth Mr. Halsell went on the ranches of western Wise County as a common cow hand; he worked hard and persistently, saved his earnings, invested them in occasional yearlings and small lots of land. After a while he married, and his choice of a wife proved indeed fortunate. Instead of demanding an expensive home she heroically accepted what was at hand,



J. G. HALSELL.



MRS. JULIA F. HALSELL.

which was, to say the least, crude and uncomfortable. Both then strived, worked and saved; their accumulations grew, and finally Mr. Halsell cut loose from his old employer and moved his cattle to the grazing grounds on the Wichitas, where he began his phenomenal success as a cattleman. Thirteen years later (1883) he sold out his cattle for \$375,000, which princely sum represented the reward of a plucky and successful battle of life.

The following year Mr. Halsell's health failed and he went to Southern California with hopes of being restored. The dread malady of consumption, however, had fastened its grasp upon him, and in 1886 claimed him as its victim.

Mr. Halsell had established a beautiful home on the outskirts of Decatur on the old pre-emption which he had acquired as a young man. Here he reared a bright and interesting family of children who were carefully trained and guided, socially and religiously, by the worthy and efficient help-meet who had long been his chiefest support.

Personally, Mr. Halsell was a shrewd, careful and painstaking man; he was gifted with more than ordinary intellect, which contributed to his possession striking foresight and judgment. In an active career of twenty years he had achieved a fortune of \$500,000. Just before leaving for California he resigned the presidency of the First National Bank of Decatur, an institution in which he was principal stockholder. He is survived by his wife and all of his children. Mrs. Halsell is loved and respected by all who know her. She has had a difficult course to follow since the death of her husband. The management of the large estate fell heavily on her shoulders, as did the responsibility of the proper training of her children. She has acquitted herself nobly and well, and is deserving of the high place she holds in the estimation of her family and in the social and church circles of Decatur and north Texas. The children of Mr. and Mrs. J. G. Halsell are as follows: Annie E., wife of Judge W. T. Simmons, of Ft. Worth; Maud, wife of J. E. Mitchell, a leading jeweler of Ft. Worth; Ferdinand, married Rosa Lea Archer, Ft. Worth; Glenn, wife of T. B. Yarbrough, a prominent banker, Ft. Worth; Josephine, wife of John R. Halsell, cattleman, Ft. Worth.

DANIEL WAGGONER.—W. T. WAGGONER.

Far back in the pioneer days of Wise County a young man left Hopkins County and came here with all his earthly possessions invested in the little bunch of cattle and horses he drove before him, and the negro boy slave that helped him drive.

The cattle numbered 242 head, the horses 6 head, and the boy was worth perhaps \$400.00. Thus was the start of Daniel Waggoner in life. Entire volumes have been devoted to the achievements of men whose careers and attainments in life were not more important than that of Mr. Waggoner, and only a glimpse at the essential events in the career of the latter can here be imprinted.

Daniel Waggoner was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., July 7, 1828. He was the son of Solomon and Elizabeth Waggoner, the



D. WAGGONER.

former of whom was a native of South Carolina, where he was born in 1804; the mother was a Tennessean, born in Lincoln County in 1808. The parents came to Hopkins County, Texas, in 1848, bringing young Daniel and the remainder of the children and all effects. In Hopkins County the elder Waggoner became a farmer and cattle-raiser, and an extensive dealer in horses, cattle, hogs and negro slaves, and it is logical to assume that Daniel Waggoner received his youthful impulses from the transactions and successful trading career of his father, which

afterwards he converted into the activities that won him such distinguished success in similar occupations. His mother was a Miss Elizabeth McGaugh, and came from a strong, practical family. The Waggoners also were descended from substantial origin, the ancestral blood being mixed with German, which accounts for the qualities of thrift and economy exhibited in the subject of this sketch as well as in his father.

Until about 21 years of age Daniel Waggoner lived in Hopkins and Red River Counties. He had married Nancy Moore, daughter of Wm. Moore, and to them one son had been born, named William Thomas Waggoner. At the above age he came to Wise County, then in its wildest and most unsettled state. Here he began to learn the lessons of life from the book of Nature, about the only education he received. He also began to lay the foundation for the colossal fortune afterwards achieved. He located originally about two miles from Decatur, but afterwards bought a ranch and about 200 head of cattle from George Isbell, in western Wise County, in the vicinity of Cactus Hill. This small first purchase was gradually enlarged until finally the Waggoner brand became the most numerous of the section, which was the stronghold of the largest cattlemen in this section of Texas. The acres of land increased also until a vast ranch spread out, providing grazing ground for the thousands of head of stock. This successful experiment passed through the trying periods of war and Indian trouble, and doubtless would not have withstood the attacks had not a strong and efficient man been constantly at the helm guiding and directing. Thousands of cattle were sacrificed, however, to Indians, outlaws and thieves, and Mr. Waggoner's life became one of restless activity in protecting the vast property which he controlled. During this adventurous time he escaped many attempts upon his life by Indians and outlaws, and it was due to these harrowing experiences and the constant necessity for watchfulness that his faculties became trained and acute, and his wonderful insight into human motive became developed. Finally the possessions of cattle became so great that wider opportunities must be sought. The scene of operations was changed to the Pan Handle of Texas and Oklahoma, where a half-million acres of land were

leased and thousands bought. The number of head of cattle grew stupendous, the total possessions represented in money being estimated at the date of Mr. Waggoner's death, September 5, 1902, at from \$5,000,000 to \$7,000,000. Mr. Waggoner died at Colorado Springs, perhaps the strongest man in Texas financially. The firm of D. Waggoner & Son, composed of Daniel Waggoner and son, W. T., or Tom, who for several years preceding the death of his father, was the active manager of the vast cattle, land and banking business, was and remains one of the strongest institutions of the kind in the Southwest.

Mr. Waggoner lived at Decatur, a town which, with its people, he always loved and who reciprocated the affection. Away back in the pioneer days, to be exact, on January 6, 1859, he had married Cyelly Ann Halsell, daughter of Electious Halsell, his first wife having died. Mrs. Waggoner survives her distinguished husband and now lives at Ft. Worth, to which place she removed within recent years. She is universally beloved by all who know her, a regard that she has won by virtue of her kind, considerate and gentle ways and manners.

W. T. Waggoner spent his youth in Wise County and in the Pan Handle where he was early associated with his father's immense enterprises and where he laid the foundation of his education in the practical affairs of life. He was married in 1877 to Miss Ella Halsell, youngest daughter of Electious Halsell, of Wise County. To them three children have been born: Guy, the oldest, is married and lives at Ft. Worth; a daughter, Electra, married A. B. Whorton, of Ft. Worth; the third child is Paul, who is now at school in Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Waggoner reside at Ft. Worth, to which place they removed from Decatur in 1906. Owing to his father's advanced years Mr. Waggoner had assumed the active management of the vast business enterprises of the firm several years before the death of his father. The policy of management has been little departed from with the exception that the branch of cotton-ginning and oil mill industry has been largely abandoned. The several gins and mills have been sold, and the funds and attention devoted to the banking and cattle business, the industries with which the Waggoners have been associated since the early history of Texas.

Mr. Waggoner has lately entered the financial field in a large way, having organized the Waggoner Bank & Trust Co of Ft. Worth, one of the strongest and best managed institutions of the State.



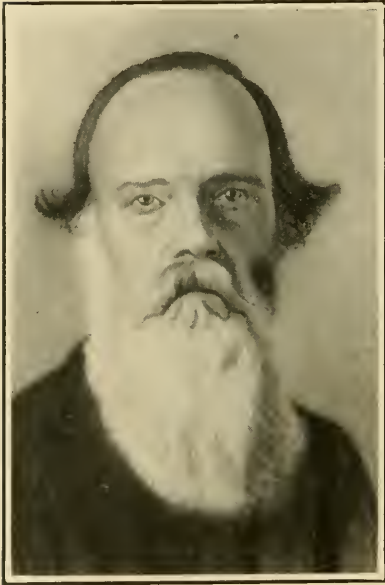
W. T. WAGGONER.

Mr. Waggoner is regarded as one of the ablest and most forceful personalities in the financial and business world of Texas.

J. B. EARHART.

Capt. J. B. Earhart's exploits as a frontiersman have been alluded to in former chapters of this book. It serves now to cite the date and place of his birth and give the names of his chil-

dren, all of whom have been closely identified with the past history of Wise County. He came originally from Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1812. In his veins flowed the thrifty blood of Dutch ancestry. His forebears were Viginians, and it was a branch of these that settled the exact location on which the national capitol at Washington is built. Capt. Earhart spent his youth in Pennsylvania and Ohio, in one of



CAPT. J. B. EARHART.



MRS. J. B. EARHART.

which States he early married a Miss Eliza Ann Gordon, who lived but a short while. Later on Capt. Earhart came to Arkansas, and in Franklin County was re-married to Mrs. Mary A. Penn, the widowed daughter of Wm. Quesenbury, in the early forties. He then moved to the Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory, and for several years was engaged at various occupations. In 1843 he furnished supplies to the garrison at Ft. Wichita; in 1845 he was an Indian trader at Preston Bend. He then returned

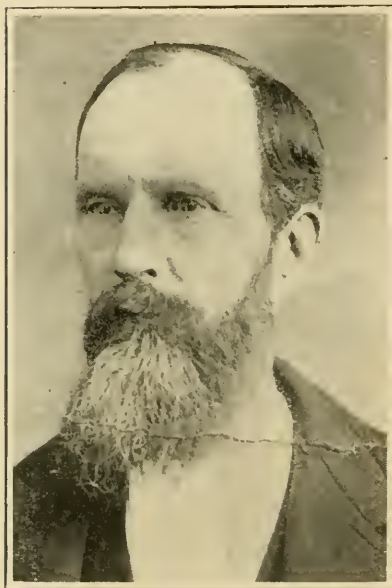
to Colbert Station, and until 1850 operated a ferry system. In 1850 Capt. Earhart settled on Iron Ore Creek in Grayson County, Texas, where he conducted a steam grist and saw-mill until 1852. In 1856 he moved to Hog Eye Prairie, Jack County, Texas, having traded his mill and farm for a stock of cattle. He became a leading stockman, ranger-captain and citizen of the section lying along the line of Jack and Wise Counties. The ranger company of which he was chief officer performed invaluable service in defending Wise and Jack Counties against the incursions of Indians and outlaws. He lived on the extreme edge of the exposed frontier, and his large family of children were at all times exposed to the deteriorating influences of an isolated, crude environment, but it is due to their original strength that they grew up to be sterling, substantial and honorable citizens of the country. The children of Capt. and Mrs. Earhart are: Eliza Ann, wife of Jos. Henry Martin, of Chico, Wise County; E. P. Earhart, of Lubbock County; Mrs. Julia F. Halsell, of Decatur; William Q. and Samuel F. Earhart, both deceased; Joe Ellen Earhart, wife of L. P. Bea Vert, Durant, I. T., and T. O. Earhart, Lubbock County.

JOHN W. HALE.

In the year of 1824 Josiah Curtis Hale was journeying from Kentucky to Texas when the exigency of the situation necessitated stopping for a time at Bolivar, Tenn., where, on December 24th, his wife delivered to him a son, Captain John W. Hale, the subject of this sketch. The Hales continued their residence in Tennessee for two or three years, when they came as pioneer citizens to the Republic of Texas, receiving as their reward a league and labor of land in Red River County.

Capt. Hale's ancestry dates back to that well known family of New England, members of which are distributed throughout that portion of the Union. His mother was Rhoda Gregory, of Kentucky. The earliest years of his life were spent in north and east Texas. In 1849 a family of Fullingims came to Red River

County from Alabama, and on November 29, of that year, John W. Hale was married to Mary Elizabeth Fullingim, the fifth child and first daughter of the Fullingim family, which numbered seventeen children. After marrying, Capt. Hale left his father and lived in Hopkins County three years. He then came to Wise County, arriving here July 13, 1854, and settled four miles north of Decatur, where he resided many years. Upon the



CAPT. JOHN W. HALE.



MRS. JOHN W. HALE.

organization of the County in 1856 he was elected first sheriff, and he was subsequently elected the county's first surveyor, continuing in office for a number of years. By these means he early became identified in the leadership of the county affairs, a position he retained until his death in Decatur, June 17, 1885. He was foremost in the organization of military affairs in Wise County at the inception of the Civil War; he was made chief enrolling officer and placed in preliminary charge of the post and

arsenal at Decatur, from which relation he gained the title he bore. He was always a thoughtful, high-minded citizen and a staunch Democrat, and was sent to serve one term in the Legislature. His knowledge of surveying and intimate acquaintance with land affairs led him to engage in the real estate and abstract business, occupations in which he was engaged at the time of his death. He was also largely interested in Western lands, having laid certificates of location over many thousands of acres in western counties for himself and others. By systematic attention to business he acquired considerable property holdings in Wise and adjoining counties. He died beloved and respected by all, and was interred under the ceremonies of the Masonic lodge of which he was a faithful and zealous member. Capt. Hale is survived by his wife, born in Morgan County, Ga., July 25, 1824. She came with him as one of the very first citizens to the county, and has borne the full brunt of all the pioneer hardships which continued until their removal to Decatur in 1873. Capt. and Mrs. Hale were prime supports of the M. E. Church in its infancy and later history in this vicinity. They had one daughter, Rowena by name, who was married to Charles D. Cates, of Decatur.

J. P. FULLINGIM.—MRS. VIRGINIA FULLINGIM.—MRS.
MARTHA WILTON.—DR. GEORGE C. WILTON.
LISBY L. WADE.

Those bearing the above names are representatives of various branches of one of the best known families who were identified in various capacities with the early and later history of the county. The family of Henry Fullingim, the forebear, originated in the State of Georgia, where little is known of the antecedents or prior history of the branch. Of the mother, who was Martha Wade, and subsequent wife of Henry Fullingim, more is known. She was a member of a prominent and wealthy family of slave-holders, which lived according to the luxurious style of her class, and was largely identified with the political and social affairs of their section. Henry and Martha Fullingim were the

parents of seventeen children, the most of whom were pioneers of Wise County. The family first moved to Alabama, then came to Red River and Hopkins County, Texas, where the father died. The children and mother then gradually emigrated to Wise County. The children in succession were: William, Peyton, Asbury, Fletcher, Mary, Frances, Martha, Edward, Archer, Antoinette, Henry, Jeanette, Raymond, twins died in youth,



DR. GEORGE WILTON.



LISBY WADE.

Cornelia and Jesse. Three of these only remain. They are: Mary, the surviving wife of Capt. J. W. Hale; Antoinette, the surviving wife of Martin Stuart, and Jesse P. Fullingim, a prominent citizen of Wise County.

Mrs. Martha Wilton died in 1905. She was married to H. H. Wilton, of the Dominion of Canada in 1856, and three children were born to them. These are: Dr. Henry Wilton, of Nocona, Texas; Dr. George C. Wilton, of Ryan, I. T., and Mrs. P. J. Wade, of Oak Grove community, Wise County. Aunt Martha, as she

was familiarly known, was one of the splendid, grand old women of her time. She died, and was mourned by a large concourse of friends and relatives. Her husband died in a Federal prison at Chicago during the Civil War, where he was confined as a captured soldier of the Confederate Army. Archer Fullingim, the sixth son of Henry Fullingim, married Virginia Morris in Parker County, Texas, in 1858, lived through the early settlement of Wise County, and reared a large family, dying in 1883. The children of this union, named as follows, are sterling, honest and progressive citizens of the county: Jeanette, married W. P. Roberts, of Bridgeport; Alfred, married Mahalie Ball; Rowen, married Jennie Godwin, deceased; Mary, Martha, Maggie, wife of Augustus Pickett, Jarrett (Shirk), and Frances. Mrs. Archer Fullingim survives her husband. Jesse P. Fullingim, the youngest of the seventeen children of Henry Fullingim, came to Wise County with the vanguard of early immigrants. He was born in Benton County, Alabama, December 24, 1842. In 1869, following his prolonged service in the Confederate Army, he was married to Annie Donald, of Lewisville, Denton County, Texas. For many years his home in Wise County was seven miles north of Decatur, but he now resides in a beautiful new home just outside and north of the town of Decatur. Mr. Fullingim is referred to many times in the foregoing pages as connected with the war and Indian depredation history of the county. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. B, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Sweet's Regiment, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, and served throughout the war. He was captured at Arkansas Post, detained in prison and finally transferred. He lost an eye in a later battle in Tennessee. Mr. Fullingim is a leader in the business and political affairs of the county; a zealous Methodist and a supporter of all good movements. Mr. and Mrs. Fullingim have three children as follows: Dr. M. D. Fullingim, of Argyle; Mrs. C. C. Chance, of Oklahoma, and Mrs. P. L. Wade, of Decatur, Texas.

Dr. George C. Wilton, the second son of H. H. and Martha Wilton, now of Ryan, I. T., is one of those successful practitioners of Wise County pioneer blood who triumphed over early educational difficulties and made a name and reputation

for himself. He was born in Lamar County, Texas, March 1, 1859, came to Wise County with his parents in 1860, settling five miles north of Decatur. He attributes his present position to the strong good sense and will power of his mother, who, left a widow, battled her way through countless difficulties and brought her children up strong, capable and useful. Dr. Wilton finished his defective education in Decatur in 1881; the next year he was elected county surveyor, holding office until 1886; in 1883 he was married to Miss F. E. Taylor. In 1889 Dr. Wilton attended a medical school in St. Louis, and in 1890 located at Ryan, where he has been a close student and successful practitioner of his profession. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Wilton are: Maud, one of the leading druggists of Ryan; Ona, died in infancy, and Rowan, now progressing in the Ryan High School.

Lisby L. Wade, of Ryan, Okla., is the oldest son of Mr. and Mrs. P. L. Wade, of Oak Grove community, Wise County. Mrs. Wade is a daughter of Mrs. H. H. Wilton, deceased. Thus, the subject of the sketch, Lisby L. Wade, is a descendent of the truest and best of pioneer people. He was born and reared in Wise County about five miles north of Decatur. Having secured a primary education in the primary schools of his community, he entered, in 1898, the High School at Decatur, from which he graduated. He then received collegiate training in the Ft. Worth and Georgetown universities. After teaching school at various points in his native county, he moved to Oklahoma in 1906, and was elected superintendent of the High School at Ryan, a position which he discharged with such ability as to win for him a recommendation to the office of superintendent of public instruction of Jefferson County, to which place he aspired. In the election of 1907 he was chosen for this office. Mr. Wade has reached his unusually advanced position for one of his age by virtue of sheer force of character and indomitable will. Every step of his progress grew out of his own initiative and latent impulse. That he is destined to achieve for himself an enviable place in the educational and legal history of Oklahoma is the idea that his Wise County friends take pride in nurturing. Mr. Wade is now laying the ground work for subsequent advancement in the legal profession.

C. D. CATES.—D. C. CATES.—R. G. CATES.

The three above named, together with their sister, Mrs. P. P. R. Collom, are the children of Charles Cates, who died in Tennessee, at the age of 45, and Narcissa Cates, familiarly known as Aunt "Ciss," a sterling inhabitant of the prolonged period of pioneer life. The children were left without a father during



CATES GROUP.

(Four Generations.)

D. CLABE CATES, Mrs. BEN F. ALLEN and child B. F., Jr., Mrs. NARCISSA CATES
("Aunt Ciss"), Aged 84 at Death.

their early youth, and were forced in poverty to battle for subsistence among the barren hills of East Tennessee.

Charles Cates, Sr., and Narcissa were born on the French Brood river, in upper East Tennessee, in 1804 and 1808 respectively, and spent most of their lives in Bradley County.

The husband was active as trader and speculator, accumulating some property which was afterwards lost to him. His death followed, and the double blow fell hard on the widow and eight children, who managed too eke out a miserable existence on a farm. In the fall of 1854 the family came overland to Collin County, Texas, and the next year came on to Wise County, settling three miles south of Decatur, where the hard battle of life was renewed.

Charles D. Cates was born January 7, 1839, near Cleveland,



CHARLES D. CATES.



MRS. CHARLES D. CATES.

Bradley County, Tennessee. His father died during the sixth year of his age, and the first fifteen years of his life were engaged in the struggle above described. Opportunities for achieving the rudiments of an education hardly existed, and throughout his life this blessing, by virtue of the keenest adverse circumstances, was denied him. Arriving in Wise County in 1855 he assisted his mother in opening up a farm; he then came to Decatur on the location of that town in 1857, and

entered the store of his brother and brother-in-law, Dave Cates and P. P. R. Collom, staying there until his brother's health failed. He then took his brother to Matagorda Bay, and finding no relief for him returned to Wise County, where his brother died. Mr. Cates then entered the firm of Bishop & Blythe for three years, at the end of which time he was appointed War Tax Collector in the Confederate service, his district extending over ten large counties, his office ranking as Colonel. This adventurous service, bringing him in contact with various dangerous experiences and situations, strengthened and developed him and he retired at the end of the war, fully capable of



MR. AND MRS. P. P. R. COLLOM AND DAUGHTER
OLLIE.

striking out for himself. At the end of the war he engaged in the mercantile business with J. C. Carpenter, buying goods and selling them for cattle, which were driven to New Orleans and Kansas markets. He was next associated one year each with Major Wharton and Judge W. W. Brady, after which he formed a co-partnership with Cephus W. Woods, under the firm name of Cates & Woods, conducting a general mercantile business for eight years, terminating in the death of Mr. Woods. After eight more years of mercantile life Mr. Cates grew tired and

sold out. During the latter part of his business life he had become a trader and speculator in other lines, principally real estate and stock. He accumulated considerable property—generally owned from one to five farms, and at one time owned a ranch of 12,000 acres in West Texas, stocked with 250 head of horses.

At an early date he conceived the idea of building a toll bridge across the West Fork river at old Bridgeport, which he did at a cost of \$6,000.00. At one end of the bridge he put up a store and built a saw and grist mill with cotton gin attachments. He then laid out the town of old Bridgeport, and on having a well dug discovered the Bridgeport vein of coal. The present Wise County Coal Company was organized and chartered, an institution in which he presently retains an interest. Mr. Cates became identified with Indian Depredation Claims in 1878. He sued the U.S. Government for about \$300,000 in behalf of himself and pioneer neighbors, and after about ten years of litigation succeeded in collecting the most of this amount. On March 12, 1868, Mr. Cates was married to Rowena T. Hale, the only daughter of Capt. John W. Hale. Preparatory to his marriage he had bought a small home in Decatur, in which he located the same year, and in which all his children were born. Mr. and Mrs. Cates lived in this house for 39 years, enlarging the house as the family grew, Mrs. Cates was born in Red River County, September 17, 1850 at a village called Halesboro. She was brought to the frontier of Wise County when about three years of age, and has spent her life here. The living children of Mr. and Mrs. Charles D. Cates are Charles C., Jr., married Lorena Kimbrough, resides in Dallas, Texas; John H. Cates, married Opal Kenny, resides in Decatur; Cliff D. Cates, Ada N. Cates, Archie B. Cates and Mary E. Cates, of Decatur. Mr. and Mrs. Cates presently reside in a modern home on their farm, three miles north of Decatur.

The conspicuous part played by D. C. (Clabe) Cates in the ranger service of the State has been heretofore referred to. He was born in Bradley County, Tennessee, February 5, 1842. His early life was greatly restricted, akin to that described as appertaining to his brother, Charles D. Cates. On coming to

Wise County he was in later years absorbed in a manly defense of the people against the encroachments of the Indians, following which he was inducted into the Confederate service, in which he fought throughout the war, his most valliant defense being to assist the First Texas Cavalry in keeping General Banks from entering Texas with large Federal forces.

Mr. Cates joined the Confederate army while on the frontier. His company was ordered to San Antonio and made a part of the First Texas Cavalry.

Reorganization followed at Brownsville and Fort Ringold on the Mexican frontier, and the regiment was then sent to watch Banks, who was trying to enter Texas from the sea coast. Banks was foiled in several such attempts; he then departed and tried to return through Louisiana. The great battles of Mansfield and Peach Tree Hill, and others, were then fought, in all of which Banks was routed. Mr. Cates took part in all these fights and others of the great war, and returned home only when peace was declared. He



MRS. D. C. CATES.

became a pioneer merchant, farmer and land owner, and esteemed citizen. In November, 1867, he was married to Mrs. W. H. Portwood, of Hopkins County, Texas, and has reared a large and interesting family of children. Mrs. Cates, whose girlhood name was Elizabeth Lindly, was born in Dade County, Kentucky, February 16th, 1841. Her father's name was Eli Lindly, of Hopkins County, Kentucky. He came to Hopkins County, Texas, at an early date and established a ranch and grew to be wealthy in cattle

and lands. He was also one of the early wealthy ranchmen of Wise and Jack Counties. On her mother's side Mrs. Cates is a descendant of the Crisps, in which group was numbered Senator Crisp of Missouri, and Speaker Crisp of Georgia. In her youth Mrs. Cates attended the old McKinzie Institute in East Texas, and Sylvan Academy at Dangerfield, Texas. In 1856 she was married to Capt. W. H. Portwood, who was wounded in the Civil War and died from the effects. To this union two children were born, W. H. Port-



ROBT. G. CATES.

wood, a wealthy cattleman of Baylor County, who married Dotty, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Carpenter, and Beulah Portwood, who married Clabe Lindly. Mrs. Cates came to Wise County in 1866, and in 1867 was married to D. C. Cates, and to them have been born six children, as follows: Estella J., married to Ben. F. Allen, Vernon, Texas; C. Mack Cates, of Fort Worth, married Ethel Jones, of Decatur; Charles Orville, married, wife deceased; Joseph M., a student of medicine; Ethel, wife of Dr. A. B. Leeds, of Chickasha, Ok.; Piner Cates, at home. Mr.

and Mrs. D. C. Cates presently reside in Decatur, where they have large property interests.

The numerous references to the name of Robert G. Cates in the foregoing pages indicate the important part played by him in the settlement of Wise County. He acted as the county's Sheriff for eleven successive years, taking a place in the 'second administration and retaining it until after the war. He was

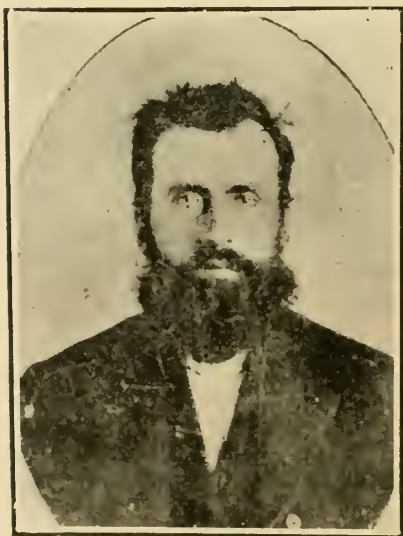
born in McMinn County, Tenn., January 8th, 1836. The poverty and distress of his youth were akin to those described in connection with his brothers, Charles D. and D. Clabe Cates. Robert Cates being the older brother naturally bore a large share of the burdens and responsibilities of the family, both in Tennessee and Texas. From Collin County he came in advance of the family to seek out a location, and afterwards worked zealously to get the home established. He was enabled to obtain very little education, but his sharp conflicts with nature and men have developed him into a man of unusual shrewdness and strength of intellect. In his early scoutings about the county as sheriff he dared the Indians and defied the elements, and grew to be a stalwart defender of the county and prosecuter of criminals. He is a successful trader and dealer in live stock; has reared and provided comforts for a large family, and presently resides on one of the best farms in Wise County, about three miles south of Decatur. At a very early date Mr. Cates was married to Miss Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of Judge Frank Taylor, one of the early Chief Justices of Wise County. The names of their children are: Frank, married Lucy Ewing; Clabe, deceased; William, married Florence Davis, recently elected first Sheriff of Stephens County, Ok.; Perry, married Edith Evans; Joe, married Lillian Gentry, deceased; Bobbie, deceased; Ella, wife of Charles Davis, Wise County; Dick, married Minnie Evans; Ed, married Eva Caver; Bob, married Anna Davis.

MAJOR S. M. GOSE AND SONS.

Struggling through adverse circumstances of the bitterest nature, and yet retaining a hold on honor, uprightness and Christian virtues, is the history of the family bearing the above name. Implanted in the pioneer community at an early date, and contributing to its moral and civic elevation at every step of its hard progress through all the slow-marching years, the Gose name is ineffacably linked with all movements of benefi-

cence tending toward upraised community life and individual worth and efficiency. Out of the hardships of years, tempered and steeled by the troublous passage, has come a bright array of sons and daughters to honor the forebear, themselves so immeasurably worthy in their days of youth and action.

The paternal forebear of this family, Major S. M. Gose, was a native of Indiana, born January 27, 1824. He was of strong German extraction, and a descendant of one of the first families of Virginia, the native county in the latter State being Wythe. At an early date in his career Major Gose migrated to Sullivan County, Missouri, and started life as a farmer. On November 8, 1849, he was married in Sullivan County to Mary F. Gerking, who also was of German extraction, and a native of Kentucky, having been born near Louisville, May 30, 1836. Several years of residence in Missouri followed, and then in the year of 1859 Major Gose came to Texas, settling in Denton County, near the Wise county line. In March, 1861, he came



MAJOR S. M. GOSE.



MRS. S. M. GOSE.

over into Wise, and located permanently at the county capital, Decatur. Major Gose lived through the trying period of the war here, serving the local constituency in many useful ways. He followed the trade of blacksmithing and hammered out many of the arms for the local Confederate volunteers. After awhile his native ability and integrity was recognized, and he was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, a place of trust held by him for a period of twelve to fourteen years—off and on. It was during the tempestuous times of war that Major and Mrs. Gose led in the movement to organize a Methodist Church, a circumstance alluded to in previous pages. The home of the Goses became the rendezvous of Methodist authority and action, and its hosts may be properly styled the parents of Methodism in Decatur.

On September 26, 1871, Major Gose moved with his family to a farm four miles north of Decatur, on Catlett creek. Soon afterwards, assisted by others, he began the erection of the first real school-house built north of Decatur, which was named the Gose school-house. Many pioneer boys received the rudiments of an education here. Gose camp-grounds became known for twenty years afterwards. Major Gose died January 14, 1877, a worthy, honored and esteemed citizen. He is survived by his wife, who came to Decatur years ago, and is now the town's oldest citizen. She is known for her many pious, Christian virtues, and noble and gentle womanly qualities. She remains also a stalwart supporter of all the ramifications of Methodism.

Major and Mrs. Gose reared ten sons and daughters, alluded to as follows:

Martha, married J. D. Harding, deceased; Mrs. Harding resides in Decatur, a worthy, Christian woman, and the mother of a large family.

Henrietta, wife of James Perrin, of near Sycamore, Wise County. Mr. Perrin is the son of the pioneer, Samuel Perrin. Born in Lincoln County, Kentucky, March 14, 1838; he settled in Wise County with his parents in 1854. During the Civil War and years of Indian troubles, he was a State ranger, located for some time at old Buffalo Springs. Finally his company was absorbed into the Confederate service, and he re-

mained guarding the frontier throughout the strife, headquarters at Fort Belknap, Young County. He was married April 13, 1870, and has lived almost continuously in Wise County as a prosperous and enterprising farmer and stock raiser. He has a large and respected family of children.

W. D. Gose attained to prominence in the business, political and financial realms of Wise County. Familiarly known as "Dave," he became beloved by all who knew him for the sterling qualities he possessed. For four years, 1878 to 1882, he served Wise County as District Clerk, studied law and was admitted to practice in about 1882. Retiring from practice in 1893, he had accumulated considerable means and business sagacity, and was elected vice-President of the First National Bank, a position held up to within a short time preceding his death, January 18, 1898. Mr. Gose married Lizzie Outler, whose lamented death preceded his by a few months, the date being September 14, 1897.



DR. J. C. GOSE.



MRS. J. C. GOSE.

Dr. J. C. Gose, the second son of Major and Mrs. S. M. Gose, better known to Wise County people as "Coy" Gose, resides now at Krum, Denton County, Texas, where for a number of years he has been a leading citizen and prominent and successful physician. His tempestuous, adverse boyhood days were spent in Wise County. His birth occurred near Milan, Missouri, April 30, 1858. In the early subscription schools of Decatur, he received his preliminary training, which preceded several years' hard work on the farm, when he returned again to school at Decatur. Dr. Gose then began to teach school, his first one in the community where his parents lived and where he had worked on the farm—at the Gose school-house. His battle upward was a sturdy, incessant fight; the difficulties he overcame were numerous and discouraging, and his later success is a testimonial to his inherent manhood and courage. During his days as teacher he began the study of medicine, following the course attentively until he was graduated, in 1893, from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at St. Louis. October 23, 1884, Dr. Gose was married to Annie Lee Chance, who, as his life's partner, has been a true helpmeet. One child only has been born to them, Sylan Paul, by name, who now is married and lives at Krum.

Judge John G. Gose, of Decatur, fifth of the children of Major and Mrs. S. M. Gose, has been a resident of this immediate community throughout the whole of his life with the exception of six months of infancy spent in Denton County, in the extreme western part of which he was born September 29, 1860. At six months' of age he was brought by his parents to reside in Decatur; his childhood was spent in the old county capital, and since reaching mature age his activities and endeavors have been identified with the county's life at large. No man, doubtless, has a larger acquaintance in the county, and no retired or incumbent public official is looked upon with higher approval for the course pursued in public office than Judge Gose. His life has been a struggle upward from the deprivation of pioneer boyhood, every step of which has been won by sheer inherent ability and resource. The first twenty years of his boyhood and young manhood was spent in Decatur, and upon his

father's farm, on Catlett Creek. Then he began life as a clerk in Decatur. This was in 1881. In 1883 he was married to Minnie Cate, formerly of Sevier County, Tennessee, a most excellent and accomplished young woman, and graduate of Carson-Newman College, Jefferson, Tennessee. Mrs. Gose is popular with her acquaintances, kindly and sympathetic in her relations with friends, and decidedly gifted intellectually. Some time after his marriage Judge Gose began the study of law



DR. J. M. GOSE.

and was admitted to a long course of profitable practice in 1893. The following year he was chosen unanimously as City Attorney, and at the same time began to build up a profitable business, both as real estate and loan agent, and as an attorney. In 1902 he made the race unopposed for County Judge, being elected and re-elected for a second term without opposition. As County Judge he made a popular and efficient officer, and as ex-officio Superintendent of County Instruction achieved a cordiality with the teachers hardly equaled before or surpassed since. His record in these

allied positions is an enviable one. Judge Gose's other public activities have been manifested in such positions as President of the Public School Board, Steward of the Methodist Church, Executive officer of the Old Settlers' Association, and in various capacities of like nature. In whatever he attempts he becomes enthusiastic to a marked degree; he is popular and well liked by his townsmen, open and generous in all his dealings, and a servitor of exceeding usefulness in many capacities. Six

children have been born to Judge and Mrs. Gose, five of whom are living: they are Birdie, wife of Roy Gililand, of Fort Worth; Emory, a student of electrical science in Washington, D. C.; Harry, Orlena and Frances. Judge and Mrs. Gose reside at Consuelo, a beautiful country home near Decatur.

The sixth and seventh children of Major and Mrs. Gose are Mary, wife of T. J. Waggoner, of Wichita Falls, and Maggie, wife of J. A. Harvey, of Alvord.

Dr. Joe M. Gose, of Alvord, a successful practicing physician, was eighth in line of birth. He was born on the Catlett Creek farm, January 26, 1867, and remained there until manhood. On February 17, 1889, he was married to Lela Fox, whose untimely death occurred at Alvord, February 27th of this year. Dr. Gose graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at St. Louis, in 1893, and located in Alvord the same year. He followed up his medical studies by taking a post-graduate course at Chicago, in 1905. Like his brothers he has won his present success in the battle with life in the face of adverse circumstances. He is quiet and gentlemanly in manner, faithful in his profession, and generally popular with the people of his town and community.

The two youngest of the Gose family of children are Stephen M. and Cora, the latter the wife of J. L. Sellars, a capable farmer and blooded stock raiser of this vicinity. Stephen M. was married to Allie Jarrell, January 27, 1896, she of a pioneer family. No young married couple is more popular in substantial circles than Mr. and Mrs. Steve Gose. They live in a modern home on the outskirts of Decatur, and have two children.

J. A. WATSON.

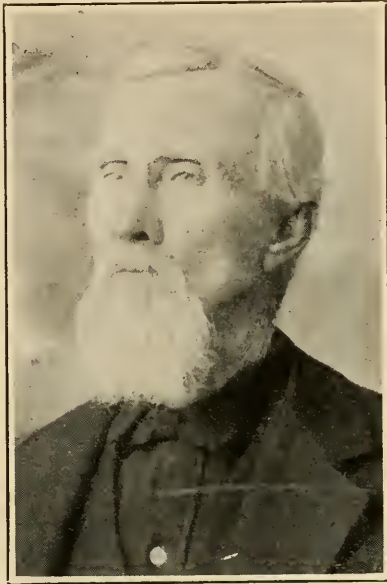
Born in Tennessee, and settling in Wise County in 1854, Mr. Watson has been known for his quiet and inoffensive citizenship since the county life was started. He was one of the first to emigrate here, and has remained throughout, faithful to his duties to his county, his people and his kindly Father



PIONEER CITIZENS AND DESCENDANTS.

Seated First Row, Reading from Left to Right: Edward Blyth, Mrs. George Glass, Mrs. E. C. Terrell, J. H. Cates, J. G. Gosc. *Second Row, Standing Left to Right:* Will E. Terrell, R. G. Cates, Lute Renshaw, Cliff Cates, Will Renshaw, Alonzo Drill (behind him Charlie Hardwick), J. T. Ratliff. *Third Row, Left to Right:* John Wasson, Wiley McDaniel, Mont Foster, J. H. Wallace (behind him Dick Collins), Joe C. Cates, Walter Harding. *Next Row:* Beginning with Capt. Ira Long in shirt sleeves, Mark Oates, George Myers, D. Clabe Cates, Dr. M. Caddell, J. M. Holmes (behind him Rob't Kincaannon. *Next Row, Left to Right:* J. J. Rieger, J. W. Hogg, Doc Kincaannon, W. A. King, Eliza Roberts, John Hopton, John McDaniel, J. D. White, T. L. Ball, Frank Helm, Allen Roberts and child. *Two Rear Rows, Left to Right:* H. E. Brady, Arthur Brady, Barnie Shoemaker, Geo. Howell, Dick Cates, Green O'Neal, J. M. Branch, C. B. Beard, Ran Veasy, Colored, at foot of picture.

above. He has reared and instructed a large family of children, who now are married and living away from home. During the youthful days of the county Mr. Watson was married to one of the pioneer daughters, who was unfortunately overtaken by death. He was again married and at present lives on one of the best farms in Wise County, a few miles east of Decatur. His children are: Nancy Ellen, married to William A. Ful-
 lington; Mary Emma married to L. P. Terrell; Margaret Elizabeth, married to John F. McMurtry; John T., married Dorothy Fowler; James Loving, married Elizabeth A. Bailey; Edwin B., married Mae Cook.

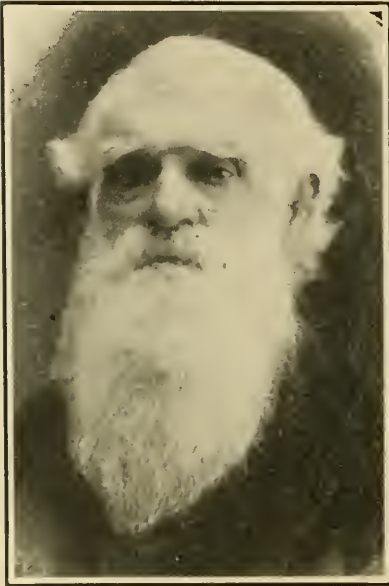


J. A. WATSON.

MR. AND MRS. JOE HENRY MARTIN.

Some men achieve popularity over and above their fellows because of the possession, or exhibition of certain unusual traits of character. Such an unusual character is Mr. Joe Henry Martin. He has grown now to considerable age, but the merry gleam in his eye, perennially present, has not departed. Uncle Joe measured up to the true requirements in the acquittal of the pioneer responsibilities of citizenship, but always took time to investigate every prospect and situation for the fun there was in it. He faced the somber storms of pioneer days with the spirit of the ancient, who fiddled while Rome was burning—by all odds a merry and jovial one. There never

were any limits to his generosity, nor his willingness to assist a friend, and from the unstinted employment of these traits he is known and affectionately admired by all. He was born in Kentucky. January 1, 1828; served in the Mexican War in 1846; went to California in 1850, and settled in Wise County



MR. JOE HENRY MARTIN.



MRS. JOE HENRY MARTIN.

in 1855. On February 6, 1861, in Jack County, Texas, he was married to Eliza Earhart, daughter of Capt. J. B. Earhart. They now reside at Chico, Wise County. Mrs. Martin is one of the splendid and beloved women remaining to us from pioneer times.

BRIEF ALLUSIONS TO PROMINENT CITIZENS, BOTH
OF THE PIONEER PERIOD AND THAT
IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWING.

It was planned to devote comprehensive sketches to the individuals alluded to in the following brief paragraphs, but the foregoing material has so unexpectedly encroached on the limitations of space as to necessitate abridgement of the following matter. The subjects treated, however, are importantly identified with the social and political history of the county, and are deserving of equal representation with all others.

RICHARD T. RIEGER

was a native of Missouri, born January 16, 1829. Married Jane Manilia Cagle (first wife) October 20, 1852. Mrs. Rieger died



R. T. RIEGER.

November 11, 1864. On November 29, 1865, Mr. Rieger married Annie P. Ball, who survived her husband many years, the date of her death being September 12, 1906. Mr. Rieger died at the age of 58. He was prominent as the leader of one of the home militia companies, otherwise performing well his part in all the affairs of the times. Two children resulted from the first union, named Jim and Artemisa Rieger. Seven children were born to the second union, as follows: Manilia, married Hiram W. Smith; Sarah L., married Tom H. Greer; Emily Ter-

rell, married J. D. Robison; Richard A., married Laura Jarrell; Joseph died young; Jackson J., married Clayton Bennett; Ollie M. married Austin Golden.

RUFUS LINDLY

has been a citizen of Wise County since 1861, coming here that year with his step-father, B. W. Millholland. The latter settled the Carlo Ball place $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of Decatur. From 1868 to 1872 Mr. Lindly lived in the San Antonio section of the State, but was forced to return to Wise County on account of Indian troubles. He was married January 24, 1886, to Virginia Cate, daughter of David Cate, born and raised at Grapevine, Tarrant County. One child, a daughter, Miss Grace, has been born to them. Mr. Lindly is a kindly, genial gentleman, and the popular keeper of the City Hotel, Decatur.

JOHN W. PRUNTY

was born March 6, 1833, in Henry County, Virginia; came to Wise County in 1859, and bought the original Tom McCarrol pre-emption, near Aurora, on Blue creek. Mr. Prunty was married the first time to Mary Anthony, by whom he had seven children, viz.: Thomas W., married D'Etta Fullerton; Sudie, married W. L. Neel; Mattie, died in youth; Modena, married D. C. Greer; John V., married Minnie Dixon; the latter is Dr. John V. Prunty, a prominent practicing dentist at Decatur; Ben, married Fannie Gill; R. H., married Annie Pybas. Mr. Prunty was married the second time to Mrs. Louisa A. Oldham, originally of Virginia, but subsequently of El Reno, Oklahoma.

JAMES C. RUCKER

has seen Texas territory in its pioneer state throughout the extent of the frontier, from Red river to San Antonio. He is, besides, a Mexican War veteran, having volunteered from Tennessee, in 1847. For six months of the Civil strife he was a

Confederate soldier, then was transferred to the frontier protection guard. He was born in McMinn County, Tennessee, August 30, 1830, the son of Mordica Rucker; came to Texas in 1850, and to Wise County in 1855. September 8, 1849, he first married Virginia McDonald, in McMinn County, Tennessee, to which union the following children were born: Joseph L. Rucker, born in Smith County, Texas, November 11, 1850, deceased; Mary Alice, married James Fullerton; William Hamilton and Sophie. Mr. Rucker permanently located in the Sand Hill community in 1862; his first wife having died he re-married Christian Slater, of Wise County. To them have been born Laura Bell, married Jack Bavouset, Dallas, Texas; Ada, married Mack Dickson, Dawson, Texas; Fannie, married Montville Newcomer, Bandero County; May, married Capt. H. E. Brady, Wise County.



MRS. D. D. SHIREY.

"Aunt Polly".

MRS. M. A. SHIREY,

(Aunt Polly) was born in South Carolina, in 1819. Settled in Wise County with her husband in 1854. She was and is noted for her old-fashioned Southern hospitality, and loves to tell of feeding at her "revolving table" such guests as Senator Robert Tombs, of Georgia; Governor Throckmorton, General John R. Baylor and Judge Everts. She still lives at her comfortable home at Audabon, loved and honored by all who know her.



GROUP PIONEER WOMEN AND DESCENDANTS.

(Taken at residence of S. A. LILLARD, Decatur, October, 1907.)

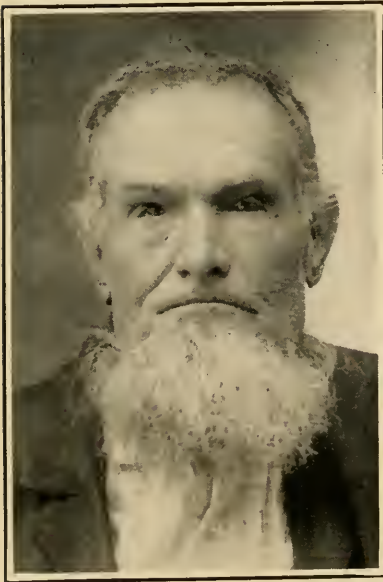
Front Row, Sitting, Left to Right: Miss Maud Hogg, Mrs. C. B. Simmons, Mrs. S. M. Gose, Jr., Mrs. Charles Myers, Mrs. Electra Pickle, Mrs. J. F. Lillard, Mrs. J. Sellars, Miss May White, Mrs. E. P. Gibson, Miss Lena Russell, Mrs. D. W. Frazer. *Second Row, Sitting:* Mrs. Reuben Pounds, Mrs. S. M. Gose, Mrs. E. C. Terrell, Mrs. J. W. Hale, Mrs. J. M. Holmes, Mrs. J. T. Waggoner, Mrs. C. B. Beard, Mrs. J. W. Patterson, Mrs. J. R. Davenport, Mrs. C. A. Saunders, Mrs. Ira Long, Mrs. J. F. Ford, Mrs. T. J. Keay. *Next Row, Standing:* Miss Mattie Perrin, Mrs. J. H. Beall, Mrs. George Neilson, Mrs. Lute Renshaw, Mrs. P. L. Wade, Mrs. S. A. Lillard, Mrs. D. H. Payne, Col. G. B. Pickett. *Fourth Row, Leaning against Bannister, Left to Right:* Mrs. T. Perrin, Mrs. Allison, Mrs. Charles D. Cates, Mrs. J. A. Renshaw, Mrs. M. A. Harding, Mrs. Mollie Jarrell, Mrs. S. W. Tilghman, Mrs. W. L. Dallas, Mrs. W. P. Russell, Mrs. George McQuinn. *Standing on Porch, Left to Right:* Mrs. H. D. Donald, Mrs. C. C. Thompson, Mrs. John S. Gilliland, Mrs. R. M. Collins, Mrs. J. P. Fullingim, Mrs. A. Devereux, Mrs. H. D. Donald, Mrs. C. C. Thompson, Mrs. John S. Gilliland, Mrs. Peyton L. Wade, Miss Call, Mrs. T. C. McMurray, Mrs. J. D. White, Miss Dada Harding, Mrs. John Ford, Miss Ernestine Patterson, Miss Ada Cates.

JOHN T. WAGGONER

was born in Cole County, Missouri, February 7, 1831. Came with his parents to Red River County, in fall of 1838, living there and in Hopkins County eighteen years. Came to Wise County in 1854, settling two miles northwest of Decatur. After occupying other locations, Mr. Waggoner emigrated to Denton County, staying nine years, but returned to Wise County in October, 1876. He did good service for the lost cause in Hopp's Regiment, bore his part well in all pioneer difficulties and obstacles, and raised a large family to perpetuate his name. His death occurred in recent years.

CHARLES AND MRS. PERRIN.

The writer is pleased to present a photograph of those worthy, old-time citizens, Uncle Charles and Mrs. Perrin, who became



MR. CHAS. PERRIN.



MRS. CHAS. PERRIN.

residents of Wise County in 1858. Uncle Charles died December 8, 1906, but is survived by his wife, now 77 years of age. Ten children were born to them; have grown to adult age and now reside in Oklahoma and Texas, the two most familiarly known in Wise County being Ab. and Miss Mattie Perrin.

WILLIAM C. WEATHERBY.

Considerable mention of Mr. Weatherby has been made in previous chapters. It now remains to cite the essential, brief



WM. C. WEATHERBY.

facts of history. He was born November 6, 1834, in Putnam County, Georgia; came with his parents to Rush County at ten years of age, and to Wise County in 1856. In 1857 or 1858 he was married to Margaret Jane Holden, and has raised the following children: Clarinda Jane, Sarah Elizabeth, James Thomas, Georgia Ann, William Minor, Maud Cordelia, Charles Elmore. Mrs. Weatherby died December 2, 1896. Mr. Weatherby, in his old age, is comfortably surrounded on his many acres on Denton creek, in the Greenwood community. Uncle Bill, as he was familiarly known, was one

of the most gallant rangers and frontiersmen of this section; he also aided in the surveying of the boundary line of Wise County, killing upwards of fifty deer on the route around.

ELIJAH T. McDANIEL

came originally from Franklin County, Tennessee, to Wise County, early in March, 1855. In Dallas County, Arkansas, he married Asmoth Trammel, and to them five children were born, viz.: John, Wiley, Granville, Mary Ann and Cordelia, the births of the three remaining ones occurring in Wise County. The names of the latter are Alfred, Isabel and Eliza Jane. Mrs. McDaniel survives her husband, being aged now eighty years. She lives with her son, Wiley McDaniel, near Greenwood, this county. No two remaining pioneer citizens are better known than John and Wiley McDaniel. Both are comfortably located on rich farms in North Wise County, and both have raised large families. They are two foremost citizens of their communities.

CAMPBELL BURNS
BEARD

came to Decatur in the early days of the town's rush and growth, an inspiring youth in his last years of minority. From youth to manhood, and on past the meridian, his life has been bound up with that of his town, one of the interesting characters of the place.

In January, 1873, Mr. Beard accepted the advice of Horace Greeley and left Charlotte, N. C., for the West. He was then 19 years of age, and for two years had been a shipping clerk in a large wholesale house at Charlotte. He



C. B. BEARD.

landed at Galveston with no definite destination in view, and there met Charles D. Cates, of Decatur, who was in Galveston to buy goods. Mr. Beard came overland home with Mr. Cates and entered the latter's store, remaining three years as clerk. He then entered the grocery business for himself. The profits for five years, and finally the capital, was consumed by an enemy which victimized him by its dazzling smile and refreshing draught, and he sought relief in the H. Greathouse & Co. bank. Until 1883 he remained here and with the bank's successor, the First National Bank, as book-keeper, when he again entered the grocery business. His old enemy was still his friend and his business was finally strangled. Mr. Beard was next engaged in the real estate business, following which he acted as book-keeper for the Mississippi store, and then became a book-keeper again in the First National Bank. About this time it dawned on him that he was about to be bound and gagged by his old enemy and he cut the tie, took a new lease on life and new hope for the future and returned to fresh, vigorous and temperate life. He remained with the bank until 1904, when he resigned to enter the grocery business. Mr. Beard is peculiarly adapted to the latter business and is successful. He has a fine sense of discrimination, which enables him to select only the best quality of goods which can be obtained and sold at reasonable prices, and his store has become one of the popular institutions of the town.

Mr. Beard is the son of James B. Beard, a life-long merchant of North Carolina, a Democratic office-holder under Cleveland's and Arthur's administrations, and an Episcopalian in faith. His mother was, before her marriage, Mary Campbell Bryce, daughter of Peter Bryce, a Scotsman, and cotton factor of Columbia, S. C. His marriage occurred September 27, 1876, when he took as his bride Ella Greathouse, the only daughter of the late Col. Henry Greathouse, of Decatur. Mrs. Beard was born at Yreka, Calif., February 21, 1859, and came to Decatur with her father at the age of 12. The union resulted in six children, as follows: Nellie, wife of Mayor Will A. Miller, Jr., Amarillo,

Texas; James Burns, of Federick, Ok.; William H., with father in the firm; Harry L., Horace B. and Campbell B.

DR. J. A. EMBRY AND EARLY SCHOOL.

In connection with this sketch is the reproduction of a photograph representing a group of students of an early school taught



FORMER PUPILS OF DR. J. A. EMBRY'S SCHOOL.

First Row, Right to Left: Mrs. George Neilson, Mrs. R. H. Beall,
Dr. John A. Embry, Mrs. L. Renshaw.

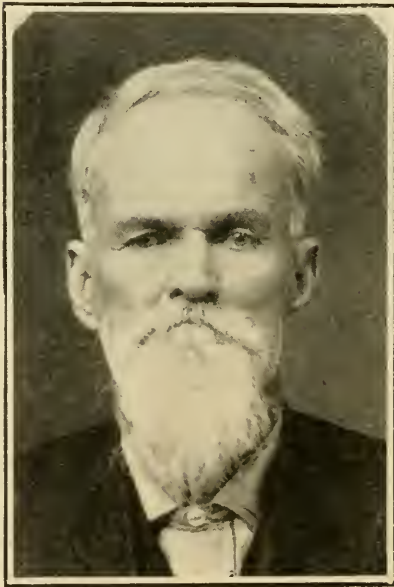
Second Row: Mrs. S. A. Lillard, Mrs. C. B. Beard, Mrs. J. W. Patterson,
Mrs. C. A. Saunders, Mrs. J. R. Davenport, Miss Mattie Perrin.

in Decatur by Dr. John A. Embry, who, himself, is a subject in the picture. Drs. John and Jim Embry came to Wise County from Calhoun County, Miss., the place of their birth, in 1871. Dr. John Embry taught numerous early schools in Decatur; and from 1879 until 1882 conducted the large school in the building

which stood on the lot where the present Methodist Church is located. The accompanying picture group, representing some of the foremost citizens of Decatur, was made from students of the late school, who hold in affectionate esteem their kind, patient and efficient former instructor. Dr. Embry graduated from the Medical University of St. Louis in 1881, and for a quarter of a century has been a foremost physician of this section. In addition thereto he has been a friend to humanity and a high-minded, philanthropic citizen—charitable to all and loved by all.

C. C. LEONARD.

C. C. Leonard, an old time citizen of the county, and at present living in the vicinity of Rhome, was born in old Tishomingo County, Mississippi,



C. C. LEONARD.

June 24, 1837, but spent the early years of his life in Marshall County, Tennessee, to which section his parents removed. When Mr. Leonard was fifteen years of age his parents again moved to Jackson County, Arkansas, where, December 18, 1856, the subject of our sketch was married to Mary A. Ragsdale, of Jackson County. Mr. Leonard came to Wise County in the spring of 1860 and located where the town of Boyd now stands. His beloved wife died July 7, 1861, and the next spring Mr. Leonard entered the Confederate army, joining B. P. Earps

Co. E., with which he was assigned to the 23rd Texas Cavalry, Gould's Regiment. He was made Orderly Sergeant of the company, remaining in service three years and one month, and engaged in campaigns in Louisiana and Texas. After the close of the war, August 12, 1866, Mr. Leonard was married to Mary J. Lewis, of Wise County, and in 1868 settled the place on which he now lives. He is one of the county's loyal and conservative citizens, and has taken part in all forward movements. For fifteen consecutive years he acted as Justice of the Peace of his precinct and as tax assessor; he also served ably as a county commissioner in 1891 and 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Leonard's children are as follows; Mary J. Pinkard, by the first wife, lives with her parents; W. J. Leonard, Rhome; S. L., lives at Bowie; Laura, married to Harry Moore, Lampasas; Susie, married to Homer Watkins, Rhome; Allie, married to J. G. Robison, near Rhome; Emma, married to A. N. Rives, Rhome; Kate, Ella, Ora and Bob at home.

M. W. SHOEMAKER.

In the early days of Decatur's history, there was much activity upon the part of her leading citizens in the promotion of enterprises which contemplated the town's future growth and prosperity, and no movement of this kind was ever carried to successful culmination without Milton W. Shoemaker's personal force being identified with it. Mr. Shoemaker was one of the several sons of Capt. A. H. Shoemaker, who came with his family from Missouri to Oliver Creek, Wise County, in 1859, and to Decatur in 1867. M. W. Shoemaker was born in Missouri, July 1, 1845, and had just passed his majority when his father located in the Wise County capital. He came to Decatur just at the time when the village was recovering from the prostrations of civil war, and when enterprising, original men were needed to restore the country to normal conditions. From thence to the date of his death he was a leading spirit in every undertaking that involved the town and country's best interest. On December 21, 1871, Mr. Shoemaker was married to Miss Mollie Pickett,



GROUP OF PIONEER WOMEN AND DESCENDANTS.

Front Row, Left to Right: Mrs. George McQuinn, Mrs. Jim Barton, Mrs. Clifford Glanton, Mrs. Blewett, Mrs. J. T. Waggoner, Mrs. J. D. White, Mrs. E. H. Baill, Mrs. A. Hicks, Mrs. J. A. Young.
Back Row, Left to Right: Mrs. A. S. Badger, Mrs. Gum Blodgett, Col. G. B. Pickett, Miss Electra Pickett, Miss May White, Miss Mattie Perrin, Mrs. T. G. Clegg.

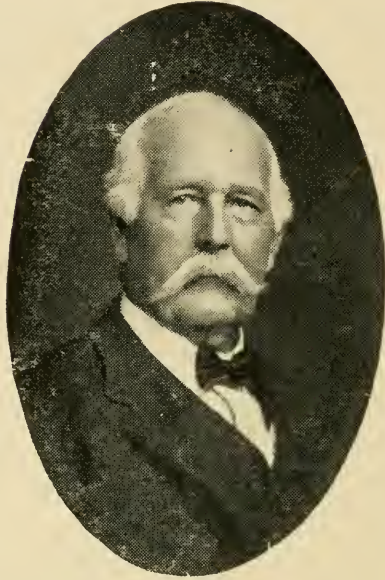
daughter of Col. and Mrs. G. B. Pickett, whose birth occurred in Red River County, Texas, January 10, 1854, and who, coming to Wise County at a very early date, has spent the most of her life here as one of the community's admired and respected citizens. Four children were born to the union, the eldest being Hardie, the second Barnie, and Warren and Dollie. The death of the last occurred at the age of three, while the sad demise of Warren is a truly deplorable event of recent date. Mr. and Mrs. Shoemaker belong to that small minority of our present citizenship who have seen Decatur and Wise County at their worst and best.

LOUIS PAVILLARD,

our old and esteemed French pioneer, was born in Canton Deverd, Switzerland, Europe, in January, 1832. This village is located near the town of Louisanne, the place where Gibbon, the famous historian, spent his studious years before writing the immortal history of the "Decline and Fall of Rome." Louis Pavillard spent six years in the city of Paris before coming to America, his occupation being that of a servitor of a printer's club. He adventured into Wise County in 1859, after having toured the Western States. He was twice married; first, to Jane Harris, upon whose death to Elizabeth Broadstreet. Uncle Louis is well supplied with material means, lives in the Anneville community, where he has raised nine children.

DR. MARTIN CADDELL

is the son of Wm. Caddell, who married Diana Pittman, in Kentucky. He was born in Scotland County, Mo., January 9, 1834. Came with his family to Lamar County, Texas, first, and at the age of 23 to Wise County, in the year 1856. Dr. Caddell settled on Black Creek, and later moved to Greenwood, where after a course of study he began the practice of medicine. Harmon Caddell, a well-known Wise County citizen, recently deceased, came to Dr. Caddell in 1858, remaining until married. In 1855 Dr. Caddell married Martha Strickland in Canton, Texas, whom he now survives. Nine children were born to the union as follows: Elias, Dora, Ellen, Jim, Florence, Ida, Della, Mart, Lillie.—



CAPT. TOM L. STANFIELD—A PIONEER CITIZEN
OF WISE COUNTY—NOW OF TERRELL,
TEXAS.

JOHN S. GILILLAND

came into Wise County in what may be defined as the last year of the pioneer period, which was 1874, the year of the Huff family massacre by the Indians. He came to Decatur from Arkansas, but lived formerly in Collin County, Texas, to which county he came from Missouri, the state of his birth. He was born at Old Bailey's landing, on the Mississippi river, the place then being called Lincoln, the date being January 31, 1845. His father, A. J. Gililland, was a blacksmith, and was twice married, having four children by each union. John S. was the second son of the first group. His father came to Collin County in 1853, locating on David's Ridge, west of McKinney, near the

Dallas and Preston roads. In 1867, at the age of 16, John S. enlisted in Co. D., 6th Texas cavalry, afterwards Ross' regiment, the first volunteer organization to leave Collin County. Later on he was exempted from service on account of his youth, but returned to Collin County and rejoined Throckmorton's company. He then participated in campaigns in Arkansas and Louisiana. In June, 1863, he was taken prisoner at Butler, La., and confined at New Orleans for eight months, when he escaped under the most thrilling and dramatic circumstances. He rejoined his company the day following the Pleasant Hill fight in Louisiana. He then obtained a furlough and came home. His father had in the meantime moved to Grayson County. Mr. Gililland then spent eight years in Arkansas, in Washington County, in which State he married Jane Kinnebrough in February, 1866. In 1874 he came to Decatur, locating on the eastern edge of town, and two years later opened a blacksmith and woodworking shop, which occupation he has followed continuously and successfully since. At an early period he served Decatur a term or two as city marshall. He is a quiet, unpretentious gentleman, a conscientious and persistent workman, and a first-class citizen, being admired and respected by all. Mr. and Mrs. Gililland have reared a bright, healthy family of children, now all married and prosperous, named as follows: Jim, the oldest son, of Comanche County, Ok.; Almer, of Roan's Prairie, Texas; Porter, La Grange, Texas; Minnie, wife of Conductor White, C. R. I. & P. Ry.; Walter, associated with his father at Decatur; Roy, of Fort Worth.

JUDGE W. H. BULLOCK,

while not precisely a pioneer of Wise County, has the honor of being the first white child born in the city of Sherman, Grayson county, Texas. This occurred November 11, 1850, the date being co-incidental with the establishment of Sherman as a town by Dr. R. L. Bullock, who was Judge Bullock's father. Judge Bullock's mother was a McCrory, of a Mississippi family, her



PIONEER SETTLERS.

First Row, Sitting, Left to Right: L. Renshaw, Doc Kincannon, Charlie Cartwright, John H. Wallace, Judge J. W. Patterson, Col. G. B. Pickett, Dr. Martin Caddell.
Second Row, Sitting, Left to Right: Dave Caddell, Allen Gore, J. D. White, W. A. King, W. P. Russell, C. H. Miller.
Standing, Left to Right: John M. Branch, Buck Riley, Wm. Ferrin, Jack Paschall, Rube Gallop, Fisher Kincannon, T. Ferrin, Add Renshaw, A. Devereux.

name being Elizabeth. The marriage of Dr. R. L. Bullock and Elizabeth McCrory occurred at Bonham, Texas, in 1848. Judge Bullock spent his boyhood and early youth at Sherman. In 1858 he visited the State of Missouri, remaining until 1861. In 1860-61 he attended school at Harrisonville; the master of the school being the present U. S. Senator Steven B. Elkins, of West Virginia. The noted outlaws, the Younger boys, attended the school at the same time. Judge Bullock came back to Texas and began to read law in the office of Throckmorton and Brown, the first being Governor Throckmorton and the latter T. J. Brown, Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas.

Judge Bullock came to Wise County April 10, 1875, and has been one of the foremost practicing attorneys and judiciaries of this section since that time. He served six years as county judge, and has been several times selected as special district judge in the absence of the regular official. He was married September 8, 1879, to Sallie J. Renshaw, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Wm. Renshaw, who has borne him nine children, six of whom are living, named as follows: Randolph, at Fort Worth; William, Eugene, Irene, Margaret and Lucille, at home.

ALBERT DEVEREUX,

son of Julian S. Devereux, who settled in Montgomery county on entering the Lone Star State a young man, was born in Rusk county, Texas, December 15, 1848. Mr. Devereux's life was a rural one until he came to Wise County. He attended McKenzie College, near Clarksville, Texas, and was also a student of Gilmer High School. It was under the tutelage of Morgan H. Looney that he acquired the principles of surveying, which have proven so valuable to him in his life's work. Mr. Devereux has occupied the most of his time since coming to Texas as a locator and dealer in Texas lands, beginning with a small tract which he bought on Deep creek for a home when he first came to Wise county. On February 11, 1869, before he had reached his majority, he was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Stamps, of Rusk county. From 1877 to 1881

Mr. Devereux was county surveyor of Wise county and proved himself an efficient officer and reliable engineer. In 1900 he was again elected to the office of surveyor and has been twice re-



A. DEVEREUX.

elected to the same position. Mr. Devereux is not only an ideal citizen and an excellent officer, but he is well known as a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity.



MR. AND MRS. STEVENS.

A. S. BADGER

was born in Wabash County, Indiana, July 2, 1849, the son of Reason Badger, a farmer of the county. In search of fresh opportunities Mr. Badger came to Wise County in the year 1870, being accompanied by four other young men, who were seeking their fortunes in the Southwest. Mr. Badger located on Deep creek, and there became acquainted with Eliza J. Woody, daughter of Samuel Woody, to whom he was married in April, 1872. Mr. Badger now lives about three miles north of Decatur on a good farm, and surrounded by the comforts of life. He is a progressive, honest and intelligent citizen, and esteemed highly by all who know him. His children are: Annie, married Charles Myers, Decatur; Ollie married Charles Rollins, Pecos County, Texas; Mildred, married Leonard Brezeal; Emma, married J. K. Stewart, California; Willie, wife of Carlo Ball, Jr., Ochiltree, Texas; Alvin, Reta, Marion, Jessie, Leo and Pearl.



PIONEER SETTLERS.

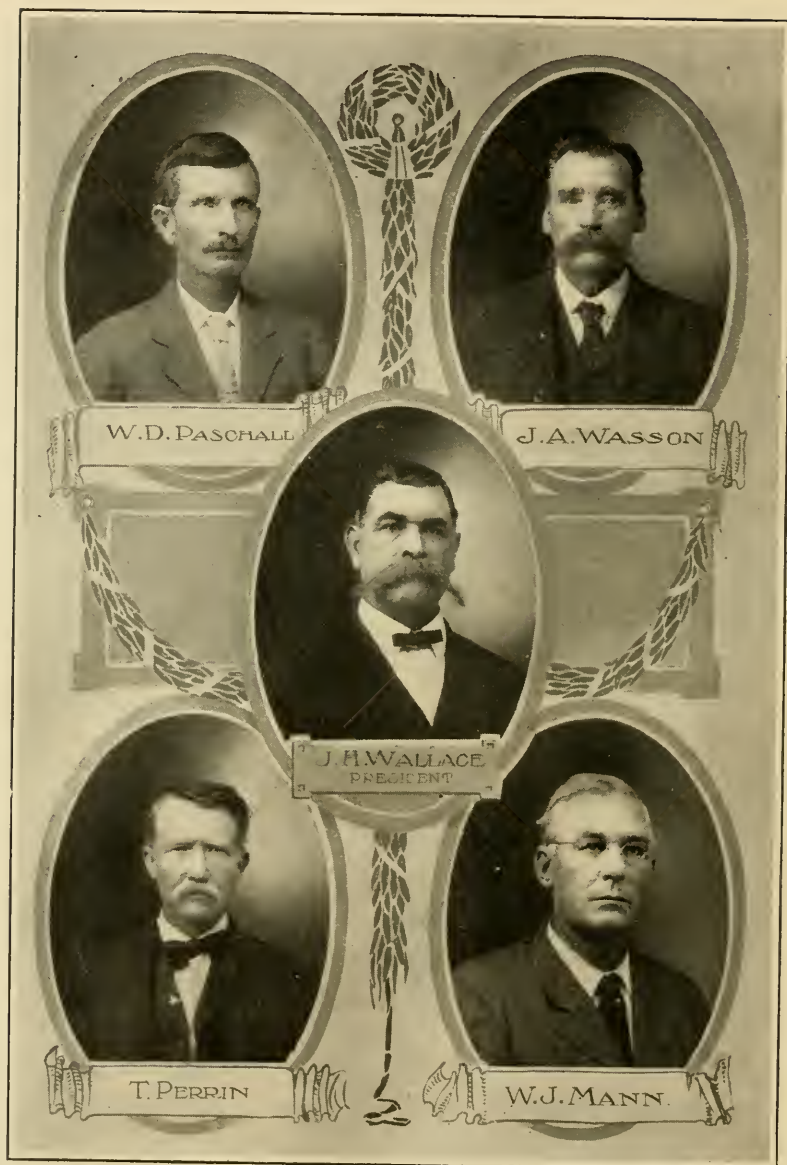
First Row, Sitting, Reading from Left to Right: G. B. Pickett, Chas. D. Cates, R. G. Cates, W. A. King, J. H. Wallace, John Wilson, J. D. White, Granyille Christal.
Second Row, Standing, Left to Right: Frank Roberts, C. H. Miller, J. F. Fullington, J. G. Gose, W. P. Russell, T. L. Ball, Jake Brown, R. L. Mounts.

JAMES W. B. REYNOLDS

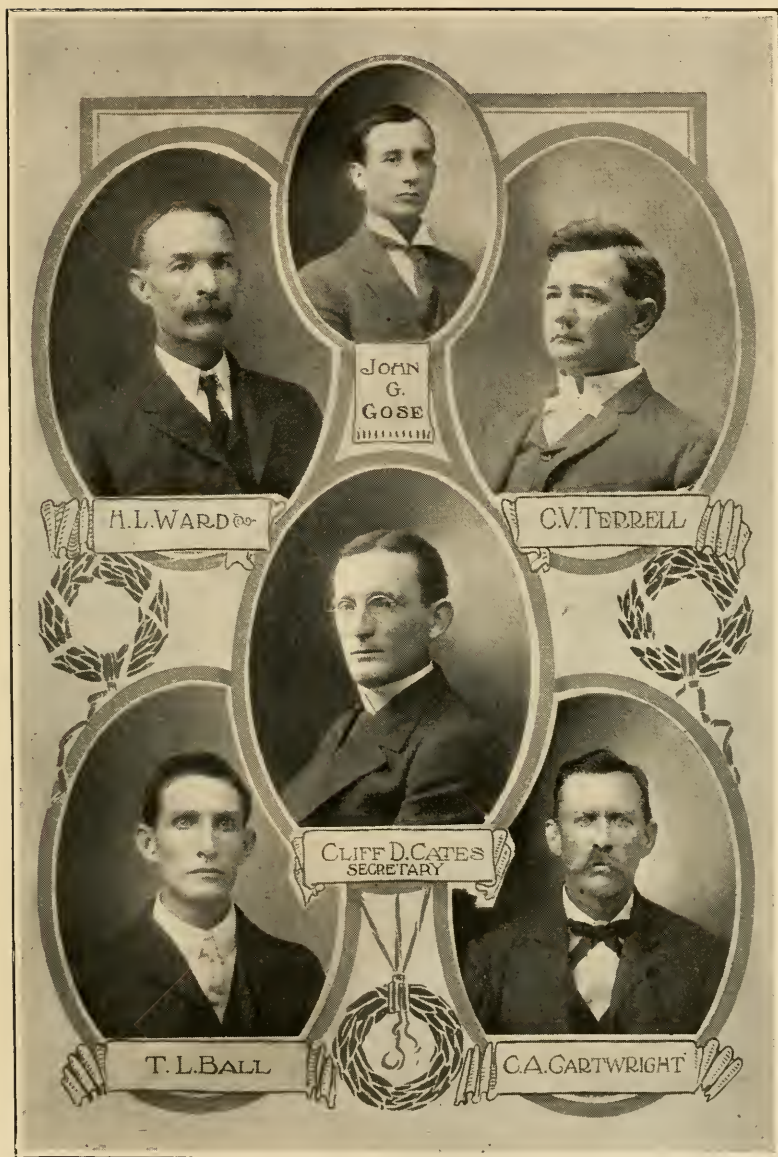
settled on Garrett's Creek, southwest Wise County, in 1857. He was a Tennessean by birth; his home in Wise County was situated near what is known as "Tyler Water" or Draco. Among his neighbors were the Kincannons, Perkins, Henry Wood and others. He and his family, consisting of a wife and three children, whose names were F. W., Sylvester and Mat A. J. Reynolds, (the latter now the wife of D. P. Newsome, of Boonville), were well satisfied until the Civil War commenced, when, like hundreds of brave men, the father enlisted in the service of his adopted State, leaving his family in charge of the oldest boy. The boy Sylvester was soon after wounded by the Indians, who caught him absent from home on a mission for the family. The family then escaped to Parker County and remained until the end of danger. It has been said of Mr. Reynolds that he was one of nature's noblemen, brave and generous to a fault. and constantly exerted himself to elevate the life around him, and the life of the county in general.

THE WISE COUNTY OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.

The above association was organized July 27, 1904, and is composed of the living citizens of the pioneer period of the county's existence, together with their descendants. The chief purpose has been to perpetuate old associations, friendships and traditions, and to advance the claims of the pioneer people and times to modern recognition. To accomplish these results annual reunions of the old elements are held, and the present volume has been prepared and circulated. A movement has also been started to erect a monument to the memory and services of Capt. George W. Stevens, a brave defender of Wise County during the Indian troubles. The following officers now have executive charge of the affairs of the Old Settlers' Association:



EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE WISE COUNTY OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION.



EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE WISE COUNTY OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION.

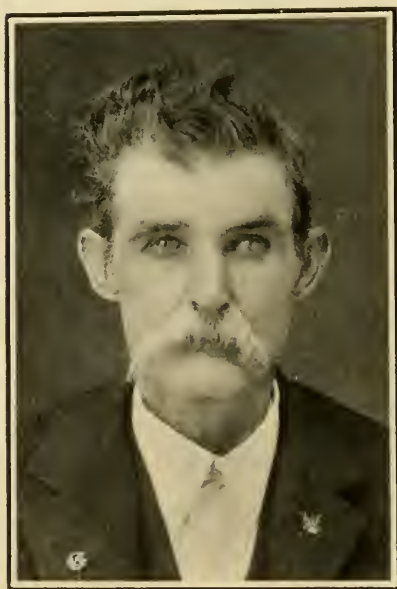
John H. Wallace, *President*.
Cliff. D. Cates, *Secretary*.
W. J. Mann, *Sergeant-at-Arms*.
John Wasson, *Assistant-Sergeant-at-Arms*.

Executive Committee:

John G. Gose,	T. Perrin,
Henry L. Ward,	Add Renshaw,
Dennis Paschall,	T. L. Ball,
C. V. Terrell,	C. A. Cartwright.

T. J. GARY.

No such original biographical sketch was ever prepared as that which the old veteran of pioneer days, Thos. J. Gary, of south



T. J. GARY.

Wise County, has handed in for present uses. It is usually the custom to overhaul and re-write such matter, but so genuinely interesting is Mr. Gary's statements that they will be printed almost as they were received. Thos. J. Gary was born in Madison County, Mississippi, October 2, 1835, but was principally raised in Carroll County. He crossed the plains to California in 1857, and came back to Wise County, Texas, March 3, 1860. In 1862 he volunteered in the Confederate service, serving in Waller's Battalion, General Tom

Green's Brigade, also lost many nights' sleep guarding his own and neighbors' stock from the Indians.

Mr. Gary married at Birdville, Tarrant County, Texas, January 30, 1862, the maiden name of his wife being Sue Brown. Seven children were born to the union, four being raised to maturity. They are as follows: Marvel Gary, of Chico, California; Willie Gary, the youngest, lives with his parents; Louisa, married J. B. Massie, of Angelina County, Texas; Belle, married J. M. Scott, of Duncan, Oklahoma. Mr. Gary has kept account of the number of trips he has made to the county seat, which is eighty-eight, forty-four times being for jury service. Of himself Mr. Gary says: "I have had as good a time as any man in Texas. I kept fifteen fine hounds and made the deer, fox and wolves skeedaddle. I lived through all the cattle-stealing and never was a bill found against me. The reason was I never stole any cattle, and I am proud of it. I surely can look any man in the eye and say 'I done it,' or 'I didn't do it.' I still keep my old Indian gun and old fiddle and still play 'Billy in the Low Ground.' I am living in my seventy-third year, and in good health, and can still knock the back-step. I have been a Master Mason in good standing over fifty years and an Odd Fellow nine or ten years."

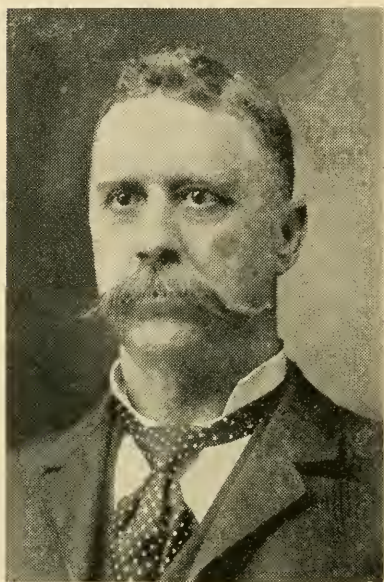
Surely Mr. Gary has lived a life that he can reflect on bravely as he has done in the above paragraph. He is one of Wise County's most loved pioneer citizens.

JUDGE J. W. PATTERSON.

From a farm boy in Trigg County, Kentucky, struggling to attain the rudiments of a legal education, to a governor's possibility and sound judicial achievements in Texas, is the life history of Judge J. W. Patterson, who, for nearly five consecutive terms has been elected to the judgeship of the 43rd Judicial District, comprising Wise, Jack and Parker Counties.

Judge Patterson was born in Trigg County, Kentucky, November 18, 1847. He attended the common schools of his community, and read legal books while he labored on the farm,

He then went to Cadiz, his County town, and pursued studies and was admitted to the bar. In 1874, he struck out for himself. So far every lick that had moulded him into the fashion of a man of strength and ability had been hammered by himself, and in striking out for himself he was still exhibiting the characteristics of strength and independence that had distinguished his upward struggle. He came to Gainesville, Texas, and



JUDGE J. W. PATTERSON.

stayed three months. He then came to Wise County, the date being July, 1874, and pitted his professional attainments against all opposing forces in the renewed struggle for success. Two years later, in 1876, his ability and honesty were recognized in his election to the office of County Judge, he being the first official to bear that title. Beginning with 1878, he served two terms as County Attorney, upon the expiration of which he was sent to the 18th Texas Legislature as the representative from Wise County. Judge Patterson then retired to private practice for several years, during which he was associated with the old law

firms of Lovejoy, Dickson & Patterson, and later Crane & Patterson. In 1888 he was elevated to the District Judgeship, which he has filled with great distinction and honor to himself and district.

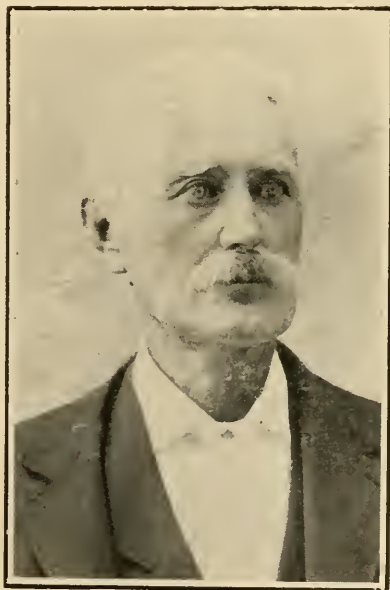
Judge Patterson has achieved that success in life to which all men aspire. His course has been a gradual evolution of his powers and faculties from early manhood. Beginning in straightened and narrowed circumstances, he has, by self-endeavors, gradually broadened the horizon of his environments,

until he is free to exercise all the rights and privileges of unrestricted manhood and citizenship, a condition that is synonymous with deep and broad success. He has revealed himself as a man of honest, rugged strength, and as a judicial of absolute fairness and candor, which are the foundation stones of his popularity with the people. This is one of the chief elements of his success, and one of the facts that accounts for his being oft-mentioned as a fit man for the Governor's chair of Texas, or as a Congressional possibility. His attainments in life are worthy of the study and emulation of all aspiring youths. Judge Patterson was married November 24, 1881, to Miss Nannie Baker, and to the union six children have been born, named as follows: James Venor; Mozelle (now Mrs. W. C. Carver); Ernestine; Marie; Walker, and Anita.

JACK BROWN.

The following sketch of Jack Brown, an esteemed and venerated pioneer citizen, has been contributed by one who knew him well.

"Elbert Jack Brown was born, August 16, 1835, in Elbert County, Georgia. He joined the Baptist Church at the age of eighteen, and remained a zealous, consistent member until his death, which occurred, April 29, 1899. Fearless and uncompromising in supporting what he deemed right, Mr. Brown entered the Confederate service in 1861, and there made a conspicuous record for bravery, but like a true



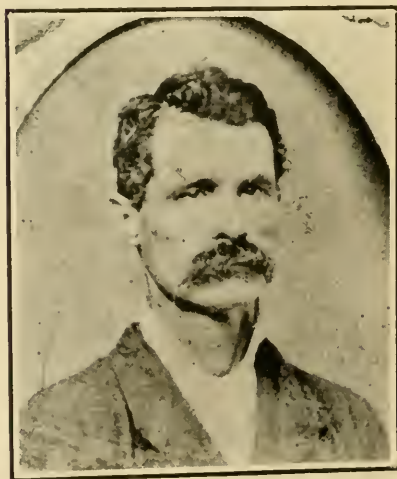
JACK BROWN.

patriot, accepted defeat and became a strong lover of the Union. At the time of his death he was captain of the Albert Sydney Johnson Camp of Confederate Veterans.

In his younger days Mr. Brown practised law, but during his residence in Texas devoted most of his time to farming and stock-raising. He moved to Texas in 1858, and spent the larger part of his life in Wise County on his farm east of Greenwood. Mr. Brown was married June 24th, 1874, to Purity C. Dailey, of Dallas County, and of this union there remain two children, Mary Fannie, the wife of E. L. Warren, of Greenwood, and Elbert Blanton, who was married, February 12, 1903, to Maud O. Best, of Wise County.

P. F. LEWIS.

Pleasant Franklin Lewis, third son of Robert and Sarah Lewis, is a native of Marion County, Illinois, and according to his statement, "hit Wise County on a jennette, August 17, 1855." This very early arrival makes Mr. Lewis one of the oldest of Wise



P. F. LEWIS.

County citizens. He came to Wise County with Dr. James Marshall, who began his education, but home duties prevented satisfactory progress. At the beginning of the war Mr. Lewis joined Co. E., 10th Texas Infantry, and served throughout the long civil strife. January 11, 1863, he was captured, in association with others, and confined for two months at Camp Douglass, Illinois, and then exchanged and sent to the Southeastern States. Subsequently he was twice wounded at Chickamauga

where latterly he was elected Second Sergeant of the Company. Mr. Lewis was again wounded at New Hope, but came out in command of the Company in that fight. He was captured again near Atlanta in July, where one of his captors told him that he fought well but on the wrong side. He was imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio, and released from there, June 11, 1865, and reached home on Hog Branch, Wise County, July 9. Mr. Lewis was married to Miss Hannah E. Kidd, of Dallas County, in July 1866. He recalls the following persons to have been living in South Wise County when he came: Mr. Moss; J. J. Hudson; Rev. Moffett; L. D. Burnett; G. W. Knight, Sr.; Ben. and Pleas. Haney; Wm. Oates; Giles McKey; Mr. Gardner; John and Bill McClennan; John Sellars; Mr. Coacoe; James Mann; Ben Arp; Doc. Brooks; Jack Hart; Mr. Lawley; Anderson Smith.

Mr. Lewis at present lives in the neighborhood of New Ark, is a frequent contributor to the press, is loyal to the old Confederates and the old settlers, and a strong advocate of good county roads. Moreover he was among the first to suggest the need of a pioneer history of Wise County.

J. L. CRAWFORD.

The subject of this sketch is one of the sterling representatives of Bridgeport commercial life, and a leading and influential force in all the affairs of the farmers of his community. He was born in East Tennessee, July 7, 1849, and settled in the timber south of Bridgeport, Wise County, January 10, 1877, where he opened up a farm. From the very start Mr. Crawford began to demonstrate a strong public-spirited nature. Seeing the need of church instrumentalities in his community, he and five others set about to build a church house. Rev. Gatis, a Methodist divine, then preached the first sermon. But at present, on the spot where the old church stood, a beautiful new building now stands, and a thriving community known as Pleasant Grove surrounds it. Mr. Crawford was soon interested in other public affairs, and has come to be identified with every public enterprise that has marked the development of Wise County. It

is a source of satisfaction to him to see the beautiful homes, the railroads, the thriving towns, churches, schools, rural mail service and telephones in most every home, and he is agreeably surprised that the transformation has been brought about in such short time.

When a young man Mr. Crawford joined the Democratic party, believing that the best reforms in government could be secured through the enactment of democratic measures and principles. He cast his first vote for B. Gratz Brown for Governor of Missouri, and has always been active in politics. He has been honored by his party. He has acted as County Commissioner, served as postmaster under President Cleveland, and represented Wise County in the 25th and 26th Legislatures. While serving in the latter capacity he was the author of some important bills, and as chairman of the Mining and Minerals Committee, wrote the first bill introduced in a Texas Legislature looking to the protection and safety of coal miners.



J. L. CRAWFORD.

Mr. Crawford is a member of the Baptist Church, and is identified with the Masonic, Odd Fellows and W. O. W. lodges, and is a leading factor in the Farmers' Union organization of Wise County. He has lately acquired a comfortable home in Bridgeport, and expects to spend the remainder of his days in helping to keep Wise County up to her present state of high civilization. When the summons comes to pass to an eternal existence, he expects to strike hands with many of the old settlers of Wise County, and to know them

from the scars inflicted as incidents of the conflict and development of a frontier country.

It has been suggested that a few of the faithful and respectable darkies of the early* period should have the essential facts of their lives represented here. Some of them were true to their pioneer masters and employers, and came to be regarded with a deep and friendly interest.

RANDOLP VEASEY,

known better as "Ran," "Old Ran," and "Uncle Ran." was perhaps the best known colored citizen of the times, a popularity due to his efficiency as a fiddler of inspiring dance music, and faithfulness as a slave and citizen. He places the date of his birth in 1827, July 10th, in Merriweather County, Georgia. He came to Drew County, Arkansas, as a young man; entered the Civil War with his master, and later in the conflict became body-guard to General Cabell. At the end of the war he came to O'Neal's Station, Montague County, with his white friends, and finally gravitated into Wise County, where he remains a respected old citizen.

TOM AND "AUNT" JANIE JOHNSON

were two other kind and respectable colored characters of this period. Janie Crutchfield was born the first colored child in Colin County, in 1845. She was brought to Wise County by the Crutchfields in 1856, in which family she served as house girl. In 1865 she was married to Tom Johnson. The latter was born in Independence, Missouri, in 1843. Came to Wise County during the war and was employed by Major Holmes,



TOM JOHNSON.



JANIE JOHNSON.

where he lived until he married and bought a place. He died a respectable colored citizen December 31, 1891, leaving an estate valued at \$5,000 to his wife.

SECTION FIVE.

MODERN WISE COUNTY.

WISE COUNTY, FROM TEXAS ALMANAC, 1904.

The area of Wise County is 9,000 square miles. The county is in the second tier south of Red river, lying at the foot of the Panhandle of Texas. Decatur, the county seat, is 40 miles northwest of Fort Worth, on the Fort Worth & Denver City Railway, having a population of about 2,000.

Population of county in 1900, 27,116. Property assessment 1907, \$9,008,205. Two-thirds of the area of this county is occupied with a belt of wood land known as the Upper Cross timbers, consisting of several varieties of oak, including post, pin, burr, water and red oak, while along the streams that penetrate this woodland region there is usually a large growth of black walnut, pecan, cotton-wood and elm of the several kinds, and on the uplands grow the low, heavy-topped post oak and blackjack. The general elevation is about 1,250 feet above the sea level, and the surface is for the most part undulating, but there are considerable areas of broken and hilly country. The ampleness of the elevation and the purity of the drinking water combine to produce a gratifying condition of general good health throughout all the seasons. Water is found in abundance at depths ranging from 50 to 150 feet, with possibilities for obtaining it along the creek valleys at a depth of 25 or 30 feet. Rainfall for several years has averaged 29.47 inches. The prairie soils in the eastern third are given over to stock farming and grain growing, the soil being in most part a tenacious black waxy, esteemed alike for its durability, fertility and drouth-resisting properties. The wheat crop produced on this black soil ranges from 15 to 25 bushels, oats 40 to 100 bushels. It is also productive of corn and cotton, but is inferior in this respect to the sandy soils of the western part of the county. In the western part the different varieties of sandy land present admirable opportu-

(355)

nities for the diversification of crops. The dark brownish alluvium of the creek valleys compares favorably with the black lands for wheat and oats, while the lighter sands of the uplands is greatly productive of all the staple crops of Texas, which



PRESENT WISE COUNTY COURTHOUSE

Whose exterior walls are built of red granite; the entire building cost \$140,000.00. It stands in the center of the public square at Decatur and admittedly is one of the hand-somest architectural edifices in the State.

are corn, cotton, wheat, oats, rye, barley, sorghum, Kaffir corn, milo maize and melons, fruits and vegetables in wonderful abundance. There is no question about the sandy clay subsoiled lands of this county being well adapted to the growing of the finest varieties and best qualities of the staple fruits that are grown in Texas. Stock farming, especially hog raising, is coming into prominence. The pasture lands of the eastern section range in price from \$6 to \$8 per acre. These lands are grass-covered hills, unfit for farming. Well improved lands in the sandy timbered section are selling for \$12.50 to \$25 per acre, and \$20 to \$40 prevails for the best black lands of the prairie. During the winter, wheat and oat fields provide abundant grazing, and in many instances very little of other kinds of food is required. The growing of alfalfa has been experimented with and found to flourish, especially on the creek bottom soils. The



SECOND COURTHOUSE OF WISE COUNTY

Built in 1883, at cost of \$50,000; burned on the night of January 12, 1895. It stood on the Northwest Corner of the Public Square.

county has two lines of railways, the Fort Worth & Denver City and the Chicago, Rock Island & Gulf, both passing diagonally across the county from southeast to northwest. Upon both lines are found the flourishing little towns of the county, which are Decatur, Bridgeport, Alvord, Chico, Boyd, Rhome, Paradise, Park Springs and Newark. Inland towns and villages are Greenwood, Pella, Audubon, Crafton, Willowpoint, Boonville, Cottondale, Slidell, Garvin, Dan and Brumlow, situated in populous sections of the county. Building stone of brown and gray sandstone, and blue and

gray limestone exists in great quantities and of superior quality. A coal bed has been developed at Bridgeport and the coal is in use as fuel, the output being consumed by the Rock Island railway and the industrial plants in Oklahoma. These beds are very extensive and the lay of the stratum, as far as has been opened, indicates unusual facilities for taking out the coal. The stratum is found at a depth of 60 feet. At Decatur is located the Decatur Baptist College for boys and girls. This



STREET SCENE IN DECATUR DURING COTTON SEASON.

college is connected with the Baylor schools of Texas. Good schools are also found at Paradise, Boyd, Bridgeport, Chico, Greenwood and Alvord. The scholastic population is about 6,500, composed almost entirely of whites.—CLIFF D. CATES, Decatur.

PROMINENT CITIZENS OF THE PRESENT.

The following few pages will be devoted to brief sketches of some of the prominent citizens of present day Wise County.

The personalities which will be alluded to are generally well-known throughout the county, but it will be interesting and instructive to note some of the essential facts and characteristics of their lives. The fact of their descriptive presence here is indicative of their high standing in the respective communities of their adoption, for in this department it would not have been consistent with the aims of this book to deal with any but the best of the elements of our citizenship. These are men who are in part responsible for the latter growth and prosperity of Wise County. In their separate fields of labor they have performed their part well. On the enduring foundation of county life laid by the Pioneers they have assisted to build a beautiful and symmetrical superstructure which is the pride and glory of all true citizens of the county.

A. D. ROGERS.

There is striking analogy between a storm of wind and rain which clears the atmosphere of impurities and a rugged elemental man, endowed with independent thought and action, who drives before him that indifference and apathy which is so dangerous to the political life of the country. A. D. Rogers is an independent force in the political and industrial life of Wise County. He is valuable because he keeps men's minds stirred to action, to thought along the lines of their political and industrial salvation.

Mr. Rogers attacks that illiteracy, sloth and negligence which goes to make undesirable citizenship. In every instance his views are not harmonious with those of the people, the common people, among whom he labors for their betterment, which is a testimonial to the sincerity of his attitudes. But along fundamental and general lines Mr. Rogers' sympathies are with the entire people, and he is constantly engaged in a battle for the elevation of the social, political and industrial interests of the constituency among which he delights to live.

There is a picturesque fearlessness about the man we have come to briefly study—a fearlessness that fascinates and



A. D. ROGERS.

attracts—a quality of magnetism that fixes our attention whether we will or no. It is that species of boldness that dares to stand in the brilliance of the lime-light, undaunted by criticism, hisses and jeers, and which draws forth the latent admiration of every man for the attribute of human courage which every man does not possess.

Modern political philosophy bristles with adjurations to all men to stand up openly and frankly for what is right in politics, religion and every-day living; but mankind, as modernly constituted, is prone to balk in compliance with such precepts. This for numerous reasons. First, because mankind is inherently lazy; secondly, because it is naturally conservative, and, lastly, because of its extreme modesty and backwardness. Out of these promptings come the criticism and deriding of those bold characters who have listened to the small voice of conscience and struck out openly for a courageous voyage of the seas of public life. It is because of these promptings that the subject of our sketch has been criticised, but it is because of his possession of the courage of his convictions that he will continue to churn the slovenly waters of our local politics that the cream of good things may finally crystalize on top.

Mr. Rogers was born in Pontotoc County, Miss., March 12th, 1866. His father was a Confederate soldier and died a short time prior to the birth of his son. His mother was Jennie Allen, of Georgia, who died when Mr. Rogers was six years old. Sixteen years of the latter's life was spent on a farm, and his few years of schooling were received in country institutions and at Lebanon, Tenn. His acuteness and knowledge of the world has been gained since by self endeavors. His young manhood was spent in various occupations, in clerkships at Louisville, Ky., and as a traveling salesman. On October, 1st, 1889, Mr. Rogers was married to Miss Lila Stone, of Verona, Miss., a daughter of Rev. J. B. Stone, who for twenty years was Presiding Elder in the North Miss. M. E. Conference. Next followed a residence of some years at Jackson, Miss., where the cotton business employed Mr. Rogers' attention. In 1894 he was on the eve of prospecting in the island of Cuba, when he was called to San Antonio, Texas, to engage in the

insurance business. Later on he was transferred to Fort Worth and given a district managership. His business occasionally called him to Decatur, and he began to like the people and the town, and latterly the people of the county, which led to his casting his lot with them in January, 1896. For awhile he followed clerking and merchandising, but in 1898, after a remarkable race, he was elected County Treasurer, a position he continued to hold successfully and satisfactorily for four years. Of late years Mr. Rogers has traveled for the wholesale firm of Henry Sonneborn & Co. of Baltimore, from whom it is said he receives a large annual salary, and to whom he gives four months of the year. The remainder of the time Mr. Rogers devotes to his rather large property interests in Decatur and vicinity. He has an interesting family of seven children, named as follows: Christine, Eloise; Shelton, Mary, Corinne, Jess and A. D. Jr.

BEN SHORT.

In choosing her first county superintendent of instruction, Wise County, through her court of commissioners, selected a man who, by virtue of prior struggles and successes, had attained honorably to those qualifications necessary to the able and efficient conduct of the office. Detailed briefly, the successive experiences in the career of Supt. Ben Short which have equipped him highly for the arduous labors of his high office, are as follows:

Born where Roanoke, Denton County, now stands, June 27, 1874; attended school there a few months; came to Chico, Wise County, with parents in fall of 1882, and attended school in the old stone building across the creek; next moved with parents to Oliver Creek, southeast of Decatur, and attended country schools at distances of three and one-half and five miles, working on farm and ranch during vacation. Next entered Sam Houston Normal College for two sessions, graduating in 1898, following which he attended Baylor University at Waco one term. His teaching career then commenced at Grub Hill, where

he remained two years, then a year each at Sweetwater and Paradise followed. Mr. Short then succeeded to three years as principal of the Decatur High School, after which he was duly elected by the board of trustees as superintendent of this school, a position he retained two years and from which he succeeded to the place of county superintendent of public instruction.

Superintendent Short has come up through the country schools; he knows their needs, ambitions and qualifications. He knows men, as he has met them in all relations as representatives and guardians of education. He knows, too, the requisites and needs of the larger educational institutions of the towns by virtue of his years of close identity with them. He is studious of all large matters of education, has never missed a county institute or state association when health permitted attendance; is a man of high ideals and practical, thoughtful ability and is destined in the eyes of his closest observers and friends to perform high, meritorious service for the educational interests of the schools of Wise County, and to become, if he not already is, an able educational leader of the county.



BEN SHORT.

C. C. JONES.

The face on this page is that of C. C. Jones, one of Wise County's foremost business men, and the organizer of the well-known and popular Jones Dry Goods Company establishments at Decatur and Bridgeport. Mr. Jones is a Southerner to the manner born, being the son of Eason Jones, planter, of Haywood County, Tennessee. He was born in Brownsville of the above county and state, March 25, 1849, and received a preliminary training in merchandising in his home town in

the days of his youth. In certain other ways, notably as the proprietor of a grocery store for ten years and as a traveling salesman, Mr. Jones gained the knowledge and experience that has contributed to his modern success as a merchant. At the age of twenty-three he married Miss Anna Turner, daughter of John W. Turner, planter, of Denmark, Tennessee, who was killed as a Confederate soldier while with General Forrest.



C. C. JONES.

Mr. Jones came straight to Wise County from Tennessee in 1889 and he and his large and interesting family have been identified in a large way with the commercial, social and political interests of the county since that date.

Personally Mr. Jones is of that type of man who ingratiates himself into the good esteem of his fellow citizens, per force of many attractive and aggressive qualities. He is affable, genial, kindly and humorous, and pronouncedly Democratic in politics. He concerns himself with all economical and commercial affairs that involve the de-

velopment and progress of the county, and is regarded as one of the safest and most substantial of leaders and advisers. He stands for good citizenship, good roads, high morals in politics and a generally elevated community and commercial life. Lastly, he is inherently sociable and is a most pleasing and facile speaker and orator. The large dry goods emporium at Bridgeport is managed by Lawrence Jones, the bright and enterprising son of the subject of this sketch. The business at Decatur is conducted in a manner highly successful by Mr. Jones himself.

L. W. TYLER.

Should a large per cent of the publishers of country newspapers in this section speak frankly of the publications which they have patterned after in the typographical arrangement of their own sheets, the Decatur *News*, published by L. W. Tyler, at Decatur, would come in for a large share of eulogy and praise. That Mr. Tyler is an artist in the arrangement of type and in the details of press-work is a fact that lies on the tongue of every person who has come to be acquainted with the Decatur *News*, and with the clean and excellent printing of the *News* job office.

Lamotte W. Tyler was born in the town of Eaton, Madison County, New York. He learned the printer's trade when a youth in the town of Coxsachic, on the Hudson, New York. He came to Aurora, Wise County, in 1877, to assume charge of a drug and grocery business, which had been conducted by a



L. W. TYLER.

brother who had grown ill at his post. His brother's death followed, and the business was conducted by Mr. Tyler until November, 1881, when he bought a newspaper plant and started the *Aurora News*. He returned to New York and married Miss Alice Cheritre, whose life and death is well remembered by Decatur citizens. About twenty years ago, Mr. Tyler came to Decatur and started the *Decatur News*, which has been conducted in the interests of the varied life of the community without change since that date. Subsequently Mr. Tyler was

married to Miss Ruth Colgan, a most excellent young lady of Linneus, Mo., whose residence in Decatur has been marked by the cultivation of generous friendships and the perpetuation of her qualities of refined and winsome womanhood. Personally, Mr. Tyler is of a strikingly friendly disposition when once known. He has a cultivated musical ear, which impels his attendance upon the musical interest and affairs of the town. As an editor he seldom writes unless he has something forcible and sensible to say, and this is said without waste of words or circumlocution. He loves the town of Decatur and her people, and wields the influence of his popular paper in behalf of their interests. Both himself and wife are closely identified with the social and church work of Decatur, and represent in themselves the highest type of the best citizenship of the place.

FRANK J. FORD.

Frank J. Ford is the eldest son of Dr. and Mrs. J. F. Ford. He was born at Lewisville, in Denton County, February 14, 1875, and moved to Decatur with his parents when he was a lad of only nine years. His father, Dr. J. F. Ford, was for many years a practicing physician in this town and was a soldier of the Southern Confederacy. Frank was educated in the public school of Decatur, and at Baylor University of Waco. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in June, 1895. In 1896, when he was only 21 years of age, he was elected city attorney of Decatur, and in November, 1900, was elected county attorney, and served two terms. He was married to Miss Rebecca Kenny, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. A. S. Kenny, on April 26, 1900.

Frank is a 32d degree Mason, Past Chancellor of the K. of P. lodge of Decatur, and a member of the I. O. O. F. He was born and reared a Democrat, and has always been a leader in the councils of his party. He has served three terms as chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Wise County, and is at present serving in that capacity. He is also a prominent member of the Decatur bar and for a number of years has enjoyed a lucrative practice.



FRANK J. FORD AND SON CLARENCE.

REV. J. B. TIDWELL.

PRESIDENT DECATUR BAPTIST COLLEGE.

Rev. J. B. Tidwell, who is now president of the Decatur Baptist College, acquired his education at Blooming Grove Academy, Howard College and Baylor University. In 1891 he entered Blooming Grove Academy, graduating from there two years later. He entered Howard College, of Birmingham, Ala.,

from which institution he graduated with honor in 1898. In 1893 Baylor University conferred the degree of Master of Arts



REV. J. B. TIDWELL.

on him, and he is now a correspondent student of Chicago University.

Rev. Tidwell is one of the best instructors in the State. His pupils have distinguished themselves in other institutions, and his many years of experience place him in the front rank of public educators.

DECATUR BAPTIST COLLEGE.

No town in North Texas is so well situated for the location of a college as Decatur. It has an elevation that is sufficient to afford a perfect and natural drainage, and the pure water and delightful climate of this country makes this one of the most healthful towns in the State. Decatur being a small town, there are not those distracting influences that are met with in the larger towns and cities. The moral and religious influences of the town are splendid, its inhabitants are refined and cultured, and its citizens are all loyal to the interests of the college. Those who located the school showed their wisdom in selecting Decatur as the site for Decatur Baptist College.

The institution was established in 1892, when the three associations of Wise, Montague and Red Fork Counties, acting through a central board of trustees, launched the North West Texas Baptist College. The school was established with Dr. A. J. Emerson, a former president of Howard Payne College, as president. Since Dr. Emerson's resignation the school has had two other presidents, B. F. Giles and J. L. Ward. The school prospered under the management of Dr. Giles, who was president from 1898 to 1900. In 1900 Rev. J. L. Ward was elected president, and the name of the institution was changed to Decatur Baptist College. Under the direction of Rev. Ward, the school has had unparalleled prosperity for the past seven years. The attendance has increased from 150 to 250 this year. The school now has three modern buildings with an aggregate value of \$60,000.

In May of this year, Rev. J. L. Ward resigned his position as president of the College in order to take the work of traveling secretary of the Baptist Educational Commission of Texas. A special meeting of the board of trustees was called to select

his successor, and Rev. J. B. Tidwell, who had been the teacher of Greek and Latin in the college for seven years, was elected to the presidency.

The main building is large and imposing, three-story stone building. It contains a commodious chapel, large and well ventilated recitation rooms, offices and society halls. Neel Hall is a two-story building of thirty-two rooms and is used as the home for young men. The new stone and brick dormitory for young ladies contains fifty well finished rooms, and is one of the nicest and most conveniently arranged homes for young ladies in the state.

The college has aimed to make its work of the most thorough kind and the success with which its graduates have met, and especially those attending other institutions, has proven the claim of the college, that in college life the student must have thoroughness and that constant application to hard work, and that alone, will bring this. The work is therefore of such a kind that a student who is unwilling to work hard, and that all the time, need not enter. It has been the constant aim of this college also to be a distinct moral and religious force. Every student is therefore not only required to do faithful classroom work, but must maintain a good moral standing, and must study the bible in one of the bible classes.

The following is the expense for a nine months' term: Tuition, board and incidentals, \$164.50; with elocution, \$182.50; with music, \$218.50; with music and elocution, \$236.50. In the preparatory department it is \$9.00 in each case. For information write Rev. J. B. Tidwell, president, Decatur, Texas.

W. L. DALLAS.

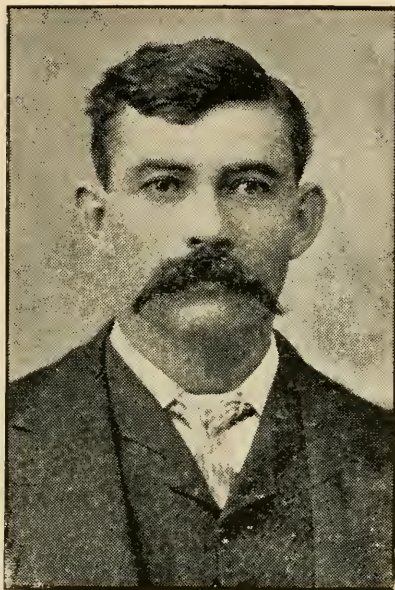
One of the rarest of human traits is the quality of concentration. We seldom see men predisposed to follow one given calling or occupation throughout the entire history of their lives. Men fly away at a tangent, grow tired of what they are doing, and allow themselves to be lured away into other channels which, more often than not, culminates in wreckage to their life's

boat. But when we do find a stayer in a given line he is at once admired, and an investigation will prove that if he is not financially successful he has mastered the intricate and complex details of his trade, which is an accomplishment of rare and high value. With these words we describe the life history of W. L. Dallas, of Decatur, a man whose mastery of the complicated details of the grocery business stands undisputed. For eighteen busy years Mr. Dallas has been behind the counter and at the helm of one grocery business after another in Decatur until at present he is aligned with the substantial firm of Russell & Dallas. For a stretch of eleven years he lost only seven days away from business, and then when his father's death forced his absence.

Thus by enterprise and pertinacity, Mr. Dallas has risen from the obscure position of an apprentice to one of the foremost positions in the business ranks of Wise County.

Briefly recited, his history is as follows: Born at Java, Neshoba Co., Mis-

issippi, July 24, 1862. Served an apprenticeship when a boy with a firm in Meridian, Mississippi, who gave him papers of recommendation which secured him a position with Ullman & Co., grocers in Decatur, Texas, in 1889. Came to Wise County in 1881; taught school six years, after which he came to Decatur and remained with Ullman & Co. eleven years. In 1891 he was married to Miss Kate Russell, the daughter of a pioneer, to which union two children have been born—Alma May and Russell



W. L. DALLAS.

Prentiss. Mrs. Dallas is popular socially, and one of the town's leaders in church work. The business spirit of the firm of Russell & Dallas reflects the energy of its proprietors. Goods and produce are turned rapidly, therefore stocks are constantly replenished with fresh, crisp receipts. Business is done on an honest, courteous basis, consequently the firm is a popular trading resort in Decatur.

CAPT. M. D. SELLARS.

Captain M. D. Sellars has resided in Decatur since 1883. He came originally from Moniteau County, Mo., where he was born, March 4, 1846. At the age of 13, Capt. Sellars moved to Benton County, Arkansas, with his parents, and two years later, when he was 15, joined the Confederate service, aligning himself



CAPT. M. D. SELLARS.

with General Ben McCulloch's Texas Ranger force, then operating in Northern Arkansas. He remained throughout the war, seeing service in Arkansas, Missouri, Louisiana, and Mississippi. In 1878 he married Miss Laura Pearson at Fayetteville, Ark., after which he became a merchant at Bloomfield.

Capt. Sellars came to Decatur in poor circumstances, but by honesty, industry and economy, has grown successful, being now the oldest grocery merchant in Decatur. He has remained loyal to the memory of the Confederate cause, and is the moving spirit of that order in this community. He is a generous-hearted citizen and highly respected Christian gentleman. One

of his chiefest characteristics is cheerfulness, and this quality he succeeds in communicating to all who come in contact with him, both socially and in a business way. He is therefore popular with the majority of people and especially with that class who admire a man who proves able to see the lining of every dark cloud, especially when roseate views are shut out from their own vision.

No history of Capt. Sellars, however brief, would be complete unless inclusive of allusions to the great enterprise, energy and leadership he has demonstrated in organizing the annual reunions of the Confederate veterans in Joe Wheeler Park. It will be sufficient to say, however, that the people of Wise County are largely indebted to Capt. Sellars for their three days' annual fun-making and holiday on this occasion.

Capt. Sellars at present conducts a successful grocery business on East Main Street, Decatur.

WASH DAVIS.

Wash Davis is genial, kindly and accommodating, which, in addition to his qualities of scrupulousness and high personal integrity, admit him to the trust and confidence of the people of Wise County. His tenure of the office of tax-assessor years ago and his present tenure of the county treasurer's office has been all that an able, honest citizen could make it, and never a word of reproach is uttered against the man nor his method of conducting the business of these branches. Mr. Davis was born in Gibson



WASH DAVIS.



BEN M'CULLOCH CAMP NO. 30, U. C. V., WISE COUNTY.

Terry, Ross, Dennison, Gentry, Mitchell, Russell, Hornback, Kingsley, Williams, Watson, Thomas, Tugwell, Kerr, Duncan, Thompson, Privitt, Johnson, McGovern, Hoyl, Sellers, Jones, Goss, Ray, Massey, Gose, Hatcher, Workman, Long, Roach, Burton, Smith, Shepherd, Gilliland, Kenny, Ratliff, Pickett.

County, Tennessee, June 22, 1858; came to Tarrant County, Texas, in 1877, and to Wise County in 1881, locating near Alvord. He was elected county assessor in 1890, serving four years, and in 1906 he was elected county treasurer and will doubtless be re-elected. He has been a highly useful citizen, having taught Alvord's first school in the summer of 1883. He was married to Miss Lucy Boyce at Pinesville, Louisiana, in 1890. Any branch of Wise County's official business is safe in the hands of such noble, upright men as Wash Davis has proven to be.

BEN McCULLOCH CAMP,

No. 30, U. C. V.

In 1886 the soldiers of the South who had survived the conflicts of the Civil War, living in Wise County, met at Decatur and organized the Ben McCulloch Camp, No. 30, of the United Confederate Veterans of America. This band of Southern heroes had no purpose of renewing the spirit of the war, or espousing again the fortunes of a lost cause; but in order that they might keep a true history of the war and hand down to the rising generation a correct record of the deeds performed by the sons of the Southland, they banded themselves together in a permanent organization. When the camp was organized there were more than a hundred of the boys who had worn the gray during the trying scenes of the sixties. The roll of members contained such names as Dr. J. F. Ford, Colonel G. B. Pickett, J. A. Penn, W. P. Russell, Captains M. D. Sellers, Will A. Miller, Ira Long, and scores of other venerable soldiers of the South. Captain Will A. Miller was elected as the first Adjutant of the camp, which office he held until January, 1896, when Captain M. D. Sellers, a sketch of whose life is given in this edition, was elected to succeed him. Dr. J. F. Ford was also elected as first Commander of the camp, and held the office as long as the camp could persuade him to keep it.

From the time the camp was organized in 1886 until the present time, these Sons of the Confederacy have been assem-

bling themselves together in public meetings once every month, to discuss matters of general interest to the camp and to themselves, to consider anything that would be for the betterment of the U. C. V, organization of America, and to look after and provide for the indigent soldiers and their widows in as charitable a manner as possible.

DR. W. B. PALMER.

Dr. W. B. Palmer, of Audubon, Wise County, was born in Rutherford County, Tennessee, March 12, 1849. Was the oldest son of G. P. and Martha Palmer; the family consisted of four girls and an equal number of boys, all of whom are dead except J. F. Palmer, of Graham, Oklahoma, and Dr. Palmer. When a boy the latter attended school at Milton, Tennessee, later attended Hanna Highland College at Virvilla, Tennessee, under Professor William Looney. In 1868 he moved to Benton County, Ark., and attended school at the Baptist College at Springdale, Arkansas, under Professor L. R. Barnes. Here he was a classmate of Rev. Edward Newton, late of Chico, Wise County, Texas. Dr. Palmer was married in 1875 to Miss Bettie McCoy, of Elm Springs, Arkansas. In 1877 he moved to Johnson County, Texas, and taught school three years at Greenbrier. In 1881 he came to Wise County and taught the public school



DR. W. B. PALMER.

at Foster three years, after which he attended the medical department at Vanderbilt University, and graduated as a physician in 1886, after which he practiced his profession at Audubon, his present place of residence. In 1892 he lost the wife of his youth, leaving two daughters, Maggie and Laura. In 1894 he was married to Mrs. Lenora Van Zant, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jake Shipman of Pella, Wise County.

By industry and economy he has made a success of his chosen profession, is one of the highly respecte

citizens of his section, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and a leading Mason of that order in Wise County. He is spending his busy but contented days with his family, his wife and three daughters, Maggie, Laura and Cora Van Zant, at a beautiful home called Gynndome, near Audubon.

W. P. ROBERTS.

W. P. Roberts of Bridgeport, better known to Wise County people as Perry Roberts, is another of those sterling, industrious citizens who came to Wise County at an early time with practically nothing to start with, but who, by hard work and frugality has surrounded himself with comforts and plenty, reared a respectable family and forced his way into the good esteem of all who know him. He was born in Randolph County, Alabama, July 21, 1851. At twenty years of age he came with his father to Johnson County, Texas, locating near Alvarado. Then in 1879 Mr. Roberts moved to Cooke County and staid two years, after which he came to Wise on November 26, 1881, settling on Osteen Branch, north of Paradise, where he lived until 1884. After this date Mr. Roberts' home was in Pleasant Valley Community, about five miles southwest of Bridgeport, where he accumulated considerable property and came to be a substantial citizen. In later years, off and on, Mr. Roberts had been a successful merchant at Bridgeport, and resides there now, conducting a popular grocery store.



MR. AND MRS. W. P. ROBERTS.

Mr. Roberts has been twice married, first to Miss Ann McDonald in Johnson County in 1873, then in 1893, following her death, to Jeanette Fullingim, daughter of Archer Fullingim, a pioneer citizen of Wise County. Mr. Roberts came into Decatur the day after the old courthouse in the center of the square burned, which was November 26, 1881, a fact that has been instrumental in establishing the exact date of the burning of this building for the purposes of this record.

G. F. McCRACKEN.

G. F. McCracken, commonly known as Dee, belongs to that class of sterling men who left the old States and came into Texas with nothing to call their own but a willingness to work and



G. F. McCRACKEN.

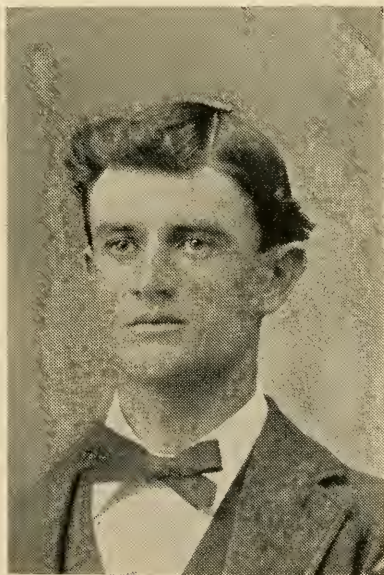
to save, and a strong physical body to put their yearnings into action. Dee McCracken settled on Walnut Creek, Wise County, in 1883, with 25 cents in his pocket. His necessities forced him to till other people's land, and he became a renter on E. Curtner's place in the Anneville community. To-day he is a foremost farmer and live-stock breeder, not alone of Wise County, but of Texas. His pre-eminence as a breeder of thorough-bred Poland-China hogs being demonstrated at the Dallas fair, where on more than one occasion he won some of the most valuable prizes offered.

His fame as a raiser of game chickens is co-extensive with the nation, having shipped, as he has, fighting cocks into every state of the Union. Mr. McCracken's

accomplishments along these lines speak favorably for his possession of force and intellectuality, qualities which are essential to the breeding of high class animals which he produces. His sales also indicate that he is a man of business shrewdness and sagacity. He lives at present in a large new home a few miles north of Decatur, where he has every convenience for the raising of thoroughbred stock. Mr. McCracken is 42 years old, having been born in Newburn, Dyer County, Tennessee, December 15, 1865. He celebrated the ending of the famous 1886-87 drouth in Wise County by marrying Miss Brittie Faith, daughter of B. W. Faith, a foremost citizen. To this union have been born seven children, the eldest child being 18, the youngest about two.

CARL FAITH.

Studiously attentive to the business of his office and courteously considerate of all requests for favors and information of which his branch is custodian, is the record of Carl Faith in the office of district clerk of Wise County. He has been there now since 1900, four consecutive terms, and so capably has he performed his duties that there is no apparent disposition to displace him. Mr. Faith was born in Davis County, Kentucky, June 2, 1876, but has been raised in Wise County, having been brought here by his parents when two years of age. He is the son of B. W. Faith, who has been long



CARL FAITH.

known as a prominent Wise County farmer and citizen. One of the characteristics of Mr. Faith's office work is neatness; some others are legibility and cleanliness, conditions which are revealed upon an examination of the books and documents of this office. These facts are indicative of the use of carefulness and system in the routine work which goes on there and are conditions deplorably absent in very many of the county offices of the State. Doubtless Mr. Faith at any time can place his hand on any document or book that is desired, which is a great source of pleasure and convenience to all who have business with the department. Mr. Faith is married and resides at Decatur. His wife was Miss Ora Turney, daughter of Dr. J. W. Turney, of Robt. Lea, Texas, whom he married July 30, 1905.

C. B. GUNN.

C. B. Gunn is a native of Georgia. He was born in Warren County, that state, December, 1864. He early moved to Mississippi where he lived until he was 20 years of age. In his 20th year Mr. Gunn assumed the responsibilities of life for himself, and came to Texas, where he was soon afterwards married to Miss Sarah E. Vance. He lived at Cottondale ten years, during which time he farmed four years and sold drugs six years. In 1894 Mr. Gunn was elected tax collector of Wise County. He then moved to Decatur and served his second term as collector. When his second term expired, he went into the drug business with J. P. Hayter, and for several years this firm transacted a retail drug business. Later Mr. Gunn entered business by himself. He has been as successful in business and has made as many friends as a business man as he did in public life. The people of Decatur and Wise County have learned to trust him as a man of perfect integrity and exceptional business ability. Mr. Gunn is an example of what an honest, upright and persevering boy can make of himself when he is determined to face the world for himself and meet every issue fair and square. There is not a better citizen in Wise County than C. B. Gunn. He stands for civic righteousness as well as purity of morals and

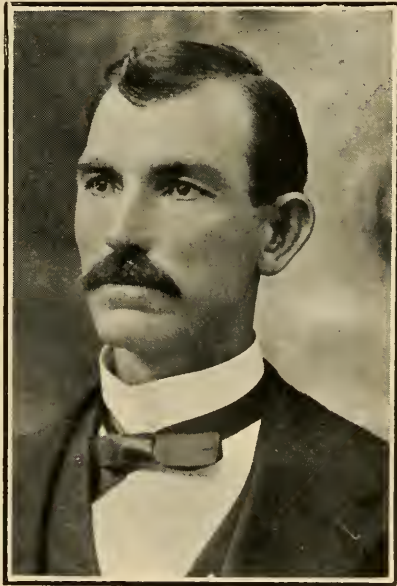
faithfulness in Christian duty. For 20 years he has been an active member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he has always been engaged in every enterprise to advance the interest of his denomination and the cause of Christianity in general. He is at present superintendent of the Baptist Sunday School of the Decatur Baptist Church, and a member of the board of trustees of Decatur College. He is also an Odd Fellow and a Mason.

His drug store is a popular resort for all who need drug sundries, paints, oils, etc. In addition he conducts a soda fountain; also he does the bulk of trade in school books and supplies, and in magazines, newspapers and periodicals.

JNO. M. BRANCH.

When a man is a good man personally, he cannot be otherwise than a good official. The man who always does his duty as a citizen will always do right as an official.

There is not a man occupying an official position in Wise County that has more friends or any better official record than has John M. Branch, our efficient sheriff. Mr. Branch has resided in Wise County for thirty years, and is well-known as a man of sterling qualities. He is intensely loyal to his friends, and no man is more ready to accommodate his friends than Mr. Branch. But he



SHERIFF JOHN M. BRANCH.

does not allow personal feelings to influence him in any way when it comes to the performance of his duty.

As a citizen, Mr. Branch has always stood as high as the

highest and no one has a thing to say against him, either as an officer or citizen. The voters of Wise County did not make a mistake when they selected Mr. Branch as their choice. The people's interests are always first in his mind, self being a secondary consideration. He is a native of Texas, being born in Bellview, Rusk County, Texas, September 13, 1867. He was married to Miss Lenora Kelley, of Wise County, March 14, 1903.

SAM FAITH.

The grand old state of Kentucky has done much in the way of contributing her citizens to the commonwealth of Texas. This



SAM FAITH.

state has sent thousands of her choicest citizens into our fair domain who have become the warp and woof of our civilization. The "Cane and Turkey" state has certainly done its part by Wise County. Among the scores of capable citizens of Wise County who hail from this proud state, are Sam and Carl Faith, the sons of B. W. Faith, who now lives two and one-half miles north of Decatur.

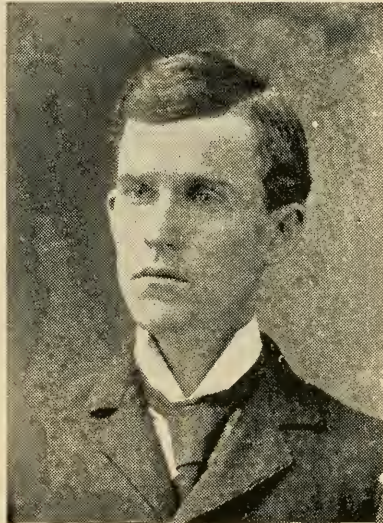
Sam Faith was only five years of age when he left the blue grass regions and came to Texas with his father. Since the 12th day of February, 1878, he has lived in Texas, and the many

friends which he has are a testimony of what his life has been. Mr. Faith knows Wise County like a book, and there are few people who have been in the county any length of time that he does not know and number among his friends.

For a number of years he has served as deputy sheriff of this county, and has established a reputation for enforcing law that has made him respected by law-breakers everywhere. He has been deputy sheriff under Tom McClure, John Cearley, and is now serving as deputy for our efficient sheriff, John Branch. We are proud that Wise County has such peace officers as Sam Faith, John Branch and Buck Riley to enforce its laws.

HUGH D. SPENCER.

Hugh D. Spencer is a son of our honored fellow-townsmen, Judge R. F. Spencer, who was county judge of Wise County from 1894 to 1896. Mr. Spencer is a native of Burksville, Kentucky. He came to Decatur some seventeen years ago and entered the public school of the city. He received his education in the public school and at the Baptist College. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in June, 1897.



HUGH D. SPENCER.

Though Mr. Spencer has only been practicing law ten years he has held a number of positions of trust in this county. He has served one term as city attorney, two terms as justice of the peace of Precinct No. 1, and is now serving his second term as county attorney. The continuous trust that the people have placed in him is evidence of his true worth. Mr. Spencer is an upright citizen in the private walks of life, and as a public official he has a record that is absolutely above reproach. He

is a Democrat of the true Jeffersonian timber and he believes in the enforcement of law in the strictest sense. The people of Wise County have had few officers that have been as attentive to the interests of the people and that have enforced the laws of the state without fear or favor as has Mr. Spencer. The writer believes that without paying Mr. Spencer an undue compliment, he has made one of the best attorneys Wise County ever had.

JOHN H. MORRIS.

During Civil War days artisans like blacksmiths and woodworkmen were exempted from service in the armies because of a recognition of their vital usefulness to the communities in which they lived and worked. No higher compliment was ever paid to this worthy class of men who in every age and clime have contributed their valued labors to the cause of material civilization. We have in our community a man who, since 1884, has worked steadily, honestly and efficiently at his trade of blacksmithing, and he has not only succeeded financially but has built himself a reputation for good citizenship among his fellow townsmen of Decatur. We refer to John H. Morris. Mr. Morris' shop has long been located on West Main street, where he can be found when any character of woodworking or blacksmithing is needed.

D. W. COOPER.

David W. Cooper, present tax assessor of Wise County, is a native of Tennessee, born in Gibson County of that state, July 23, 1851. Like the majority of self-made men, he was raised on a farm and had a hard struggle to procure a meagre amount of education. Until he was thirty years of age he spent his time in working on the farm, teaching school and studying for the career before him. January 7, 1875, he was married to Miss Maggie Flowers, whose death occurred in Wise County after Mr. Cooper moved to this state. He came here

because his health failed, in 1883, and settled at Chico, where he again resumed farming and teaching. He taught the Prairie Point School ten successive years and the Glasgow School eight years. January 9, 1904, Mr. Cooper was married to Mrs. Ida Adair, of Chico, the present place of their residence. He is now serving his second term as tax assessor, and no man has made a more determined, honest and sincere official effort in behalf of his constituency. The enormous increase in the total values of taxation during his two tenures is due both to the natural increase of property values and to Mr. Cooper's energy and enterprise in securing comprehensive assessments. Mr. Cooper is personally a lovable man, possessed of good and noble qualities. Besides, he is a staid and substantial citizen and a Christian gentleman; takes part in the higher affairs of the community and contributes the strength of his honest might to the progress and upbuilding of the county in general. To a great degree he possesses those qualifications of intrinsic merit which makes it fortunate for any county to have such a man in her places of trust and responsibility.



D. W. COOPER.

DAVE MARTIN.

The career of Dave S. Martin is illustrative of the beneficence and success in life which follows on industry, frugality and honesty. It is said that many men have high aims in life, but

few are good shots, which is as if to say that many men intend to do well in a given line, but fly away at a tangent before the goal is reached. Mr. Martin set out early in life imbued with the purpose of making himself comfortable and independent. He has reached that goal now when he is in his prime and his road henceforth will be no rougher than he cares to make it. All along the route he has been cheered by the joy that comes from honest labor and enthusiasm that looks forward to rosy results. Mr. Martin is a native Texan, born in Collin County, November 27, 1858. His youth was spent there, and there he married, the date being August 25, 1884, the lady of his choice, Miss Lovie Willis, of the community. Mrs. Martin is a native of Itiwamba County, Mississippi. She has steered close to the side of her husband through all his successful struggle, and now rejoices with him in the happy accomplishment.

After some years of leasing and renting, Mr. Martin started the town of Sedalia, in Collin County, by establishing a store from which the village grew. After five years of mercantile life he came to Denton County in 1893, and two years later moved over into Wise County. For several years Mr. Martin has owned a large pasture six miles northeast of Slidell, which is well stocked with cattle and horses. He presently resides in Decatur, where he moved this year to place his children in school. He is a member of the firm of Martin & Williams, who own a large barn and deal in mules and other stock.

Mr. and Mrs. Martin are substantial additions to the social and business life of Decatur. The names of their children are Elbert, Lake, Ennard, Willie, Irvin, Charlie, Tillie, Ned and Opal.

SECTION SIX.

ADVERTISEMENTS.

MAN AND SIMMONS, DRUGGISTS.

Some philosopher has said in effect that every institution is the lengthened shadow of some man. It follows that any given institution of success must reflect the qualities of a man whose genius and force has made it what it is. We have in Decatur the drug business of Man and Simmons, a successful institution that reflects the shadow of the men behind it, who are Mr. Walter Man and Dr. Charles B. Simmons. The latter devotes his time to his profession, leaving Mr. Man to be the presiding genius of the business, though he is ably supported by Mr. Floyd Kenney, a trusted and efficient employee of years' standing. The accommodating nature, the precision and the high expertness of Mr. Man in the complexities of the drug business are proverbial in Decatur and community, and have attracted and built up a trade for Man and Simmons that is a source of constant gratification to the proprietors, and the subject of admiring comment by the long list of new and old patrons of the firm. Mr. Man has doubtless applied himself closer for a longer time to the mastery of the drug business than any man in this section, and the prescriptions, and the materials and goods he turns out bear the stamp of genuineness to such a degree that the act of questioning them has long since fallen into disuse. It is because of this scrupulousness, attention to the minutest details of the business, that the firm has obtained a place of individual distinction among the buying public of Decatur and community. It is a distinction that seeks to be kind, helpful and considerate and which never fails to attract the casual customer and bring him again and again to this store for his purchases in the drug line. Besides, every article that belongs to the list of fresh, pure drug sundries, this firm specializes in jewelry, toilet articles, soaps and perfumery, paints, (the famous S. W. P. line), oil, varnishes, window glass, cigars and tobacco, proprietary and patent medicines.

South side square.

D. E. WALCOTT.

D. E. Walcott, who recently opened a general store on the southwest corner of the square, is well known to the residents of Decatur and surrounding country. Mr. Walcott resided in Decatur several years ago, but went to Boyd in the latter part of the 90's and engaged in the mercantile business at that place.



D. E. WALCOTT SUPPLY STORE.

He has by persistent effort and close buying, made a success, and no one is more worthy than is he. Mr. Walcott is a good business man and looks out for his own interests, but he is not so blinded by selfishness as a great many men are, that he does not have the time to help further any cause that is to the interests of the town and county in which he resides. You will always find D. E. Walcott ready when it comes to advancing the interests of the farmers especially. Mr. Walcott is pro-

prietor of the only store in Decatur that sells everything. He not only sells everything, but buys everything, and the farmer can always find a market for his products at Walcott's Supply Store, and he will always receive the highest market price for same. The Supply Store makes a specialty of up-to-date clothing, dry goods and gents' furnishings. The grocery stock is one of the newest and cleanest in the city. The celebrated John Deere Buggies and new Moline wagons are handled exclusively by Mr. Walcott, and the prices on these vehicles are always right. "The price is the thing," is the motto of the Supply Store, and they live up to their motto.



M. L. ROBERTSON'S MARKET.

M. L. ROBERTSON'S MARKET.

"Where do you buy your meat?" asked a newcomer to Decatur of his next door neighbor. "At M. L. Robertson's" was the answer, "and I'll tell you why. He always keeps a clean, tidy market, and his meats are always the best that can be obtained in the Decatur market." This statement expresses the

sentiment of the discriminating housewives of Decatur. Mr. Robertson does keep as tidy a shop as one will see anywhere, and he takes pains to provide his customers nothing but the choicest meats. Mr. Robertson does his own slaughtering, and his buyers have instructions to buy no animal that will not dress out good tender meat. He pays the highest price for butchers' stuff the year round, and the farmers for miles around have felt the effect of his liberal purchasing policy. Very few of them will part with an animal that is ready for the butcher's block without first seeing Mr. Robertson or one of his representatives. Mr. Robertson is a pleasant gentleman personally and employs only courteous assistants. You can send your child to this market with the assurance that it will be treated just as nicely and receive just as good meat as you would yourself. Always buy your meat from Robertson, and when you have a fat animal to sell, phone him and get his price before you sell.

FORD & THOMASON,

DRUGGISTS.

The building lot in the center of the west side of the public square whereon stands the drug store of Ford & Thomason has been known immemorially as a place where Decatur druggists have conducted a business. Decatur's first drug store, the old "Apotheecary Shop" of Dr. Stewart referred to in the foregoing record, was established where Ford & Thomason now stands. The oldest born Decatur citizen cannot recall a time when a drug store was not being conducted at this stand; as a consequence the place has gained a reputation and the citizens of this community instinctively turn to this location when the need of medicines and other articles carried by modern druggists is uppermost in the mind. For many years the Ford & Thomason store was conducted by the popular John W. Sparrow, who popularized the institution immensely. Mr. Sparrow's successor was the genial John P. Hayter, whose long reign of successful business was marked by a constant increase in the number and quality of the store's customers. The stand then

Decatur Land Loan and Abstract Co.

(INCORPORATED)

===== DECATUR, TEXAS =====

MR. J. P. HAYTER is President and Manager of the Company.
R. L. THOMPSON, Secretary. F. J. FORD, Attorney



Mr. Hayter organized the company after retiring from the conduct of a drug business for several successful years. As a business man he is enterprising and able. His company does a general land business, lists and sells land, makes abstracts and negotiates loans. Country and city property for sale and exchange, deeds written and acknowledgments taken. Prospective land buyers shown about the country. Let the company know your wants



Office: MILLER BUILDING

JUST OFF SOUTHWEST CORNER SQUARE

came into the hands of Dr. John Ford and Gordon Thomason. The latter was associated with Mr. Hayter and helped in the success of the business before he became its joint proprietor. Dr. John Ford is the son of Dr. J. F. Ford, the lamented and beloved citizen and physician who died in recent years. Ford & Thomason are destined to augment the success of the business which the firm now controls. Each member possesses the inherent business qualifications necessary to the growth of a large enterprise. Their prescription numbers exceed those of any other drug store in this section. This is a testimonial to the purity of the drugs used and the carefulness exercised in compounding physicians' prescriptions. A chief branch of their business is the handling of wall paper, paints, oils and glass, and besides their large stock of drug sundries, they conduct the largest and best patronized cold drink fountain in the town. Ford & Thomason are numbered among the stable, up-to-date institutions of Decatur.

W. D. PASCHALL'S REMINISCENCE READ AT OLD SETTLERS' RE-UNION, JULY, 1906.

I discovered Wise County almost fifty years ago, a few months after its organization—I did not get here as early as my parents did—they had preceded me two years. Because of the fact that I was not one of the early settlers there are incidents connected with the first settlement of the county about which my recollection is not clear. It is a debatable question as to just how far back to date one's advent into the county to entitle one to wear the credentials "Old Settler." Now, until this disputed point is settled I will assume that any time prior to the discovery of Uncle Sam Woody on the head waters of Deep Creek, including the time they were trying to capture him, and a few years after that memorable event, would entitle one to membership in that body.

You know tradition has it that when the first white man braving the perils incident to the journey reached this far west, the man since known as Sam Woody was found in a wild state,

Peninger, Helm and Dillehay

Hardware, Machinery, Implements, Furniture

Our Three Floors and Warehouse are filled to capacity
with the variety of wares and implements
that make up the several
branches of our
business

WE SELL

Shelf Hardware, Stoves, Glass and Queens-
ware, Wagons and Buggies, Farm Imple-
ments, Furniture, Carpets, Coffins and
Undertakers' Supplies, Windmills and
Piping.

We also conduct a Tin Shop and Saddlery and Harness Shop.
We are prepared to equip the household from the cradle to the
grave. Our Shelf Hardware and Furniture is bright, new and
clean. We want to do business with you and will not fail if you
will call and inspect our goods and prices.

**NORTHEAST CORNER EAST SIDE SQUARE
DECATUR, TEXAS**

wearing not even a name, but as the timber was dense in parts of that country where the capture occurred they named him "Woody" from the surroundings. Tradition further says that he subsisted on such food as nature provided and drank creek water.

Now, as I said in the outset, my recollection is not good on events that occurred about that time, and so I could not vouch for the truthfulness of this mythical story—I have always doubted some parts of it, but not that part relating to drinking from a creek, for the oldest inhabitant cannot recall when he refused a drink from anything. I can remember when he had to take it straight, for in those days there was a patent right upon the process of manufacturing sugar, so that we could not make it in this country. The fact is, I was large enough to eat three pounds of sugar at one sitting before I knew such a luxury existed. All the sweetening we had in those hazy on days was "long sweetening"—of course it is unnecessary to explain the meaning of that term to the proverbial old settler, for to him the meaning is clear and the taste, like the measles, lingers with him yet.

But molasses making! How memory recalls that time. It was the event of events, the paramount occurrence in the life of every boy. To drive the old horse round and round, to listen to the screaming of the old wooden rollers that refused to be quieted, to eat foam from the tub; this was glory enough for one lifetime. And such molasses, barring color and taste, has not been equalled. This was "long sweetening." In those days all families did not have coffee. We had a substitute for coffee in parched wheat, okra berries, etc., and a cup of that beverage steaming hot, primed with a spoonful of long sweetening, was not dangerous to look upon. Now, some inquisitive person might want to know if we had anything else to eat. To be sure—we had meat in abundance. If our father had't a hog to his name he usually had a wild hog claim, and this was sufficient for practical purposes. The fact that bread was sometimes scarce caused no worry. There was some anxiety among us children when on Sunday mornings and other rare occasions, we had biscuit that wouldn't hold out.

Now, chills and fever were among the other troubles we chil-

THE NICKEL STORE

SOUTHEAST CORNER SQUARE

CONDUCTED BY J. E. BAITES

Following Indicates Variety of our Stock

Shelf Hardware, Cutlery of all kinds,
Tinware, Granite and Glassware,
Chinaware, Mechanics' Tools, Stoves,
Dry Goods and Notions, Laces and
Ribbons, Stationery and School Sup-
plies, Pictures and Art Goods.

We do not ask big profits but we want fast sales. We put the
quality and prices of our goods by those of any other firm.

dren sometimes endured in that happy past, but for these simple ailments the remedy was at command, and even now I sometimes wonder if we have progressed beyond balmony, shuck and fodder tea, and other simple remedies that nature provided and which we were compelled to use in the treatment of those diseases. At least nothing has been produced that could beat them very far for taste. I well remember when at our house we as regularly gathered a sack of balmony as we gathered our little crop, and my recollection is that this was administered steaming hot and in broken doses to us children.

What I have mentioned were the necessities of life. We were not altogether without some of its luxuries. Polk-salad and lambs quarter were known to the inhabitants then, and wild onions grew prolifically on the prairie. For pies we had wild plums, grapes and sheep sorrell. Of course sheep sorrell was served only on rare occasions. It is best served that way, and I might add, the rarer the occasion the better off you are.

I am trying to relate some things as they occurred some forty

or fifty years ago, from a boy's recollection of them. I have no Indian experiences to tell. I am glad I didn't scalp any Indians in those days and have always appreciated the fact that they didn't scalp me. I have never been offended by the fact that while they were calling in my neighborhood, they didn't leave their card at our house.

Of course boys had their imaginary troubles in those days, but when I think of them now they were nominal and hardly to be classified under that name. Now, I might mention the seventh day head combing—I designate it that way because it usually occurred on Saturday. Our combs were built from a cow's horn heated, flattened out, and teeth sawed with a hand saw. Of course such an implement of warfare only caught the larger game; the others run at large until they reached maturity. Boys didn't give as much attention then as now to the tonsorial part of their make-up, hence our locks were often badly locked, very long, sunburned, and inclined to turn up at the ends, and I distinctly recall the suffering that fell to my lot when it came my time to be combed. Had to take it by turns, and usually the job was over with in time for us to gather broom weeds and sweep the yards for Sunday so that our big sister's beau wouldn't get grass burrs in his feet.

But let me tell you that in my opinion the boys reared on the frontier were the happiest mortals under the sun. Our parents, God bless their precious memories, may have suffered great anxiety on our account—and we know that they did—but those dark days of struggle and privation were strangers to us. We thought the whole world was living like we were, and were foolish if not happy. If our father made us one pair of shoes and got them done by Christmas, that was as early as we expected them. If we didn't get them at all we were not much disappointed, and shoes or no shoes, it was woe to the grass burr that came in contract with a boy's foot. If we owned sheep and the spinning wheel and loom were put to work, we usually had our new suit by that time, and the boy who had a coat the nearest like Jacob's of old, and a pair of the loudest screeking shoes, was the most popular among the girls and the most envied by the boys.

A very dark cloud came over the happiness of us boys about

HORNBACK, SAUNDERS AND WADE

Aim to carry a full stock of everything in the

Grocery Line

Constantly strive to keep the best
brands of fresh goods on hand

Highest Prices Paid for Country Produce

Our Mottoes
TO SELL CHEAP FOR CASH
FULL WEIGHTS
SQUARE DEAL TO ALL

CANNED GOODS OF ALL KINDS
BULK COFFEES IMPORTED TEAS
SEASONABLE PRODUCE
of all obtainable varieties in stock

We cater to the best trade. Phone us and we will do the rest

NORTHEAST CORNER SQUARE
DECATUR, TEXAS

once a year when soap making time came round. Some people contend that if a thing is full it can be no fuller—that it will not admit of further comparison, but I learned early in life that this is not true, because those old ash hoppers our mothers made out of three foot boards could hold all the ashes from a 3x5 fire-place through the winter, and when there was room for no more it would take twenty buckets of water per day for six days, or about three hundred and sixty gallons, to start it running. Of course the time and the quantity could be reduced some by punching holes down almost to the bottom of the hopper. But where this device was resorted to, the lye was not so good, and the boy's back usually made up the difference. Think of a boy having to draw that much water every day from a sixty-foot well with an old windlass that was equal to a gatling gun if it got loose from him, or carry it a quarter of a mile from the spring. I have often thought since then what a blessing it would have been to me if ash hoppers and windmills could have been invented at the same time.

The mode of punishment practised then by our parents was similar to what it is now. The biblical injunction about "sparing the rod and spoiling the child" was known to them, and if there was any difference it was in favor of the rod. I have always believed that our parents adhered very strictly to that doctrine. Now, at our schools it was different. They also believed in the principle laid down by Solomon, but they also believed in other things. You don't hear of a boy nowadays having to stand out in the middle of the floor on one foot until he gets so tired he forgets he has a foot, or stand for hours as I have done with my nose thrust into a crack in the rawhide plank of the old Deep Creek schoolhouse. Bob Walker was my first teacher and the originator of this mode of punishment. He would stand the boys on a bench against the wall, each one with his nose stuck into a crack of the house, and it was woe to the boy whose curiosity prompted him to withdraw that nose before his time was up.

But the little troubles that we had in those days are not worthy to be compared to the vanity and vexation of spirit of an up-to-date boy. Did you ever think of the trials a boy must

pass through now in even keeping his wardrobe intact. His socks alone are enough to burden one mind. It takes twenty-five pairs a year and no two pairs flowered alike! It takes at least four pairs of patent leather Sunday shoes, high, low and medium quartered, and each with a different shaped toe; it takes two dozen shirts, each different from the others, and a tie to match each; it takes riding gloves, driving gloves, and dress gloves, and various and sundry other articles. Now, imagine if you can the consternation in the Deep Creek settlement forty-five years ago if a boy thus equipped had suddenly landed in our midst. Barnum's great "What is it?" could not have created greater curiosity, and I believe that Uncle Sam even would have changed his range.

In the early days my father ran a wood shop at our old home, and about my first work was driving an old sorrel horse to the lathe that turned out the various articles for the people, such as wagon hubs and spokes, bed posts, spinning wheels, etc. The Indians came along one night and borrowed the horse and forgot

D. W. F R A Z E R **FURNITURE AND UNDERTAKING**

L A R G E S T I N D E C A T U R I N T H I S L I N E

**QUALITY REIGNS SUPREME IN
MY BUSINESS. STRONG, HONEST,
DEPENDABLE GOODS KEPT IN
STOCK AT REASONABLE PRICES.**

**CALL AND INVESTIGATE. GOODS TO SUIT
ALL THE SEASONS.**

**SOUTHEAST CORNER
OF SQUARE**

DECATUR, TEXAS

to return him. I have often regretted the day when that old lathe had to go out of business.

I have here one of my father's old account books during the time of which I have just spoken, and to show the needs of the people in those days and how conditions have changed, and to recall to these old settlers here the names of men possibly forgotten, I will read from that book.

But, my friends, time, that remorseless destroyer of all things, has yellowed these pages and dimmed the writing so that it is scarcely discernible, and from the list of almost a hundred names within its folds, who were then mostly in the prime and strength of young manhood, the majority have long since passed over the great divide. Some have long ago abandoned hope of making this country a fit dwelling place and left it, but few of those who were here then are now with us, and it has been to add something to their enjoyment that I read from these pages. And in conclusion I want to pay my tribute of grateful remembrance to a class of our pioneer citizenship that I believe have not received their meed of praise—I mean the physicians of that time. I mention Drs. Renshaw, Standifer, and the Stuarts. For years in a country infested by hostile Indians, through winter's cold and summer's heat, the distance was never too great nor the night too dark for them to mount a Texas pony and visit the sick. I say all hail to their memory. The hardships they endured through those troublous times only eternity can reveal. I believe that we, the descendants of pioneer settlers of Wise County, should in some way perpetuate the memories, not only of these men who were leaders in protecting us from Indian depredations, but of those good men who wore out the best years of their lives in caring for the health of our people. Since we cannot build these monuments of marble, I am glad a history of those times and of those pioneers is being prepared whereby their deeds of heroism and self-sacrifice will be preserved to us and our children. But few of those linger with us to-day, and they have almost reached the foot of the hill on the shadowy side. Not many gatherings like this shall pass until it will not be "Old Settlers'" day at the re-union, but a day for their children and grand children to come together in love and in

Echerd says:

"I must sell goods and lots of them to come out—my profits are small."

ALSO

"If you once come into my store and price my goods you will not leave without buying because you will be convinced that I sell good goods ridiculously cheap."

J. M. ECHERD

Dealer in

New and Second Hand Furniture,
Household Equipments and
Hardware, Stoves, Car-
pets and Mattings



EXCHANGES MADE BARGAINS FOR ALL

OFF NORTHEAST CORNER SQUARE
DECATUR, TEXAS

gratitude to the Giver of all good, that when He got ready to give Wise County to the white man for a habitation, He sent along the best material the wide world has ever produced.

EXTRACT FROM ACCOUNT BOOK.

Thomas Isbell, Dr.—

To making one wagon bed	\$3.00
To repairing running works of wagon	4.00

John Reagan, Dr.—

To (2) bolsters	10.00
To setting two tires	5.00

Mary McCright, Dr.—

To hooping four wheels	8.00
----------------------------------	------

Peter Witsell, Dr.—

To repairing wagon	4.00
------------------------------	------

Madison Walker, Dr.—

To (2) pairs lasts	2.00
To making one pair shoes	2.50

Mrs. Long, Dr.—

To stocking plow	8.00
----------------------------	------

Smith McCall, Dr.—

To one coffin	12.00
-------------------------	-------

John Mann, Dr.—

To repairing plow stock	2.50
To stocking plow	2.00
To one pair lasts	1.00
To one single-tree25
To making one pair shoes50
To repairing spinning wheel	1.25
To repairing cradle	2.75

CITY HOTEL

R. J. LINDLEY, PROPRIETOR

DECATUR, TEXAS

\$1.00 Per Day Meals 25 Cents

NICE ROOMS, CAREFUL AND CLEAN ATTENTION
GOOD FOOD, WELL COOKED AND A PLENTY
YOUR PATRONAGE SOLICITED

EXTRACT FROM ACCOUNT BOOK.—CON'T

R. W. Boyd, Dr.—

To work on wagon.....	\$1.00
To repairing spinning-wheel.....	1.00
To one pair lasts.....	1.00
To three straight lasts.....	1.50
To making augur handle.....	.50
To stocking scythe.....	3.00
To filing saw.....	.50

T. J. Prunty, Dr.—

To one tongue and rounds.....	15.00
To one axle-tree and (2) bolsters.....	15.00

CREDIT ON THIS ACCOUNT—

By three yards domestic.....	1.50
By cash paid.....	5.00
By one rasp.....	2.00
By 26 lb. tobacco.....	24.00
By 20 gr. quinine.....	2.00

EXTRACT FROM ACCOUNT BOOK.—CON'T

Louis Pavillard, Dr.—

To repairing scythe stock.....	\$1.00
To repairing plow stock.....	1.00

Samuel Woody, Dr.—

To making wagon.....	31.00
To repairing spinning wheel.....	1.00
To making axle-tree.....	1.75
To work on wagon.....	5.00

George Guinn, Dr.—

To (1) spinning wheel.....	\$5.00
----------------------------	--------

Mary Russell, Dr.—

To repairing wheel rim.....	2.00
To making winding blades.....	.50

John C. Paschal, Dr.—

To heading barrel.....	.50
------------------------	-----

C. J. Browder, Dr.—

To making one bedstead.....	8.00
To making coffin.....	10.00
To one straight last.....	.50

Joseph Hood, Dr.—

To filling wheel.....	4.75
-----------------------	------

Dr. Knight, Dr.—

To repairing buggy.....	50.00
-------------------------	-------

R. W. Boyd, Dr.—

To making axe handle.....	.50
To setting tires.....	3.00
To making axle-tree.....	2.00

THE MISSISSIPPI STORE General Dry Goods

"THE PLACE TO GET NEW GOODS"

We handle exclusively the following reputable brands:

EDWIN CLAPP, AND HAMILTON-BROWN SHOES.
SPERO MICHAEL AND SONS CLOTHING.
OX BREECHES.
STAR AND BEAVER BRAND HATS.
EXCLUSIVE MILLINERY.

We sold your father and mother. We have been here for years. We want to sell you. Satisfaction in every department or your money back. Can you ask more.

The Mississippi Store

S. A. LILLARD, PROPRIETOR.

NORTHEAST CORNER SQUARE.

DECATUR, TEXAS

Lillard and Co. East Side Square

Decatur's Oldest

Hardware and Implement Store

Stock full and complete in every department, ranging from shelf-hardware to machinery and implements of all kinds. Studebaker Wagons—the best. Anchor Buggies. Harness and Saddles, home manufacture, therefore the best. : : : : :

Twenty Years' successful business experience enables

Lillard and Co.

to fulfill your wants whatever they may be.

EXTRACT FROM ACCOUNT BOOK.—CON'T

To making wagon tongue.....	\$ 2.00
To making handle.....	.50
To making two straight lasts.....	1.00
To making plow handles.....	1.00
To repairing sifter.....	.50
To repairing cradle.....	.50
To one coffin.....	2.50
To work on sugar mill.....	2.50
To work on saw.....	.40
Credit acct., two sides leather.....	6.12
<i>L. L. Ward—</i>	
To work on wagon.....	1.00
<i>N. H. Johnson—</i>	
Repairing fiddle.....	\$0.75
<i>A. Bishop—</i>	
To making one set buggy wheels.....	30.00

NAMES THAT APPEAR ON ACCOUNT BOOK.

Thomas Isbell, John Reagan, Sam Woody, Peter Whitsel, John Brown, Dr. Bowman, Wm. Perrin, Madison Walker, J. C. Paschal, John Mann, G. I. Webb, M. P. Paschal, Smith McCall, R. W. Boyd, T. J. Prunty, Louis Pavillard, John Teague, Austin Dill, George Guinn, Mary Russell, Mary McCright, C. J. Browder, Thomas Crider, Benjamin Cloier, John Thetford, John Taylor, G. B. S. Crews, Joseph Hood, Samuel Gibbs, Jas. Looty, A. H. Reagan, Jess Standifer, Jas. Mann, Crews & Hardwick, W. S. Oates, Jas. Rucker, John W. Prunty, Thomas Rodman, Garner Birdwell, John Tyler, Barkley Bradford, George Birdwell, G. W. Beleher, Andy Scroggins, Silas Rogers, W. C. Bloomer, Whit Fain, Dr. Knight, Kenneth Bain, Ephram Locks, L. Hancock, James Tarkington, Rev. Witham, John Boyd, C. P. Jones, Milton Holmes, R. B. Walker, A. Birk, Wm. Lipsey, Joshua

King, Jas. Broadstreet, Jas. Witten, Harvey Pesterfield, N. R. Etter, Benjamin Lewelyn, Nathan Sweet, Jas. Burton, Galley Stevens, L. L. Ward, J. B. Riddle, Earny Cutner, J. A. Gilley, J. L. McCall, W. W. Britt, Lycurgus Smith, Wm. Bradford, W. W. O. Standfield, Frederick Mershon, Chas. Nichols, Henry Bramlett, A. Bishop.

REGISTRATION AT THE OLD SETTLERS REUNIONS.

Upon the occasion of the Old Settlers' Reunions, held each summer in Joe Wheeler's Park, a book is kept for the registration of names of old settler guests. The following names, post offices and date of coming to Wise County, have been recorded:

C. E. Brown, Bridgeport.....	1855
J. J. Woody, Ft. Worth.....	1862
Wm. Perrin, Dickens.....	1854
Mrs. E. P. Killough, Hobart, Ok.....	1871

SAM McMILLAN

BARBER at Heck's old Stand

S O U T H S I D E O F S Q U A R E

CATERS to the barbering trade of Decatur and community, proposing always to perform high class work at usual prices. Prompt and courteous treatment to all. Let McMillan do your shaving, haircutting, shampooing, etc., and depend on him and his capable assistants to do the work easily, smoothly and stylishly.

REGISTRATION AT THE OLD SETTLERS REUNIONS.—CON'T

Mrs. S. J. Standifer, Rocky, Ok.....	1871
R. A. Rieger, Decatur.....	1873
J. A. Proctor, Bridgeport.....	1854
Mrs. T. J. McMurray, Decatur.....	1860
Mrs. E. C. Terrell, Decatur.....	1854
Mrs. Savilla Young, Decatur.....	1860
Mrs. Jennie Perrin, Decatur.....	1860
Mrs. A. S. Badger, Decatur.....	1870
Mrs. Eliza Badger, Decatur.....	1856
T. V. Myers, Alvord.....	1869
Mrs. T. V. Myers, Alvord.....	1865
D. S. Hunt, Paradise.....	1881
W. M. Cates, Duncan, Ok.....	1865
Felix Gose, Decatur.....	1862
G. A. Andrews, Decatur.....	1861
J. G. Stevens, Decatur.....	1856
J. C. Gose, Krum.....	1861
Mrs. J. C. Gose, Krum.....	1880
W. F. Perrin, Sayers, Ok.....	1854
G. W. Perrin, Tulsa, Ok.....	1854
Mrs. C. C. Burton, Decatur.....	1876
N. R. Etter, Decatur.....	1866
Mrs. N. R. Etter, Decatur.....	1866
J. F. Parsons, Blanket.....	1866
B. E. Kincannon, Boonville.....	1855
C. F. Kincannon, Paradise.....	1855
J. P. Parsons, Brownwood.....	1860
N. J. Parsons, Alvord.....	1860
J. S. Parsons, Blanket.....	1860
G. W. Knight, Rhome.....	—
J. E. Ross, Boyd.....	1873
G. H. O'Neal, Alvord.....	1873
J. H. Stokes, Decatur.....	1870
Elijah Roberts, Decatur.....	1857
Jim Burton, Decatur.....	1862
J. C. Dickinson, Decatur.....	1880

W. T. WAGGONER, President
 T. B. YARBROUGH, V.-President
 W. L. RUSH, Cashier
 E. P. GIBSON, Asst. Cashier
 J. A. SIMMONS, Asst. Cashier

ORGANIZED 1883

NUMBER 2940

FIRST NATIONAL BANK

DECATUR, TEXAS

CAPITAL	-	-	\$50,000 00
SURPLUS FUND	-	-	50,000.00

DIRECTORS

W. T. WAGGONER	T. B. YARBROUGH
MRS. SICILY A. WAGGONER	SAM BELLAH
J. P. HAYTER	

One of Wise County's Oldest and Strongest Institutions.
 Banking facilities of all kinds afforded

REGISTRATION AT THE OLD SETTLERS REUNIONS.—CON'T

W. N. Helm, Newark.....	1859
Tom Geary, Newark.....	1860
Harris Andrews, Little Elm.....	1861
J. R. Andrews, Grady, Ok.....	1861
J. N. Bogg, ————.....	1875
J. E. McCraw, Newark.....	1875
C. Kincannon, Paradise.....	1875
C. C. Burton, Decatur.....	1862
W. P. Gilliland, Bridgeport.....	1860
S. L. Atkins, Boyd.....	1869
Mrs. S. A. Knight, Boyd.....	1858
Mrs. J. D. White, Decatur.....	1855
Mrs. John Waggoner, Decatur.....	1855
Mrs. Mary F. Gose, Decatur.....	1862
J. M. Burton, Decatur.....	1862
H. T. Boyd, Boyd.....	1859
Mrs. Mary Browder, Luna, Ok.....	1862
James Perrin, Decatur.....	1854
M. L. Crenshaw, Decatur.....	1871
P. D. Cates, Duncan, Ok.....	1867
J. L. Ward, Waco.....	1866
Mrs. M. L. Crenshaw, Decatur.....	1871
Chas. Hardwick, Decatur.....	1872
Mrs. Chas. D. Cates, Decatur.....	1855
Mrs. Mary E. Hale, Decatur.....	1855
H. H. Huff, Bowie.....	1855
C. C. Leonard, Rhome.....	1860
Mrs. M. J. Leonard, Rhome.....	1856
Mrs. M. L. Huff, Bowie.....	1861
J. D. Manning, Chico.....	1869
Mrs. Orey Arrington, Boyd.....	1869
M. Burris, Lindon, Ok.....	1855
J. P. Fullingim, Decatur.*.....	1860
Mrs. W. M. Rhodes, Decatur.....	1857
M. H. Cook, Decatur.....	1856
T. W. Prumty, Boyd.....	1865

No. 5665

THE

CITY

NATIONAL

BANK

OF

DECATUR

TEXAS

S. A. LILLARD

PRESIDENT

J. F. LILLARD

VICE-PRESIDENT

W. O. BAILEY

CASHIER

CAPITAL STOCK, \$50,000.00

SURPLUS, \$25,000.00

Capably and Efficiently
Managed

A Secure Place for
Deposits

Prompt and Courteous
Attention Given to
Patrons

REGISTRATION AT THE OLD SETTLERS REUNIONS.—CON'T

J. A. Watson, Decatur.....	1856
Mrs J. A. Watson, Decatur.....	1869
W. L. Calhoun, Rhonesboro, Tex.....	1855
T. Perrin, Decatur.....	1854
T. J. Waggoner, Wichita Falls.....	1861
W. D. Paschall, Decatur.....	1857
C. A. Cartwright, Decatur.....	1854
J. E. Boyett, Chico.....	1883
H. R. Fullingim, Decatur.....	1865
G. B. Pickett, Decatur.....	1854
W. J. Mann, Paradise.....	1854
T. E. Miller, Paradise.....	1854
C. H. Miller, Decatur.....	1860
J. H. Wallace, Decatur.....	1857
W. P. Russell, Decatur.....	1856
Mrs. M. E. Blewett, Decatur.....	1861
J. K. Reed, Paradise.....	1859
C. L. Smith, Decatur.....	1857
W. A. King, Decatur.....	1854
Mrs. M. J. Jarrell, Decatur.....	1854
G. W. Mann, Balsora.....	1857
T. L. Jennings, Alvord.....	1855
W. H. Jennings, Alvord.....	1855
Mrs. S. E. Holmes, Decatur.....	1862
Mrs. F. M. Holmes, Decatur.....	1864
Levi Swinford, Saginaw.....	1859
J. D. White, Decatur.....	1856
Mrs. M. A. Harding, Decatur.....	1859
Mrs. D. P. Newsome, Boonsville.....	1857
D. P. Newsome, Boonsville.....	1872
C. I. Crockett, Hastings, Ok.....	—
S. J. B. Walker, Bridgeport.....	1878
O. S. Lattimore, Ft. Worth.....	1881
S. A. Lillard, Decatur.....	1882
J. A. Renshaw, Decatur.....	1859
Rufus Booth, Chico.....	1859

J. A. EMBRY

C. H. KNOX

J. F. FORD

Embry, Knox & Ford

PHYSICIANS and SURGEONS

DECATUR - - - - TEXAS

REGISTRATION AT THE OLD SETTLERS REUNIONS.—CON'T

J. T. Beatty, Alvord.....	1876
D. S. Shaw, Rhome.....	1870
Jasper Lynch, Paradise.....	1876
Mrs. Jasper Lynch, Paradise.....	1876
N. Runnells, Greenwood.....	1874
J. R. Davenport, Decatur.....	1876
H. E. Brady, Decatur.....	1867
C. C. Thompson, Decatur.....	1858
Mrs. C. C. Thompson, Decatur.....	1868
John J. Terrell, Austin.....	1857
J. A. Vandiver, Greenwood.....	1871
Mrs. D. H. Payne, Decatur.....	1870
Mrs. L. Renshaw, Decatur.....	1859
Mrs. S. A. Lillard, Decatur.....	1866
Dr. D. H. Payne, Decatur.....	1889
R. F. Goode, Bridgeport.....	1882
H. J. Owen, Hill Co.....	1855

REGISTRATION AT THE OLD SETTLERS REUNIONS.—CON'T

C. B. Ball, Nogal.....	1854
Mrs. C. B. Ball, Nogal.....	1855
B. F. Helm, Decatur.....	1859
J. W. Balthrop, Slidell.....	1877
J. W. Wood, Paradise.....	1866
T. W. Rowlett, Alvord.....	1874
G. D. Howell, Decatur.....	1869
L. Renshaw, Decatur.....	1859
R. W. Nobles, Decatur.....	1874
D. M. Watson, Decatur.....	—
B. C. Huddleston, Paradise.....	1879
Mrs. Kate Hunt Craddock, Terrell.....	1855
L. D. Farrington, Audubon.....	1873
E. T. Barnett, Paradise.....	1879
C. C. Clifton, Greenwood.....	1875
J. G. Gose, Decatur.....	1860
S. M. Gose, Decatur.....	1870
A. D. Dill, Decatur.....	1854
D. F. George, Bowie.....	1873
Mrs. L. P. Terrell, Decatur.....	1862
W. A. Fullingim, Snyder, Ok.....	1860
Love Watson, Decatur.....	1871
Mrs. Love Watson, Decatur.....	1871
J. Y. Jones, Decatur.....	1871
Geo. French, Decatur.....	1871
Bunch Fullingim, Snyder, Ok.....	1873
J. H. Tadlock, Chico.....	1876
C. W. Stevens, Chico.....	1877
J. E. Finley, Bowie.....	1870
Mrs. Lizzie Renshaw, Decatur.....	1854
Mrs. Mary Gose Waggoner, Decatur.....	1865
Mrs. Maggie Gose Harvey, Alvord.....	1865
W. C. Weatherby, Decatur.....	1856
Mrs. Sallie Bradshaw, Decatur.....	1856
Mrs. Julia F. Halsell, Decatur.....	1856
J. W. Cartwright, Amarillo.....	1854

REGISTRATION AT THE OLD SETTLERS REUNIONS.—CON'T

L. Owen.....	1880
L. B. Renshaw, Decatur.....	1876
C. C. Mitchum, Decatur.....	1884
A. J. Mann, Decatur.....	1858
W. H. Brown, Decatur,	1873
J. C. Hines, Decatur.....	1874
J. H. Brown, Decatur.....	1873
Mrs. A. J. Mann, Decatur.....	1871
R. P. Bonnifield.....	1876
Mrs. C. E. Brown.....	1879
D. W. McCright.....	1860
T. A. Banks.....	1863
B. F. Majors.....	1872

C. B. SIMMONS

L. H. REEVES

Drs. Simmons & Reeves

OFFICE OVER FIRST NATL. BANK

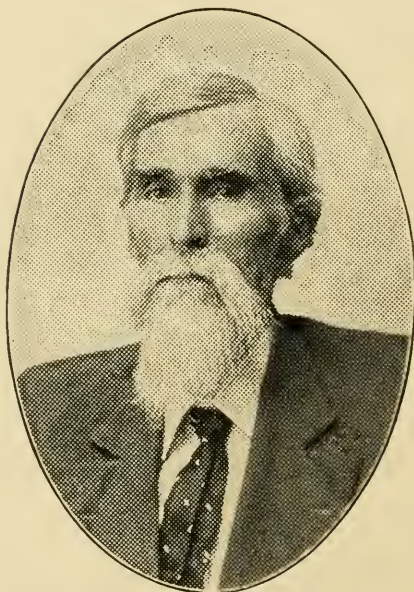
DECATUR, TEXAS

SURVIVING WISE COUNTY PIONEER.

(THE FOLLOWING BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH WAS PREPARED FOR THE
"PIONEER HISTORY OF WISE COUNTY.")

EX-COUNTY TREASURER BRAWLEY H. OATES,
OF M'KINNEY, TEXAS.

The above is the picture of Brawley H. Oates, of McKinney, Texas, former county treasurer of Collin County, and one of Wise County's earliest settlers still surviving.



BRAWLEY OATES.

Mr. Oates was born in Murray County, Georgia, April 4, 1839. Came to Texas in 1844 with his father, who made his home in Cass County for ten years, when he moved to Cooke Territory, now Wise County, in the fall of 1854. Mr. Oates was then only fifteen years of age when his father removed to what is now Wise County, and camped in a post oak grove. Logs were cut and speedily erected into a log house, covered with clapboards riven by their own hands and floored with puncheons hewn from logs

with an axe instead of lumber sawed smoothly with the later imported and more modern saw mill. Not a nail was used in the house. This early pioneer log home contained only one room, which answered for all purposes of its sturdy occupants—

Fire, Life, Accident, Lightning, Tornado, Live Stock RELIABLE INSURANCE

WE represent a number of the Oldest and Best insurance companies in the world and devote our whole time to this business. Insure your property with us and it will be safely protected.

We insure everything, Mercantile Stocks and Buildings, Dwellings and contents (town or country), Public Buildings, Gins, Mills and Elevators against loss by fire, lightning or tornado.

We write Life and Live Stock Insurance. We want your business; see us before insuring elsewhere. It might pay you.

BOYD & RAGSDALE :: DECATUR, TEXAS

kitchen, dining room, bedroom and parlor. The next building to go up was a log pen used as a smokehouse and storage room.

The elder Oates had brought to Wise County, with his family and few other effects, forty head or razor back hogs. These hardy swine of a then common variety, but now an almost extinct species of hogs, ranged at will among the post oaks, and by the month of February were fat enough for fine meat without having been fed a grain of corn. Hunting was the chief occupation of young Mr. Oates, who indulged his skill both for the inherent love of the sport and from stern necessity to assist his parents in providing for a large and growing family. Deer, antelope and wild turkey abounded. Soon Brawley was sent to Collin County with an ox-team for bread-stuff, as there was then no grist mill closer than McKinney. In emergencies, Mr. Oates' father had a little "Armstrong" steel mill fastened up on a sapling by which small quantities of meal could be ground in the same manner that coffee is ground in the old-fashioned coffee mill. The pantry once supplied with the product of this crude mill, his mother was then prepared in style for baking the famous

"Johnny Cake," upon which many a candidate, who had to travel a wide and sparsely settled scope of country, appeased his hunger, and around the festal board of the ever hospitable Oates' home, he swapped jokes with the host as they partook of their frugal meal. Among the candidates who visited his father's home in quest of votes in those early days, Mr. Oates now recalls the names of Judge Everts, Billy Weaver, and others. This judicial district then spread out from Lamar and Hopkins Counties on the east to the wild Indian habitations on the west of Wise and which territory included Wise County. Among the early settlers of Wise County, Mr. Oates recalls the names of Ben B. Haney, his brother-in-law, who is reputed to have been the first actual white settler of Wise County; Sam Woody, Tom McCarroll, Ben Crews, W. S. Oates, his father, and others.

His recollection of the first officers of the county is: W. S. Oates, chief justice, corresponding to our present office of county judge; W. W. Brady, county clerk; Granger Salmon, district clerk; Ben Earp, sheriff; Ben B. Haney, commissioner; John Hale, surveyor; Col. Abb Bishop, representative. J. D. White and Joe Henry Martin were also among the first set of Wise County officers. Gen Gaines was then the only practising lawyer who lived in Wise County.

In those early days Wise County was considered the extreme western Texas frontier and depended largely for protection from the marauding bands of Comanche Indians upon the Texas Rangers. Young Brawley Oates naturally turned to the Ranger service in the vigor of his youth and love for the saddle, the gun and adventure. He was a fine shot, skilled in woodcraft, and a crafty scout. His first experience as a ranger was under "Black Doc" Stewart. His next service was in the Wise County State Rangers, which company organized at old Prairie Point, now Rhome, Texas, the oldest town in Wise County. The company was made up of a captain, two lieutenants and forty-five enlisted men. Ben Earp was captain, Ben Crews first lieutenant, and the subject of this sketch second lieutenant. Each officer was supposed to take fifteen men out to range at a time. These scouting parties were usually out from ten to twenty days at a time. However, as Lieutenant Oates was the only single man

The RED STORE

Decatur

 Texas

DRY GOODS CLOTHING and SHOES

THE popularity of this store is easily explained when we tell you our business methods.

We buy for fifteen big cash stores and pay cash for all our goods, and buying in such quantities and paying cash we secure low prices that cannot be secured by smaller stores.

We in turn sell for cash, and as we buy our goods cheaper and run no risks whatever, we can afford and do sell cheaper than credit stores who have to charge larger profits in order to make up for their credit losses.

If you live a considerable distance it will mean a big saving to you to come to Decatur and buy your large bills from us. We constantly receive new and up-to-date goods and keep a good assortment, and our prices are always the lowest.

SPOT CASH

ONE PRICE TO ALL.

COURTEOUS TREATMENT.

J. J. PERKINS, - DECATUR, TEX.	PERKINS BROS., KAUFMAN, TEX
Perkins Dry Goods Co., Sulphur Spgs., Tex.	Perkins Bros. - - Commerce, Tex
Perkins Dry Goods Co., Vernon, Tex.	Perkins Bros. - - - Athens, Tex
Perkins Bros. & Co., Jacksboro, Tex.	Perkins Bros. - - Greenville, Tex
Perkins Bros. & Co. - - Quanah, Tex.	Perkins Dry Goods Co., Winsboro, Tex
Perkins Bros. & Co. - - Altus, Okla.	Perkins Dry Goods Co., Terrell, Tex
Perkins Bros. - - - Gilmer, Tex.	Perkins Dry Goods Co., Alvarado, Tex
S. B. Perkins Co., Denton, Tex	

of three officers, he frequently volunteered to take the turn of the other officers who could then remain at home with their families more. He continued in the ranger service until the breaking out of the great Civil War, when he enlisted in the Confederacy. In the rising passions culminating in that great conflict between the states, the ranger service seemed entirely too tame for the gallant lieutenant, who, with other Wise County comrades, went over to Denton and enlisted in Co. A, 14th Texas Cavalry. Company A marched to Dallas, thence with its regiment to Little Rock, Arkansas, where they dismounted. Went down Arkansas river by boat to its mouth, thence up the Father of Waters to Memphis, where they took the cars en-route to Corinth, with Shiloh as their ultimate destination. While en-route, the engineer, the only railroader on the train, and who also proved to be a Yankee sympathizer, wrecked the train by throwing open the throttle on top of a long grade, then stepping off the tender and sending his train, heavily loaded with its human freight, on a wild five-mile dash down a grade and crashing into a preceding train. Both trains were wrecked and a number of lives were sacrificed. Mr. Oates held a lieutenant's commission. After some fighting and skirmishing around Corinth, Lieutenant Oates took seriously sick and was sent home. It was nearly a year before he recovered his shattered health, and then again he re-entered the ranks of the Rangers on the West Texas frontier and did valiant service in protecting the women, children and homes of the absent confederate soldiers from harm by the lawless elements, as well as the Indians, naturally infesting a new and wild country like West Texas in that turbulent period of civil strife. As late as the fall of 1865, Indians killed a man within a mile of Lieut. Oates' home, by the name of Parson Moffitt. About the same time they killed another man named Smith four or five miles further on. The latter victim and a companion were en route to Weatherford, and stopped at the home of Dave Reed, father of Mrs. Brawley Oates, and ate dinner. That evening Smith was killed by the Indians and his companion wounded by an arrow in the face. The wounded man turned back, next day again ate dinner at

Cicero Smith Lumber Co.

Decatur, Texas



Headquarters for

Building
Materials

of All Kinds



OUR MOTTO

Good Grades, Moderate Prices and Courteous Treatment
Let us Figure on your Lumber Bill

the home of Mrs. Oates' parents, and in a few days also died from blood poisoning resulting from his wound.

Brawley H. Oates and Miss Manerva Reed were married at Old Prairie Point, November 11, 1863. Mrs. Reed's parents settled in Wise County three or four years after the Oates family came there. In 1866, Mr. and Mrs. Oates, in company with the latter's parents and brother-in-law, Bob Gaston, all moved to Collin County, which has since been their home. After coming to Collin, Mr. Oates lived near Lucas for ten years and then moved to McKinney, living at his present home for more than thirty-one years.

In 1883 Mr. Oates was elected city marshal of McKinney, and later served as deputy sheriff under Sheriffs Scott Phillips and J. L. Moulden. He was a brave, conscientious and fearless officer. It was while deputy under Sheriff Moulden that Mr. Oates came near receiving a fatal wound while in the discharge of his official duty. On March 21, 1893, while endeavoring to effect the capture of Will Hobbs, wanted for the murder of the Sheriff of Cock County, Tennessee, who had fled to Texas, the desperado shot Deputy Oates in the thigh and wounded him so severely that he has since been almost a helpless cripple. The following year, Mr. Oates was elected county treasurer of Collin County, the duties of which position of trust and honor he filled with efficiency and fidelity to the county and his constituency.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Oates are: Mrs. A. S. Bullock, of Haskell; Will D. and Ben H. Oates, both of McKinney; Mrs. C. D. Hayes, of Wylie; H. D. Oates, of Oklahoma City; Com. Oates of San Antonio, Reed Oates, Misses Frankie and Ruby, all still living at home with their parents.

PARENTS OF BRAWLEY OATES.

William Sloan Oates, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Lincoln County, North Carolina, in the year 1833. Married Miss Sarah Smith in 1823. Moved to Georgia in 1823 and to Texas in 1844, as above stated, living in Cass County for ten years, then moving to Wise County in 1854. He settled in the southeastern portion of Wise County within a mile and a half



The Great Electric Line
Operating Forty Fast
Clean Electric Cars
Daily Between . . .

FORT WORTH AND DALLAS

These cars always depart and arrive on schedule time. Pass all the leading Hotels and Depots in both Cities and make all connections.

Cars leave Fort Worth and Dallas every hour, and on the hour from 6 A. M. to 11 P. M. included.

**LOW RATES
QUICK TIME**

N O DUST
N O SMOKE
N O CINDERS

Questioning your privilege, answering our delight; and for further information address

W. C. FORBESS

General Passenger Agent

FORT WORTH, TEXAS

NOTE:—The Record Special leaves Fort Worth at 4:20 A. M., arrives at Dallas at 5:20 A. M., making all steam road connections out of Dallas.

of the present town of Rhome. He settled on a stream of water that is still known as Oates' Branch, a tributary to the West Fork of Trinity River. W. S. Oates was an old line democrat. He served several terms as sheriff of Murray County, Georgia. Served two terms as justice of the peace in Cass County, Texas, and was the first chief justice or county judge of Wise County. He was a farmer and stock raiser by occupation, and a staunch member of the Baptist Church. In the fall of 1864, he moved to Limestone County. He died in 1877 at Mt. Calm, Hill County, at the age of 74, and lies buried by the side of his wife in Mt. Calm cemetery.

PIONEER LIFE IN WISE COUNTY.

BY JOHN E. BOYD, DECATUR.

According to the best information at hand, the first settlements in Wise County by white men, were made in the year 1854. It was somewhere near this period of the county's history, so says tradition, that Uncle Sam Woody was discovered running wild upon the head waters of Deep Creek. Prior to this date, so far as is known, the country only served as a rendezvous for wild beasts, and a hunting ground for the uncivilized Comanche Indians. The Indian resented the encroachments of the white man upon his domain, and strongly protested against it, but without avail. Because of his wild and savage nature, he was doomed to be relegated to a more remote and less attractive territory for his hunting ground, and surrender this fair land to a more civilized and progressive people, who would pride themselves in the development of its latent resources, and make it blossom as the rose.

As a result of the white man's venture in the West, the Indian became very hostile and warlike, and declared vengeance against him. The problem of life and a livelihood on the frontier became a serious one, because of the dangers and privations that confronted the settlers. While the growth and development of the country was yet in its infancy, the war between the



The Oldest Settler

cannot remember of ever having seen or heard of a more convenient, safe and economical method of carrying funds than by Wells Fargo & Co's self-identifying Travelers Money Orders. The Orders are paid in all countries of the World without identification, and if lost or stolen the amount is refunded. For information apply to

Wells Fargo & Company



states broke out, greatly retarding the progress of the pioneers, and adding much to their already uncomfortable situation. But they were brave, and loyal to their purpose, and were not to be daunted by any such obstacles. Less courageous hearts would have fainted and given up the fight. For many years the country was subject to periodical raids from these bloody-handed Comanches, and they came among us for the specific purpose of pillage, plunder and murder, often destroying property, such as they could not convey out of the country. At such times excitement often ran to a fever heat among the people. Tho child as I was, well do I remember the thrill of horror that came over me when the warning word: "The Indians are in," was hurriedly passed from neighbor to neighbor. When it was known that they were skulking in the country, it was a custom of the settlers to conceal their best horses at night in a near-by thicket to prevent them from being killed or stolen. But these sturdy heroes—for such they were, as truly as were Bowie and Travis of Alamo fame—counted themselves equal to any emergency. With their trusty rifle ever by their side, they stood their ground and bravely defended their country and their homes, even to the laying down of life itself. Many were the instances where the humble pioneer fell victim to the treachery of these heartless savages, the most noted of which were the Huff and Babb families, who were butchered and murdered in their homes as though they were so many wild beasts.

On occasions when the Indians were thus raiding the country, the settlers would often band together, appoint a leader, and go in pursuit of them, recover their stolen property, and chase the marauders out of the country. Captains George Stevens and Ira Long were the most prominent among such leaders, and in this way rendered their country an invaluable service.

These early settlers knew nothing of the comforts and conveniences that favored the long settled and well established countries. There were just a few squatters nestling here and there in their improvised shelters, caring for their flocks and herds, and in a small way, tilling the soil with such crude implements as were at hand. In this they were laying well (doubtless better than they knew) the foundation for their future homes,

PHOTOS PORTRAITS — AND — PICTURE FRAMES

is our business and has been now for twenty-five years past. We have always taken a deep interest in our business and endeavored to keep abreast of the times and advancement in our line.

If you want a picture frame come to us, for we have them from 15 cents to \$5.00 each. A 16x20 frame and glass as low as 65 cents.

If you want a photo of yourself or family come to us, for we have photos from 6 for 50 cents to \$18.00 a dozen.

If you want a picture copied or enlarged bring it to us, for we make you an enlarged portrait from \$1.50 for 16x20 and up. Pass these picture agents up, for we guarantee to give you better work and save you money. Our work in Black and White or in colors for same money.

Y O U R S F O R S A T I S F A C T I O N

Bunnell Art Co.

STUDIOS : : DECATUR *and* THURBER, TEXAS

P.S.—If we can't please you, then you can't be pleased.

and obeying that scriptural injunction to earn their bread by the sweat of their brow.

It was hundreds of miles to the terminus of the nearest railroad headed this way. Jefferson, Texas, and Shreveport, La., were our nearest markets, and our only means for the transportation of the products of the country to these markets for exchange, was by way of the old time ox wagon. This means was necessarily slow and tedious. There were no bridges over the streams of our country, and the freighter or traveler was often subject to vexatious delays because of swollen streams. It frequently required months to complete such trips to market and return. These freight wagons were often drawn by as many as from six to eight yoke of oxen.

It is said that we now have three systems for the rapid transmission of news over the country—the telegraph, telephone and tel-a-woman, all of which have proven very efficient methods.

The latter, however, was the only one of these three systems in use in pioneer days, the telegraph and telephone being almost unheard of, and a thing incredible.


The cooking stove and sewing machine, now considered indispensable adjuncts to the well equipped modern home, was wholly unknown to the pioneer housewife. The corn cake and pumpkin pies, the hog and hominy, were baked in ovens around the family fireside. The sewing was necessarily by hand with the ordinary needle.

Where we now have coal oil lamps, electric lights, etc., to illuminate our homes at night, the tallow candle or platted string with one end in a cup of grease, furnished the light for the occupant of the pioneer cabin. Matches were a rare convenience. Often the settlers were compelled to resort to the flint rock, powder and cotton method of striking fire.

Of the pantry supplies, sugar and coffee were two items that were often short for months at a time. Sugar in our coffee was a luxury in which we rarely ever indulged. Occasionally on Sunday mornings our mothers would so indulge us. When coffee could not be obtained, roasted wheat was the favorite substitute.

These early Wise Countyans were an industrious, frugal,

Moore's Flour



We make the following brands: "OUR BEST," "SATIN" and "RED STAR," in extra high patent. Our high patent brands are: "PEARL" and "BLUE BAND." No flour yields such pure, sweet, appetizing rolls, bread and biscuits as the flours made in our mill. It is made from the choicest all soft wheat by a special process that insures the retention of the gluten and phosphates—the real nutriment of the wheat. Makes more and better bread than any other flour.

Try our "RED ROOSTER" mixed feed. Blended in uniformly exact proportions for stock and dairy use. Blended so perfectly that the full benefit of each grade of feed in just the right proportion is obtained, and better than is possible if mixed by hand. Red Rooster feed produces rich milk.

Moore Milling Co.

Decatur, Texas

common-sense people; plain and simple in their manner of dress, neatness and comfort being the purpose in view, with no effort at show or display. Theirs was a day of linsey dresses for the women and girls; homespun jeans for the men, hickory shirts and copperas breeches for the boys—the breeches often being conspicuous by their absence with the boys. These materials were the products of the old-fashioned loom and spinning wheel so much in vogue during and after the war, and their quality demonstrated beyond question the skill and industry of our mothers and sisters in manipulating these machines, and in providing for the necessities of the home.

Brogan shoes, manufactured by our fathers on rainy days, were our principal foot wear, and a coon skin cap or other home-made article often ornamented the other extremity of our anatomy.

In the absence of schools or colleges of importance, the education of the people was necessarily limited, and of a primary character. The public school system had not yet been inaugurated, and the arts and sciences found no place in the curriculum of the pioneer pedagogue. He usually graduated his pupils by teaching them to read, write and spell, and to work a few "sums" in arithmetic. A log cabin, with a puncheon floor, at some cross road, or perhaps a shanty constructed of our native oak lumber, sufficed for a school building. The seats were hewn out of logs, with pegs in each end to elevate to a proper height for comfortable sitting. The teacher rarely ever introduced the study of geography into his school, so it was seldom ever necessary to test him in advance of employment, as to whether he taught the "round or flat system" as to the shape of the earth, or whether he was sufficiently advanced as to be able to teach either or both systems, according to the wish of the patron. He was usually a very strict disciplinarian. His favorite modes of punishment were the free use of the dog wood switch, to place the offender astride the back of a bench, or to stand him up facing the wall, with his nose in a crack. On one occasion in a school where I attended, the last-named mode of punishment had been prescribed for a pupil who had transgressed the rules, and he was penitently serving out his sentence when he was

RUSSELL & DALLAS, *Grocers*

Extend cheerful greetings to the citizens of Decatur and Wise County, inviting them to call and inspect their mammoth stock of new and up-to-date groceries. We guard the essentials of success. Treat you courteously, sell you honest goods at cheap prices, accord you the most liberal of treatment consistent with the survival of our business.

THE BEST BRANDS
THE FRESHEST GOODS

ALL THE STAPLES OF THE GROCERY LINE
THE CHEAPEST PRICES



RUSSELL & DALLAS—FIRM AND EMPLOYEES.

BOTTOM Row (left to right)—Louis M. Myer, Fred H. Rea, W. L. Dallas, Glenn Russell.

TOP Row—J. N. Borum, E. A. Allen, Miss Mineola Harding, P. B. Montgomery, Chas. Stokes.

observed to suddenly withdraw his nose from the aperture in the wall. The teacher gruffly enquired: "Charley, why did you do that?" The humble reply was: "'Fesser, I smelt a rat." The answer was satisfactory, and Charley was excused.

A very important part of the education obtained in those days was of a practical nature, being acquired in the school of experience, and well this kind of education serves its purpose, not only in pioneer days, but in all ages and under all circumstances, it is essential to success. The country being almost wholly dependent upon its own resources for the necessities of life, naturally developed within our fathers a spirit of industry, economy and independence. These characteristics were instilled into every fibre of their being, and became a part of their life. They were loyal to every interest of the country as they saw it, and vied with each other in their hospitality. The latch strings to their doors were always on the outside to the stranger or traveler, and they were careful to inculcate these wholesome principles upon the minds and hearts of their sons and daughters, many of whom are among us to-day, with their families and homes, filling places of usefulness and honor in the various walks of life.

To be sure Wise County had its quota of "undesirable citizens." The drinker and gambler, the horse racer and debaucher, were among us to the detriment of the morals of the country. Being far removed from telegraphs and railroads, a few desperate characters, fugitives from justice, naturally drifted within our borders, but this character of citizen was the exception and not the rule.

Digressing from the subject with the hope of getting a lesson that will be helpful to us all, and going back to the better element of our citizenship, the present generation would do well to study the customs and practices of these early settlers, and to imitate their good example in simple, unpretentious and economical living. If you have prospered and are living in ease and affluence, with a stately dwelling for your home; if you can ride in an automobile and sport a diamond ring, or tour the country in a palace car behind the lightning steam horse, don't allow yourself to become "puffed up." Rather humble yourself and

be grateful, remembering that it was the sacrifices made by our venerable fathers before us that laid the foundation for your prosperity. They were happy and contented in a humble cabin for their dwelling place, and when they went to market, or attended church on the Sabbath day to worship the God that cared for and protected them through those perilous days, they were content to wend their way to such places in an ox wagon, and do we honor them less for their humble and simple life? It is no crime to be wealthy. On the contrary the duty devolves upon us to earn all the money we can by honorable and legitimate means. Money is a great power for good or for evil. Hence its accumulation brings with it great responsibilities. It therefore behooves us to be careful and considerate as to how we use the money the Lord has entrusted to our care, let it be much or little, for in the end we will be required to give an account of our stewardship.

The pioneer preacher was early on the ground to minister to the spiritual needs of the country, and well he performed his unselfish labors. Without hope of reward this side of eternity,

Dr. D. H. Payne

DENTIST

DECATUR, TEXAS

he devoted his life to the cause of humanity, calling men and women to a higher and better life, and admonishing them to flee the wrath to come, and prepare to meet their God in peace at the judgment, which is surely and swiftly coming to all mankind. Among the faithful in this class who deserve special mention are Uncle Billy Bradford and W. J. Gregory. Of these noble characters, the latter still lingers with us, but is ripe for the harvest, while the former has gone to his reward, but "their works do follow them."

Now, as I close this communication, realizing that my task has been poorly performed, I take a retrospective view of the eventful past. For a few brief moments, in my imagination, I return to the place of my childhood home, where, with an unbroken family circle, I spent so many happy days beneath the parental roof. Where are the members of that beloved household to-day? The nestlings have flown. Some of them, together with our venerable father, have gone the way of all the earth—to that land from whence no traveler returns. Our dear mother still lingers on this side of eternity's shores, waiting for the summons to "come up higher." As I view again those happy childhood scenes, and contemplate the many changes time has wrought, a sadness takes possession of my soul—a sadness almost akin to joy, if such be possible. Many of the faces so familiar to us in the long ago, we will behold no more. They have emigrated, let us hope, to a more congenial clime, where partings, afflictions and disappointments can never come. Their bodies are resting beneath the sod. Peace to their ashes. Joy to their departed spirits.

To my friends who may chance to scan these lines, whether you be pioneer or otherwise, my experience here, doubtless finds its counterpart in your life. As a final word, I would invoke a heavenly benediction to rest upon you. May the choicest blessings of our All Wise Father abide with you, and let us give thanks unto Him to-day, that our lots were cast in a land of peace and plenty, and among such a great and good people, and that by His kind providence we are still sojourners on time's side of eternity. Encouraged by the progress already made, let us take up with renewed zeal the good work begun by our fathers under such

Graduate from Kansas City

Ten years in the practice

JOHN V. PRUNTY
Dentist

All work guaranteed to give
perfect satisfaction

Office on South Side Sq.
DECATUR, TEXAS

unfavorable environments, and carry it on to its glorious consummation. Let us stand uncompromisingly for the living principles that tend to build character and uplift humanity, remembering that we are builders, not only for time, but for eternity, and thus make Wise County an ideal place of abode, because of its morality, Christianity, and the consequent high character of its citizenship. For such is our mission upon the earth.

DECATUR, WISE COUNTY, TEXAS.

BELLE HUNT SHORTRIDGE.

JULY 23, 1899.

Once more to the big-hearted land of my birth,
Once more to the valleys and hills,
Once more to the mist on the blue mountain's peak,
And the sound of the fresh flowing rills!

Once more to the breezes, as soft as the lips
Of those that we love! Once again
To the kingdom of Nature, the Temple of God,
Where freedom and fearlessness reign!
O, blue peaks majestic, so near, yet so far,
Up close to the warmth of God's smile,
In the path of the stars, and the calm heavenly ways
That the storm-tossed wanderer beguile!
Oh, peaceful and restful thy solemn dim heights,
With the sky bending over serene!
Oh, cooling and dewy thy shadowy sides
With the deep flowing rivers between!
I long for a season of rest on thy heart:
I yearn for a surcease of pain,
Begot of the pitiful struggle of life,
And the gall of ambition's rude chain.
I want to climb up till my head is awlirl,
And my limbs are atremble and weak
With the effort of climbing, and then to lie down
And wait for an angel to seek
And to find and comfort me, saying: "Sleep on,
Wayward child of ambition. Be still,
Drink the dews of forgetfulness, lotus and ease;
And the rest on this far-away hill."
I am tired of philosophies, science and art;
I am sick to the soul of desire;
I want to be idle in body and mind,
Never more to regret or aspire.
I am tired of books and of people—so tired!—
And of church bells, and bonnets, and "calls"
I want to do nothing more conventional
Than a leaf when it withers and falls.
I want to lie down in the lush, tender grass,
With my head on my arms, and my eyes
Uplifted to nothingness, tranquil and vague,
In the soft china blue of these skies.
I want to count pebbles, hunt bird nests and flowers
And wade in some rocky-bed stream;

I want to do nothing for hours upon hours
 But vegetate, slumber and dream.
 Oh, life is a sorrowful thing at its best
 To those who are keen to its pain,
 Whose nerves are attuned to a sensitive key,
 To suffer and suffer again;
 Never deaf to the sound of an every-day sigh,
 Never dull to the sight of a tear;
 Awake to the deep undercurrent of woe
 That sobs in the century's ear,
 As the pilgrims of life tread the old beaten track,
 And are patient to stumble and fall
 By the wayside—or, what is more pitiful still,
 Never know that they stumble at all.
 But would we go back—we who suffer, but know
 To the old bliss of ignorance? aye,
 To the dull, gross, bucolic, unthrilling, unmoved
 Unfeeling existence? Not I—

E. H. BAUMGAERTNER : : :

DEALER IN

WATCHES, CLOCKS JEWELRY AND DIAMONDS

ALSO

SPECTACLES AND MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

A. P. HAYES, PRACTICAL JEWELER

REPAIRING FINE WATCHES A SPECIALTY

ALL WORK DONE FULLY GUARANTEED

WEST SIDE OF THE
PUBLIC SQUARE

DECATUR, TEXAS

Not you, fellow-thinker. "Better a worm,
 And feed on the mulberry leaves
 Of Daphne, than be a king's guest." So we part,
 So we gather up, sighing, life's sheaves,
 With the wheat and the tares intermingled therein,
 And holding them fast, trudge along,
 As purposeless, helpless, as fanciful, vague,
 As the gist of this fanciful song.

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THE MEMBERS OF CAPT. ED.
 BLYTHE'S MILITIA COMPANY SENT IN SUBSEQUENT TO
 PREPARATION OF THE FOREGOING MATERIAL.

(See page 122.)

Jas. Barberee, 24.	Jas. H. Morrison, 27.
W. A. H. Blackburn, 15.	Green A. Miller, 23.
Herbert Bailey, 24.	McMaster, 18.
Jesse I. Bragg, 19.	Henry McNear, 23.
Robert Brady, 41.	Wm. W. Majors, —.
John N. Brady, 28.	
	David Newman, 25.
Reuben Earp, 15.	Shepherd Neal, 34.
Thomas J. Finley, 22.	Isaac Routh, 17.
Edward C. Fullingim, 25.	Wm. Rogers, 17.
Y. F. Griffin, 19.	Thomas Rogers, 17.
Wm. Gage, 23.	
Henry Gorbett, 18.	Geo. C. Spear, 34.
	Harrison Smith, 37.
Don Alonzo Heath, 30.	Drayton D. Shirey, 31.
Johsua N. Harris, 20.	Wm. Stafford, 20.
J. T. Halsell, 25.	Jas. Sanders, —.
Francis J. Hopkins, 22.	John P. Tate, 38.
Wm. Jackson, 21.	John B. Williams, 38.
Enos E. Jones, 35.	Miles Wilson, 19.
F. R. Kyess, 33.	Wm. H. Wilson, 24.

Local Surgeon
Ft. Worth & Denver City Ry.

J. J. INGRAM

Physician and Surgeon

DECATUR, TEXAS

MEMBERS OF CAPT. ED. BLYTHE'S MILITIA COMPANY.—CON'T

Jas. H. Yarbrough, 35.

Joel B. Head, 2d Lt., 24.
Robert Earp, 3d Lt., 40.

Wm. M. Colclassier, 23.

Daniel Cummins, 27.

Wm. L. Cates, ——.

Thos. H. Cousey, 19.

Wm. M. Carroll, 23.

Henry L. Collins, 17.

Wm. R. Collins, 22.

John Cummins, 23.

Reuben Kelley, 1st Sergt., 44.

W. M. Standridge, 2d Sergt., 31.

Monroe E. Matthis, 3d Sergt., 29.

Jeremiah Gage, 4th Sergt., 46.

Jas. M. Adkins, 5th Sergt., 30.

John T. Waggoner, 1st Corp, 31.

Thos. King, 2d Corp, 29.

Wm. C. McCowan, 3d Corp, 37.

Edward A. Blythe, captain, 32. Benj. P. Russell, 4th Corp, 33.

Robert C. Mount, 1st Lt. Jas. N. Harris, bugler, 25.

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.

A partial list of succeeding County Officials, beginning with December 3rd, 1869, as indicated by records in Department of State, Austin. List obtained through courtesy of Hon. John J. Terrell, Commissioner of General Land Office, Austin.

(See first chapters for earliest officials.)

Granger Salmon.....	District Clerk.
G. W. Stevens.....	Sheriff.
T. L. Stanfield.....	Surveyor.
Neri Hobson.....	Treasurer.
J. J. Boyd.....	Registrar.
Neri Hobson.....	} Board of Appeals.
R. T. Rieger.....	
M. P. Ball.....	
W. J. Brown.....	Registrar, August 24th, 1871.
R. T. Rieger.....	} Board of Appeals, 1872.
Sewell Brown.....	
J. J. Boyd.....	
G. A. Miller.....	
R. M. Collins.....	Co. Treasurer, Nov. 8, 1872.
A. G. Crowell.....	Surveyor.
R. G. Cates.....	Sheriff, December 2, 1873.
S. M. Gose.....	J. P. Prec. No. 1, Dec. 2, 1873.
T. R. Allen.....	J. P. Prec. No. 2, Dec. 2, 1873.
C. C. Leonard.....	J. P. Prec. No. 5, Dec. 2, 1873.
P. P. R. Collom.....	Surveyor.

FEBRUARY 15, 1876.

J. W. Patterson.....	County Judge.
W. W. Brady.....	County Clerk.
J. W. Colbert.....	District Clerk.
Lee Newton.....	County Attorney.
W. A. Anderson.....	County Treasurer.
A. Devereux.....	County Surveyor.

1884-1908

J. G. GOSE,
Attorney At Law.

S. M. GOSE,
Notary Public.

GOSE BROS.
Attorneys At Law,
Real Estate,
Loan and Investment Agents.

Complete set of abstracts of all titles to Wise County land in office. Abstracts of titles furnished on short notice, Loans negotiated on real estate security on long time and low rate of interest, vendors lien notes bought and sold, deeds, mortgages, contracts, liens and other legal papers prepared on short notice.

Special attention given to the investigation of land titles and probate matters.

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

G. W. Stevens.....	Sheriff and Collector of Taxes
J. W. Hogg.....	Assessor of Taxes.
Lute Renshaw.....	Inspector Hides and Animals.
J. D. White.....	Co. Commissioner, Prec. No. 1.
C. J. Vanmeter.....	Co. Commissioner, Prec. No. 2.
Wm. Mershon.....	Co. Commissioner, Prec. No. 3.
E. L. Hodges.....	Co. Commissioner, Prec. No. 4.
James Scarborough.....	J. P. Prec. No. 1.
E. Farrington.....	J. P. Prec. No. 2.
Adam Johnson.....	J. P. Prec. No. 3.
B. F. Banks.....	J. P. Prec. No. 4.
C. C. Leonard.....	J. P. Prec. No. 5.
J. J. Marvick.....	J. P. Prec. No. 6.
H. F. Hawkins.....	J. P. Prec. No. 7.

NOVEMBER 5, 1878-1880.

W. H. Bullock.....	County Judge.
W. W. Brady.....	County Clerk.
W. D. Gose.....	District Clerk.
J. W. Patterson.....	County Attorney.
W. A. Anderson.....	Treasurer.
A. Devereux.....	Surveyor.
John W. Hogg.....	Sheriff and Col. Taxes.
C. C. Leonard.....	Assessor of Taxes.
W. A. Perrin.....	Inspector, Hides and Animals.
R. H. Beall.....	J. P. Prec. No. 1.
E. Farrington.....	J. P. Prec. No. 2.
W. B. Smith.....	J. P. Prec. No. 3.
Marcus Wilner.....	J. P. Prec. No. 4.
Amos Finch.....	J. P. Prec. No. 5.
C. W. Clifton.....	J. P. Prec. No. 6.
H. F. Hawkins.....	J. P. Prec. No. 7.
B. W. Mann.....	J. P. Prec. No. 8.
J. D. White.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
J. A. Neafus.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
W. B. Austin.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.

“Pride of Decatur” “Perfection” . . .

THE two above brands represent
 the best of the milling art
 in flour

They are turned out by the un-
 excelled machinery of our mill, and
 are made from the best wheat
 obtainable

Breadmaking of all kinds is an
 easy and therefore satisfactory process
 when our flours are used

The superiority of our mill and
 methods may be depended upon to
 keep our products up to the standard
 of best

Lillard Milling Company
 . . . Decatur, Texas . . .

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

NOVEMBER 2, 1880-1882.

S. H. Hodges.....	County Judge.
W. W. Brady.....	County Clerk.
W. D. Gose.....	District Clerk.
J. W. Patterson.....	County Attorney.
W. A. Anderson.....	Treasurer.
J. J. Terrell.....	Surveyor.
T. R. Allen.....	Sheriff.
Geo. W. Stevens.....	Assessor of Taxes.
Amos Finch.....	Collector of Taxes.
T. E. Lovelace.....	Inspector Hides and Animals.
S. S. Cobb.....	J. P. No. 1.
W. C. Turner.....	J. P. No. 2.
W. B. Smith.....	J. P. No. 3.
Wm. Netherland.....	J. P. No. 4.
J. R. Baker.....	J. P. No. 5.
S. W. Snyder.....	J. P. No. 6.
T. Merriman.....	J. P. No. 7.
F. M. Strange.....	J. P. No. 8.
W. F. Burton.....	Commissioner No. 1.
A. Hodges.....	Commissioner No. 2.
Joel Burrow.....	Commissioner No. 3.
Joe Stephens.....	Commissioner No. 7.

NOVEMBER 7, 1882-1884.

Geo. B. Pickett.....	County Judge.
John W. Hogg.....	County Clerk.
John J. Terrell.....	District Clerk.
Lee Newton.....	County Attorney.
Fred L. Mershon.....	County Treasurer.
Geo. C. Wilton.....	Surveyor.
Thos. R. Allen.....	Sheriff.
C. C. Leonard.....	Assessor.
Amos Finch.....	Collector.

Wise County Messenger

ESTABLISHED 1880

• The oldest and most widely circulated weekly on
Fort Worth and Denver Railroad

DEMOCRATIC IN PRINCIPLE
PROGRESSIVE IN SPIRIT

The Messenger accepts advertising
on the guarantee that it has more
bona fide circulation among the
buying classes in Decatur and Wise
County than any other paper pub-
lished in this section

FIRST IN NEWS
FIRST IN CIRCULATION
FIRST IN EVERYTHING

PUBLISHED BY
COLLINS and SMITH
DECATUR, TEXAS

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

Jas. T. Allen.....	Inspector, Hides and Animals.
S. S. Cobb.....	J. P. No. 1.
J. T. Johnson.....	J. P. No. 2.
W. Netherland.....	J. P. No. 3.
M. W. Baker.....	J. P. No. 4.
L. L. Ward.....	J. P. No. 5.
S. W. Snyder.....	J. P. No. 6.
T. Merriman.....	J. P. No. 7.
D. P. Newsome.....	J. P. No. 8.
John Crutchfield.....	Commissioner No. 1.
J. H. Hanks.....	Commissioner No. 2.
J. L. Crawford.....	Commissioner No. 3.
W. A. Killough.....	Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 4, 1884-1886.

W. W. Brady.....	County Judge.
H. L. Ward.....	County Clerk.
Will A. Miller.....	Clerk, District Court.
R. E. Carswell.....	County Attorney.
F. L. Mershon.....	County Treasurer.
Geo. C. Wilton.....	Surveyor.
A. Dunlap.....	Tax Assessor.
Amos Finch.....	Tax Collector.
J. W. Embry.....	J. P. No. 1.
J. E. Cochran.....	J. P. No. 2.
A. G. Browning.....	J. P. No. 3.
J. M. Smith.....	J. P. No. 4.
T. S. Gardner.....	J. P. No. 5.
P. W. Minter.....	J. P. No. 6.
H. F. Hawkins.....	J. P. No. 7.
D. P. Newsome.....	J. P. No. 8.
W. P. Russell.....	Commissioner No. 1.
J. H. Hanks.....	Commissioner No. 2.
A. E. Barksdale.....	Commissioner No. 3.
W. H. Mashon.....	Commissioner No. 4.

T. J. MANN

G. W. STEPHENSON

J. LEE MANN

MANN & CO.

PARADISE, TEXAS

Dry Goods, Groceries
Cigars, Tobacco, Etc.

COUNTRY PRODUCE BOUGHT AND SOLD

OUR stock is kept equipped up-to-date. By long residence among you we feel that we appreciate the needs of our customers. We buy to sell, and that means we buy good goods as cheaply as possible and sell them to you the same way. Make our store your headquarters.

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

NOVEMBER 2, 1886-1888.

W. W. Brady.....	County Judge.
H. L. Ward.....	County Clerk.
W. A. Miller.....	District Clerk.
R. E. Carswell.....	County Attorney.
L. K. Pounds.....	County Treasurer.
J. W. Tyler.....	County Surveyor.
W. J. Mann.....	County Sheriff.
W. D. Paschall.....	Tax Assessor.
D. W. Frazer.....	Tax Collector.
J. W. Embry.....	J. P. No. 1.
J. A. Hodges.....	J. P. No. 2.
T. F. Carden.....	J. P. No. 3.
J. M. Smith.....	J. P. No. 4.
T. S. Gardner.....	J. P. No. 5.
R. D. Bailey.....	J. P. No. 6.
H. F. Hawkins.....	J. P. No. 7.
W. A. Shawn.....	J. P. No. 8.
W. P. Russell.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
J. J. Gaut.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
A. E. Barksdale.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
Joel Burrow.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 6, 1888-1890.

W. H. Bullock.....	County Judge.
C. J. Crabb.....	County Clerk.
S. G. Tankersley.....	District Clerk.
T. J. McMurray.....	County Attorney.
L. K. Pounds.....	Treasurer.
Will H. Price.....	Surveyor.
W. S. Gilbert.....	Sheriff.
W. D. Paschall.....	Tax Assessor.
B. W. Mann.....	Tax Collector.
H. F. Anderson.....	J. P. No. 1.

ESTABLISHED 1887

Published by L. H. MILLER

The Alvord Budget

Issued in the best farming section of Wise County

Subscription price \$1.00 the year

NEAT JOB PRINTING
IS OUR HOBBY



The Chico Review

JUNE P. MILLER, Editor and Publisher

Published at Chico on Rock Island Ry.

A first-class paper published in
an enterprising community

Democratic in principle. Established 1892

C I R C U L A T I O N 1 2 0 0

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

J. M. Spencer.....	J. P. No. 2.
J. T. Litchfield.....	J. P. No. 3.
W. J. N. Welborn.....	J. P. No. 4.
A. C. Hill.....	J. P. No. 5.
J. G. Summers.....	J. P. No. 6.
P. W. Tunnell.....	J. P. No. 7.
O. M. Hancock.....	J. P. No. 8.
J. P. Fullingim.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
J. S. Berry.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
Joel Burrow.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
C. B. Wood.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 4, 1890-1892.

J. T. Johnson.....	County Judge.
T. W. Brown.....	County Clerk.
Sam G. Tankersley.....	District Clerk.
T. J. McMurray.....	County Attorney.
J. M. Gibbs.....	Treasurer.
J. E. Boyett.....	Surveyor.
J. L. Rueker.....	Sheriff.
J. Wash. Davis.....	Tax Assessor.
H. F. Hawkins.....	Tax Collector.
H. F. Anderson.....	J. P. No. 1.
S. G. Leslie.....	J. P. No. 2.
S. F. Green.....	J. P. No. 3.
W. E. Burrow.....	J. P. No. 4.
G. W. Watkins.....	J. P. No. 5.
S. A. Vandiver.....	J. P. No. 6.
J. T. Buckaloo.....	J. P. No. 7.
G. W. Walker.....	J. P. No. 8.
J. P. Fullingim.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
A. G. Henderson.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
C. C. Leonard.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
W. A. Shawn.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

JIM B. THOMAS

LEADS IN

*Dry Goods, Clothing,
Boots, Shoes, Etc.*

THE BARGAIN HOUSE OF ALVORD. ATTRACTIVE
OFFERINGS OF SUPERIOR GOODS AT ALL SEASONS
OF THE YEAR. COME AND INVESTIGATE ❀ ❀

WE ALSO SELL A HIGH-GRADE SEWING MACHINE
WHICH YOU SHOULD SEE ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀

ALVORD - - TEXAS

ADCOCK and THOMAS High-Grade Grocery

DEALERS IN STAPLE AND FANCY
GROCERIES, FEED, SEED AND
SEASONABLE PRODUCE . . .

WOULD LIKE TO HAVE YOUR TRADE AND
OFFER HONEST INDUCEMENTS TO GET IT

ALVORD = = = TEXAS

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

NOVEMBER 8, 1892-1894.

County Judge, County Clerk, Treasurer, Surveyor, Sheriff,
Tax Assessor, Tax Collector, J. P. No. 7, same.

J. C. Casey.....	District Clerk.
C. V. Terrell.....	County Attorney.
J. A. Tankersley.....	J. P. No. 1.
J. H. Hanks.....	J. P. No. 2.
R. F. Harbey.....	J. P. No. 3.
T. L. Taylor.....	J. P. No. 4.
J. S. Proctor.....	J. P. No. 5.
T. J. Dillehay.....	J. P. No. 6.
H. C. Brown.....	J. P. No. 8.
John H. Wallace.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
W. J. Leach.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
A. B. Russell.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
W. P. Collier.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 6, 1894-1896.

R. F. Spencer.....	County Judge.
M. L. Hamilton.....	County Clerk.
J. C. Casey.....	District Clerk.
C. V. Terrell.....	County Attorney.
J. C. Caldwell.....	County Treasurer.
J. G. Brown.....	Surveyor.
John Moore.....	Sheriff.
Wm. Spear.....	Tax Assessor.
C. B. Gunn.....	Tax Collector.
J. A. Tankersley.....	J. P. No. 1.
R. H. Reynolds.....	J. P. No. 2.
W. H. Harvey.....	J. P. No. 3.
B. F. Banks.....	J. P. No. 4.
J. S. Proctor.....	J. P. No. 5.
T. A. Vandiver.....	J. P. No. 6.

Lillard & Johnston

Wholesale and Retail

Hardware,
Agricultural Implements,
Saddlery, Harness,
Queensware, Tinware,
Glassware, Etc.

Stores at
Alvord and Decatur

Alvord, Texas

Wares of all kinds to suit the seasons
Implements for all kinds of work
Make our store your headquarters

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

T. Merriman.....	J. P. No. 7.
H. C. Brown.....	J. P. No. 8.
John H. Wallace.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
J. W. Boone.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
A. B. Russell.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
S. A. Keen.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 3, 1896-1898.

J. T. Johnson.....	County Judge.
M. L. Hamilton.....	County Clerk.
John E. Boyd.....	District Clerk.
J. T. Buckaloo.....	County Attorney.
J. C. Caldwell.....	County Treasurer.
J. A. Elder.....	Surveyor.
J. W. Moore.....	Sheriff.
Wm. Spear.....	Tax Assessor.
C. B. Gunn.....	Tax Collector.
J. A. Tankersley.....	J. P. No. 1.
R. H. Reynolds.....	J. P. No. 2.
H. H. Wells.....	J. P. No. 3.
.....	J. P. No. 4.
J. S. Proctor.....	J. P. No. 5.
T. A. Vandiver.....	J. P. No. 6.
T. Merriman.....	J. P. No. 7.
A. L. Boyd.....	J. P. No. 8.
W. R. Hart.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
Eli Tibbetts.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
W. D. Paschall.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
J. A. Nall.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 8, 1898-1900.

S. G. Tankersley.....	County Judge.
Guinn Williams.....	County Clerk.
John E. Boyd.....	District Clerk.

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

J. T. Buckaloo.....	County Attorney.
A. D. Rogers.....	County Treasurer.
J. A. Elder.....	County Surveyor.
T. F. McClure.....	Sheriff.
J. D. Allgood.....	Tax Assessor.
Sam P. Parks.....	Tax Collector.
H. D. Spencer.....	J. P. No. 1.
D. W. Purcell.....	J. P. No. 2.
Jerry McKay.....	J. P. No. 3.
J. S. Solomon.....	J. P. No. 4.
J. S. Proctor.....	J. P. No. 5.
T. A. Vandiver.....	J. P. No. 6.
W. H. Kirkpatrick.....	J. P. No. 7.
A. T. Boyd.....	J. P. No. 8.
G. G. Neilson.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
L. E. Tibbetts.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
W. D. Paschall.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
J. D. Hamilton.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 6, 1900-1902.

S. G. Tankersley.....	County Judge.
Guinn Williams.....	County Clerk.
Carl Faith.....	District Clerk.
Frank J. Ford.....	County Attorney.
A. D. Rogers.....	Treasurer.
A. Devereux.....	Surveyor.
T. F. McClure.....	Sheriff.
E. O. Lively.....	Tax Assessor.
Sam Parks.....	Tax Collector.
H. D. Spencer.....	J. P. No. 1.
Dan Purcell.....	J. P. No. 2.
J. M. McKay.....	J. P. No. 3.
J. S. Soloman.....	J. P. No. 4.
J. S. Proctor.....	J. P. No. 5.
T. A. Vandiver.....	J. P. No. 6.

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

W. H. Kirkpatrick.....	J. P. No. 7.
J. W. Walker.....	J. P. No. 8.
G. G. Neilson.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
J. C. Frazier.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
Ben F. Martin.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
I. J. Hartsell.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 14, 1902-1904.

John G. Gose.....	County Judge.
T. J. Dillehay.....	County Clerk.
Carl Faith.....	District Clerk.
F. J. Ford.....	County Attorney.
J. R. Davenport.....	County Treasurer.
A. Devereux.....	Surveyor.
J. L. Cearley.....	Sheriff.
E. O. Lively.....	Tax Assessor.
R. C. Mount.....	Tax Collector.
E. M. Allison.....	J. P. No. 1.
T. Ira Pirtle.....	J. P. No. 2.
Jerry McKay.....	J. P. No. 3.
J. B. Banks.....	J. P. No. 4.
A. A. Brown.....	J. P. No. 5.
G. B. McCarty.....	J. P. No. 6.
M. W. Cannon.....	J. P. No. 7.
J. W. Walker.....	J. P. No. 8.
A. R. Drake.....	Co. Commissioner No. 1.
J. C. Frazier.....	Co. Commissioner No. 2.
I. J. Hartsell.....	Co. Commissioner No. 3.
B. F. Martin.....	Co. Commissioner No. 4.

NOVEMBER 8, 1904-1906.

County Judge, County Clerk, Sheriff, Tax Collector, County Treasurer, County Surveyor and Justice of Peace, same.

D. W. Cooper.....	Assessor of Taxes.
H. D. Spencer.....	County Attorney.

LIST OF SUCCEEDING COUNTY OFFICIALS.—CON'T

1906-1908.

C. V. Terrell.....	County Judge.
H. E. Brady.....	County Clerk.
Ben Short.....	Co. Supt. Instruction.
Carl Faith.....	District Clerk.
H. D. Spencer.....	County Attorney.
J. M. Branch.....	Sheriff.
J. Wash. Davis.....	Treasurer.
C. C. Henderson.....	Tax Collector.
D. W. Cooper.....	Tax Assessor.
A. Devereux.....	Surveyor.
T. L. St. Clair.....	} County Commissioners.
I. J. Hartsell.....	
D. R. D. Pruett.....	
J. M. Portwood.....	
J. A. Tankersley.....	J. P. No. 1.
W. M. Workman.....	Constable.

FOUNDING OF BRIDGEPORT.

February 11, 1860, might be termed the date of the founding of the old town of Bridgeport. On this date Col. Hunt and others of Wise County secured for the West Fork Bridge Co. a charter from the state to put a bridge across West Fork River at a point in the neighborhood of the old town of Bridgeport. This was in pursuance of an agreement which had been entered into by Hunt *et al*, and the Overland Transcontinental Mail Co., which bargained to change the route of the mail line to run through Decatur and thence to Bridgeport instead of traversing the northern section of the county as originally it had done.

Hunt and others agreed also to put a bridge across Sandy Creek as well as the West Fork River, and to open up a traversible highway from Decatur via Bridgeport to Jack County line.

The bridge across Sandy Creek was made of logs resting on stone columns with logs split and pegged down for floor. Cottonwood sleepers were used in the West Fork bridge, which afterwards sprung out of shape and fell into the river. The old site of Bridgeport was soon decorated with a small building in which a typical pioneer saloon—the Buckhorn—was conducted. Another small building was erected and a store started therein. Pierce Woodward, a citizen of the community, then gave the place the name of Bridgeport, to which the town, although changed from the original location, has clung.

Thus is the first chapter of the founding of Bridgeport—*ante bellum* Bridgeport. But there are other chapters. The war came up and the mail route was abandoned and the bridge became useless. It soon fell into the river.

Upon the declaration of peace, the United States Government soon as possible took charge again of the frontier garrisons. A large post was built at Jacksboro called Ft. Richardson. Large quantities of supplies were needed for Ft. Richardson, and had to be transported overland from the east. The necessity of another bridge at Bridgeport to facilitate their hauling was apparent. Chas. D. Cates was then a merchant at Decatur and saw the commercial value of bridging the river at Bridgeport. In association with J. W. Hale, he secured a second charter from the state and built a second bridge at a cost of \$5,500.00, at the former site of the old structure. Additionally, the old town was laid out into streets and lots; a combined saw and grist mill and cotton gin was erected and a store established. A toll of \$1.00 for wagon and teams and fifty cents for horsemen was charged for crossing the bridge. Supplies for Ft. Richardson were shipped by railroad to Denison, and thence hauled overland via Bridgeport to Jacksboro. Money was made from the bridge enterprise. Mr. Cates then began to buy up land in the vicinity of Bridgeport and soon had 2,000 acres under control. Coal was then discovered to underlie the land and a pioneer company was organized to develop the mines. In this company were some of the old time well-known men of Wise County—J. C. Carpenter, J. G. Halsell, J. J. Lang, H. Greathouse, D. Waggoner and C. D. Cates. The mines were worked perfunctorily until the

building of the Rock Island Railway into the section, when the plant was expanded and the output became profitable.

But we must return now to date May 1, 1873, when a great celebration took place to dedicate the new bridge. The celebration occurred in the vicinity of the bridge, and was participated in by the elect of the towns of Jacksboro and Decatur. The contingent of the latter town consisted of all the belles and beaux of the place—the former in shining white May Day attire; also the more sedate population and a big brass band. The Jacksboro contingent, besides its smartest citizenship, consisted of a squad of 150 dress uniformed United States soldiers from Ft. Richardson. Henry Thompson, a well-known citizen of Jacksboro, had charge of the Jacksboro end of the ceremonies.

May 1st, 1873, arrived. The Decatur and Jacksboro people left for the scene. The whole country was there. When the Decatur people arrived they stopped at their end of the bridge and formed a procession to march across. The band was placed first and the young ladies in dresses of snow came after. The band struck up a martial air and the procession started. A thrill was in the air. Everybody was prancing and marching, when presently a momentary spasm of fear shot through the Decatur folks. They looked to the other end of the bridge and the 150 soldiers were bearing down on them with guns. For an instant the crowd shrank away, but then it looked again and smiled. The guns of the gallant soldiers were bottles and in the bottles was the finest of champagne. Another such welcome they never received. The dancing was then begun. Two styles of dancing was engaged in—that which may be now called the old, but then the new, which was square dancing. The other was the style just then coming into vogue in high society—waltzing and raequeting. An itinerant dancing professor had been through the larger pioneer towns and taught the new vogue. The "Committee on Order," composed largely of citizens who knew nothing of the "vogue" called a halt that day on the new style and said it must be stopped, that it lacked something of being perfectly proper. A troublous time ensued, and the adepts of the vogue were sorely aggrieved. But finally the believers in the old way

were convinced, were shown that the "new" had obtained in high society, and yielded their prejudices, and the dance went on.

The day was a grand celebration to the new convenience to travel. Oratory flowed forth, beeves were killed and barbecued, the band blared constantly and energetically, and individual spirits ran high. The occasion is remembered as one of the memorable functions of the time.

Thus was the inception of old Bridgeport. The big, bustling, busy Bridgeport of the present, came to life when the Rock Island Railway was built through that section of the county, upwards of a decade ago. The track was laid perhaps a mile east of the old town, and the old town moved over to it, and has grown into a large, prosperous place filled with enterprising modern people. The coal mines have been developed to full capacity, bringing in many miners' families and an enterprising commercial population attracted by the large monthly pay roll. The rich natural lands are being developed and small mills and plants started. Bridgeport is one of the best towns on the lower Rock Island Railroad, and no places promise more for the future. Besides its natural advantages it has a hustling array of merchants and a commercial organization—The 5,000 Club—to keep it climbing the path of progress.



A. B. CONLEY, JR.

EVERY town of enterprise sports some kind of commercial or business organization, and at the head of such organization may be looked for the man who best represents the enterprise and progressive spirit of the community. A. B. Conley, Jr., of Bridgeport, is the President of the Bridgeport 5000 Club, and thus stands the personality in whom is identified the action and energy of the town. The present Bridgeport is not an old town, but Mr. Conley wields control over the oldest established concern in the place, which is a large general merchandise store now at the height of its prosperity.

Mr. Conley is a native of Louisiana, born in Grant Parish, April 7th, 1873, but spent his early years in Tennessee, at Milan, where he attended the common schools of the town. He came to Wise County with his parents, Dr. and Mrs. A. B. Conley, of Decatur, in 1888. Dr. Conley was for many years a merchant at Decatur and elsewhere and gave his boy a comprehensive training in the details of buying and selling, to which was added a collegiate education gained at the University of Kentucky.

At Lexington, Ky., in 1894, Mr. Conley married one of Kentucky's fair daughters, who was Miss Nannie McAndrew. To them have been born six children with names as follows: Ernest, Marion, Elmer, Frances, A. B. Jr., and Virginia.

Mr. Conley's success in business has been rapid, which is illustrative of the estimation in which he is held by the buying public of Bridgeport and vicinity. Only recently he has turned his attention to investments in Wise County lands and quite singularly enough his first investment was placed in the historical farm where the Babb family was massacred. Soon after he leased part of this property to the Ft. W. & D. C. R'y for a stone or ballast quarry, from which Mr. Conley derives a handsome revenue. The general business interests of Bridgeport are safe in the hands of the President of the 5000 Club.

L. D. KIRKPATRICK

*Furniture,
Carpets, Mattings
and Undertaker's Goods*

A complete stock of the newest and best goods of the latest designs. Call and look over our store, be convinced of the high quality of our stock and the reasonableness of the prices, at which they are offered.

BRIDGEPORT, TEXAS.

B. B. POORE

Druggist

BRIDGEPORT, TEXAS

The growth of our business is satisfactory to us, and reflects that the people of this community have discovered where to find entire satisfaction in buying drugs and other articles of our trade

WE KEEP ALL STAPLE DRUGS
AND CAREFULLY FILL PRESCRIPTIONS
WE HANDLE PAINTS, OILS AND GLASS
OUR JEWELRY DEPARTMENT IS COMPLETE
VISIT OUR SODA FOUNTAIN



The Wise County Index

The Boyd Index, Established October 3, 1893;
The Bridgeport Index, Established July 4, 1902;
Consolidated November 8, 1907,

ORION PROCTER - - - Editor;
J. S. PROCTER and EDGAR PROCTER, Associates

Published Weekly at One Dollar Per Year by

Index Publishing Company

= = = Bridgeport and Boyd, Texas = = =



Z. F. SNEED

[REGISTERED]

Pharmacist

Dealer in Drugs and Chemicals
Prescriptions Filled at all hours

Also Optical Goods, Combs, Brushes, Paints, Oils,
 Wall Paper, Window Glass, Watches, Clocks
 Jewelry, News Stand, Musical Instruments, School
 Books, School Supplies, Fine Confectioneries,
 Stationery and Perfumery, Soda Fountain. In fact
 everything usually kept in a firstclass drug store

BRIDGEPORT, TEXAS

POEMS BY BELLE HUNT SHORTRIDGE,
 MY SISTER.

(KATE HUNT CRADDOCK.) !

I have the sweetest haven
 Of any coast on earth:
 Where not a breaker heaveth,
 Nor any wind has birth.
 The secret? Listen, do not start—
 My sister's heart!

I have the bluest heaven
 That ever leaned o'er sea:
 The calmest, clearest sky-world
 To bend and smile on me.
 Soft! it is too, a great surprise—
 My sister's eyes!

I have a lamp Alladin, —
 Most commonplace and small;
 You'd see it every day, most,
 And wonder not at all.
 Yet it invokes the genii band—
 My sister's hand!

I have the prettiest picture,
 That smiles and frowns and nods.
 The canvas is—my memory!
 The painter's hand was—God's!
 It follows me from place to place—
 My sister's face!

There is "another of me
 With all the bad rubbed out."
 The spirit seems my spirit,
 Yet, it is girl about
 With light and beauty wonderful!—
 My sister-soul!

PARADISE, TEX.

Paradise is a thriving little Wise County town located on the Rock Island Railway, in a rich country in the southwest part of the county. Bill Anderson erected a store on Paradise Prairie in 1873. Charlie Jones put up a blacksmith and wood shop about the same time. This was the beginning of the old town which has since been moved a short distance to the railroad. It is now thickly surrounded with good enterprising people. The town has grown, and good schools, churches, banks and business houses have increased in number.

J. T. MORTON

J. W. WOOD

MORTON & WOOD

PARADISE, TEXAS

DEALERS IN

*Hardware, Implements, Buggies
Wagons, Furniture and Coffins*

HONEST GOODS AT HONEST PRICES

We invite an inspection of our Stock which is seasonable at all times. We keep constantly on the lookout for bargains to offer you.

CALL AND SEE US

WISE COUNTY'S FIRST NEWSPAPER.

Taking into account the time, place and manner of starting, the establishment of Wise County's pioneer newspaper, is a testimonial to the genius and enterprise of the conquering race of Americans. Two years before the fierce warwhoop of the savage had died a death of stillness in the quiet forests of this wild county, the song of the printing press had been set up to chant triumphant anthems of praise in behalf of liberty, progress and development. The pioneer editor was Tom Ed. Bomar, a veteran newspaper editor, now living in Sherman, Texas, in retrospective enjoyment of an earnest and well spent life.

Mr. Bomar came out to this frontier from Sherman in the wake of that wave of progress that rolled over the land after civil war had fought to its own extinguishment and after savage depredation had somewhat abated. This was in the early seventies. He came across the wild country a horseback in the

spring glory of the year, and his description of the grandeur of the scenery that met his gaze has been, in part, quoted in the introduction to this book.

Touching upon his arrival in Decatur and his subsequent establishment of the "*Advance Guard*," the pioneer paper, Mr. Bomar says:

"Upon my arrival at Decatur I was directed to the Decatur Hotel, a single story, double building, which, if my memory serves me right, was a part frame and part log structure, conducted by Captain A. H. Shoemaker, where I was entertained in the most hospitable old-time Texas manner.

The "Advance Guard."

After a good night's rest I started out the next morning to interview the citizens of the little frontier town upon the subject of establishing a newspaper, and found them fully awake to the advantages of such an enterprise. Among the first men I met in front of the old Collins and Waggoner store on the west side of the square, were Charles D. Cates, R. M. (Bob) Collins, and Uncle Sewell Brown, to whom I was presented by Captain Shoemaker. It only took about five minutes to make us friends, and it was agreed that we should see other citizens in company. Among the men I met that day were those mentioned, together with Jack Brown, Charles More, Ceph Woods, Col. Bishop, Samuel L. Terrell, J. D. White, John W. Hogg, Granger Salmon, Clabe Cates, Col. George Pickett, Clay Ferguson, Dr. T. H. Griffin, Dr. Wm. Renshaw, and quite a number of others who lived in and near Decatur, whose kindness and warm friendships I have never forgotten, and which will last beyond the shores of time. The unanimous verdict was "start the paper."

All preliminaries being satisfactorily settled, I returned to Sherman, bought an equipment, and in September removed my family to Decatur, and opened up for "great things" in the newspaper line, using the northeast room of the old wooden courthouse for a printing office. Here, on the 5th day of Octo-

ber, 1872, the first number of the "*Advance Guard*" was issued, the little room being filled to crowding with friends anxious to witness its "birth."

The original copy of the paper has been retained by Mr. Bomar as a prized possession, but in the following letter he has most generously consigned same to the Old Settlers' Association of this County for preservation:

SHERMAN, TEXAS, Nov. 27, 1906.

CLIFF D. CATES,

Decatur, Texas:

My Dear Sir—

Complying with your request I herewith hand you the first newspaper ever pulled from a printing press in Wise County. This relic of my boyhood days I have prized as almost priceless, but since you proffer to give it such care, and to make it a part of the archives of the Early Settlers' Association of Wise County, I cheerfully place it in your keeping, hoping that the generations of today and of the future may, as they look on its time-soiled pages, be filled with reverence for the noble men and women who were its friends and supporters.

Your faithful friend,

TOM BOMAR.

The paper is of date Saturday, October 5, 1872, its appropriate motto being "Westward the Star of Empire Takes Its Way," its contents being spread out on four pages of six columns each. The rates of advertising are estimated by squares and columns, one square running for one month costing \$3.00, while a half column for one month netted \$25.00, and for six months, \$60.00. It is stated that those who advertise by the year will be allowed to change copy quarterly, and that payments are due quarterly in advance; also, that all legal advertisements must be paid for in advance.

C. C. Hawkins

H. F. Hawkins

Hawkins Brothers

Dealers in

*Hardware, Buggies,
Wagons, Groceries,
Agricultural Implements,
Furniture, Twines, Oils,
Pumps, Wind Mills*

Chico - - - Texas

Agents for J. I. Case Threshing Machine Company

The title of the paper is "*The Decatur Advance Guard*." Between the words Advance and Guard stands or runs a railroad passenger train, and above the train are the words "The" and "Decatur." The general make-up of the paper would be creditable to any town of Wise County today. Its editorials reflect timely topics, and are well written, and the typographical arrangement is clear, clean and tastefully displayed. Some very interesting things appear on the editorial page; for instance, the paper is printed a month previous to a Presidential election, and in the announcement column appears the following:

Come, let us cheer with lusty throat,
The man who wears a long white coat,
And in November let us vote
For honest Horace Greeley.

It is a "reform" ticket the editor is urging as "the surest thing to beat Grant." Horace Greeley of New York is announced for President; B. Gratz Brown of Missouri, for Vice-President; Roger Q. Mills announces for Congress; Judge Piner of Denton, for District Attorney; the town of Austin for location of the State Capitol, and R. M. Collins for County Treasurer of Wise County.

In a sketch headed "Decatur," the editor says in part:

"Decatur is situated near the center of Wise County, on one of the highest prairie points in Western Texas. From our public square, looking to the east, north and south, extends one of the grandest prairie views that ever mortal man was permitted to look upon, while to the west is the West Fork Valley, covered with a heavy growth of timber, dotted here and there with beautiful prairie glades and clearings made by settlers in that nice region of country."

Further along in the same sketch we detect the following significant statement:

"We have presented our town in what we deem to be a fair manner, and we ask those who doubt our statements to get aboard of the stage which runs tri-weekly between this and Sherman, and come and see for yourselves, and will wager

twenty green walnuts that you will be tempted to leave your low, sickly, flat lands and come and take up your abode where God's air can be breathed without the impurities so common in eastern counties. We extend a world-wide invitation to all, regardless of political or religious sect or creed, to come and see the 'city set upon a hill.'"

Under the head of "Salutatory," the editor greets his new constituency and passes to a discussion of national political questions in which he excoriates the "present administration," and again hoists the name of Greeley for President, "not regarding him as a Democrat," the editor says, "but as the nominee of the Democratic party, and as the surest chance to 'beat Grant.' " And, again, announcing what will be the paper's future attitude toward politics and politicians, the editor says:

"While we expect to make things of a political nature as warm as if heated by an old-fashioned hickory log fire, we will try to deal out the doses of correction to our political opponents in such a manner that it will not deprive them of life to take them. Red hot and no chance for cooling, is exactly what may be expected of us, and if any one gets a blistered shin, he stands forewarned, and cannot expect anything else if he goes wrong."

The "Salutatory" is concluded as follows: "Now, we have laid down our lines, and we expect to run it that way, regardless of old "Spotted Tail, Little Moccasin, or the Bully-Boy-with-a-glass eye, or any other dog-goned 'Ingin' "

Among the advertising firms found using space in this first issue of the "*Advance Guard*," are Terrell & Kellum, Dr. Wm. Renshaw, Collins & Waggoner, Decatur House (conducted by Capt. A. H. Shoemaker), Cates & Woods, Shoemaker & Embry, druggists, Carpenter & Brown, Booth & Ferguson, lawyers, Dr. J. M. Embry, Dr. T. H. Griffin, Stanfield & Quigley, lawyers.

SEP 14 1803

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 647 523 1



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.